

Conceived on: 11/3/25 | **Release Date:** 2/1/26

Compiled/Edited by Jeremiah P. (non-Russian, ex-nationalist/ex-communist)

My Project: <https://maninawheelchair.wordpress.com/>

Disclaimer: Since I have a history of people accusing me of using ChatGPT due to my lengthy posts, I must stress that I did not use ChatGPT to prepare any of this. ChatGPT's incapable of assorting data and putting it into right contexts, completely lacks an ethical orientation and prioritizes doing whatever is most expedient to achieve its goals, has a history of inventing dubious quotes. Whereas I rely heavily on quotations, weaved it into a continuous flow of information, drawing connections/parallels. It all comes down to hard work and dilligence.

"But there were words and ideas I still did not always understand, so I made a vow: if I didn't understand something, I would read and reread it, and think it over, and ask people who knew, and keep on at it until I did understand."

–  Andrei Gromyko

A word of advice on how to navigate my compilation: This is **not** something you read from front to back like a book. It's meant to be regularly consulted as a reference. Choose what resonates with you most and reflect/meditate over it until it's ingrained. This document is **not** meant to be read only once/sporadically/read in a linear manner and **not** superficially skimmed over. It's also inadvisable to read everything at once in one sitting. Read slowly, pace yourself, make time for reflection, go outside for a walk in nature.

Goals of the Rose of the World

by Daniil Andreev

Here I will point out only one other demonic plan of attack, without the knowledge of which it would be impossible to understand what follows and which should, both in history and metahistory, in time develop into, in a manner of speaking, the **principal offensive thrust**.

In mentioning **the fact that no demon**, no matter how powerful it might be, **is capable of creating a monad**, I had hoped that the reader would give due consideration to its implications... The hopelessness of the **demons'** cosmic struggle also springs from the fact that God is **always creating more and more monads** and, as the **demons** are incapable of creating even one, the balance of power is constantly shifting against them. [[They had no alternative but to use a human monad in their plan.](#)]

The Antichrist! I will **probably drive away more readers** by introducing that concept into the Rose of the World's world view than I have driven away in all the previous chapters combined.

The concept has been discredited numerous times: by the shallow, petty, and vulgarized meaning attached to it; **by the abuse of those who proclaimed their political foes** the servants of the Antichrist; and **by the failed prophecies of those who saw signs of the imminent coming of the Antichrist** in the events of the longpast periods of

history in which they lived.

But if by resurrecting the concept I were to drive away ten times more people than I actually will, I would still introduce it, for the concept of the Antichrist is **woven into the world view** I'm presenting **with the strongest threads** and will not be removed from it as long as the world view itself exists.

Having fewer victims fall prey to the dark camp is one of the chief tasks. For this to happen, humanity **needs such a spiritual milieu** wherein the enlightenment of the soul is to be experienced **not by hundreds or thousands but by millions of individuals.**

The **Rose of the World** itself will consist not only of saints but also of people standing at varying stages of moral development. From the very onset, the tasks of the global church will have such tremendous outlines, they will be so encompassing and numerous, that it would be unfeasible to limit the active membership only to morally impeccable and highly principled ones.

But the era of the **Rose of the World** will immeasurably reduce the number of spiritual victims. It will succeed in raising a number of generations of **the ennobled humanity.** It will give spiritual fortitude to millions, even billions, of those wavering. By warning about **the coming Antichrist, pointing him out,** and **unmasking him** when he appears, by **cultivating unshakeable faith** within human hearts and a grasp of the metahistorical perspectives and global spiritual prospects within human minds, it will inure generations and generations against the temptations of the future **spawn of darkness.** [That's also what one of my goals was to put the movement back on track!]

“The Apocalypse was written for it not to happen.”

– Elder Porphyrios

“Every word of the Apocalypse must surely be fulfilled.

Only unshakeable faith can save humanity.”

– Eldress Sepphora Klykovskaya

My Reasons for Publicizing

✠Dmitri Volkogonov (ex-communist) -

Autopsy For An Empire, Introduction

"It was **only late in my life, after long and tortuous inner struggle,** that I was **able to free myself** of the chimera of Bolshevik Ideology. I felt enormous relief, and at the same time a sense of **deep regret** that I had **wasted so many years** in Utopian captivity.

Perhaps the only thing I achieved in this life was to **break with the faith** I had held for so long... By my modest efforts to conciliate our disordered society, I have **tried to express my atonement.** [I devoted much of my youth to studying **Hitler and Stalin,** I used to idolize both of them. I became disillusioned with it all after making the acquaintance of a friend who goes by the username **WanderingMrM.**]

Heinrich Heine -

Religion and Philosophy in Germany

When it was seen that such saddening follies were budding out of philosophy and ripening into a baleful maturity —when it was observed that the German youth were **generally absorbed in metaphysical abstractions**, thereby **neglecting the most important questions** of the time and **unfitting themselves for practical life**,—it was quite natural that patriots and lovers of liberty should be led to conceive a justifiable dislike to philosophy; and a few went so far as to **condemn it utterly and entirely**, as idle, useless, chimerical theorising.

Epiktetos -

When they see a man acting contrary to the profession of a philosopher, they do not take away his title, but they assume him to be a philosopher, and from his acts deriving the fact that he is behaving indecently they **conclude that there is no use in philosophy**.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Consider, O reader, how far we can lend credence to the ancients who strove to define the soul and life,—**things which cannot be proved**; while those things which can be clearly known and **proved by experience remained during so many centuries ignored and misrepresented!**

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

In time of peace or truce, his thoughts were ever craftily engaged in endeavouring to find pretexts for war against his neighbours. In war, he lost heart without reason, and, owing to his meanness, he never made his preparations in good time; instead of devoting his earnest attention to such matters, he **busied himself with the investigation of heavenly phenomena** and with curious researches into the nature of God.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Thoughts on Art and Life

And then they seek to comprehend the mind of God, in which the universe is included, weighing it and splitting it into infinite particles, as if they had to dissect it! [...]
And thou desirest with the **multitude of sophists** to deceive thyself and others, **despising the mathematical sciences in which truth dwells** and **the knowledge of the things** which they contain; and then **thou dost busy thyself with miracles**, and writest that thou hast attained to the knowledge of those things which the human mind cannot comprehend, which cannot be proved by any instance in nature, and thou deemest that thou hast wrought a miracle in spoiling the work of some speculative mind;

—

🐞 Molotov -

Those Academicians and professors—no one raises a voice against them. Marx and Lenin said exactly the opposite. Here we see young people growing up; honestly they say: **this is stupid. What our elders babbled to us does not correspond to reality.**

[Prophet] [Viktor Schaubberger](#) -

Our Senseless Toil

Do we actually have the right to stuff such worthless knowledge into our children, when science has already led us to the very brink of disaster? Are our children actually wrong if they refuse to be instructed by their parents and teachers, and choose to go their own way?

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

The responsibility which savants and all who write about science have assumed in these days is such a heavy one that they also, **like the historians** and even to a greater degree, are **possibly guiltier of Hitler's crimes than Hitler himself...** Once more, it is not the forlorn youth, the wretched vagabond, with the hungry soul, whom it is right to accuse, but those who fed him upon lies. And **those who fed him upon lies were our elders, whom we resemble.** "Woe to the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence comes." (Matt. 18:7)

Tom Brown, Jr. -

The Quest

It is the greed of society and its relentless pursuit of the false gods of the flesh that has destroyed and will continue to destroy the earth. We must pay for the sins of our elders, for we have **long been a society that kills its grandchildren to feed its children,** and now we are killing our children.

I provided 2 different versions:

1. [this document](#)
2. [complete disclosure](#) [WIP]

Editor's Introduction:

The first is meant for the public. The second is only for the righteous, who are eternal seekers, who seek knowledge not for their own sake. To take up a struggle against unknown forces is to invite disorder into one's daily life, thus only **the best of the best** men and women benefit from reading it and it is better left unread by everyone else. This is **not for the faint of heart**, only for those good-hearted people who know what to do with the knowledge.

Now's the time to make a stand! For the 1st time in history the greater majority of people are able to discern between slavery and freedom, but if they do nothing, then they will be reduced to serfs again, being unable to distinguish between what is good and what is bad, but they will believe themselves to be freer than before.

It doesn't matter *who* controls the world, the real problem is the **moral disorientation** caused by the spread of **erroneous ideologies**, people embracing **false values**, and **wrong methods** employed, etc. These **interest cliques**, despite their differences, are essentially on the same side, the many heads of the one hydra. They're each taking turns, one faction seizes power while the other sits in the background, patiently biding their time. Not one of them represents the people, they're fighting over them. **Heroes** are still in our midst,

but they pass by unnoticed.

<http://www.dreamjournal.net/journal/dream/240224/user/John/>

There is a man who "stands for the people", he will be called the "Son of God", he is destined to become a **future leader of Russia**, a world teacher and the supreme mentor and the founder of a new **social-world order**, convening a **scientific and ecumenical council** to preside over the federation of nations. His name was provided to me by my associate as **Kirill Vladimirovich Romanov**. I published insight about him here:

<https://maninawheelchair.wordpress.com/about/>

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

For me and others like me, both those calamities: [the world war and dictatorship] were a kind of apocalypse – revelations of **the power of planetary Evil** and of its **age-old struggle** with **the forces of the Light**.

My long cherished **dream** has been: To lay down the **foundation** for a **gigantic struggle of ideas and principles** between **ideals of humanist freethinkers** and **ruling ideologies of spiritual authorities**.

☞ [Marshal] Alexander Golovanov -

Для народов же Индии такие с виду демократические мероприятия меняли лишь хозяина, а суть порабощения оставалась прежней. For the people of India, such seemingly democratic measures **only changed the master, but the essence of enslavement remained the same...**

[Erroneous Statement] “~~Mankind’s main enemy today is not one ideology or another – it is not ideologies that fight~~ – but the weapons of mass destruction. Humanity's shame and misfortune is war, and war must be thrown on the scrapheap.”

– ☞ Andrei Gromyko

It is "not the evil we witness in our time that becomes the greatest obstacle. That evil is the result of the disorienting ideologies that have misled humanity." (L5e7.89)

"War is evil as it is a source of peoples’ sufferings and spiritual downfall. Yet, a greater evil is still conceivable – for example, the evil of a protracted, all-out, and emaciating enslavement. Thus, if there is a historical choice between two forms of evil, **opting for the lesser one is justifiable.**"

– Daniil Andreev, *The Rose of the World*

☞ Valentin M. Berezhev (ex-communist) -

At Stalin's Side

Willingly or unwillingly, millions of people paid with their lives to give this idea a try. However, as Oscar Wilde once said, “If a man dies for a cause, it does **not necessarily follow that he died for a just cause.**” As our experiment unfolded, we lived through

terrible sacrifices, ravages to body and soul, incredible suffering and losses. But at the same time we were full of hope, faith, and enthusiasm and were prepared to sacrifice ourselves in our desire to create a “better future” for ourselves and those who would come after us.

“A man has a right to die for an idea, **but not to sacrifice the lives of others on the altar of his idea.**”

– Torgny Segerstedt

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

War and Christianity

Speaking more simply, it is possible to have a *good war*; it is also possible to have a *bad peace*... The **point is that the evil of murder consists not in the physical fact of the deprivation of life**, but in the **moral reason of that fact**, that is, in the **evil will** of the murderer.

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You

Remember that **the murdering of one man or mass destruction is one and the same**. Evil is **not gauged by the magnitude of the crime**. The **evil intent** which goes against our Infinite Father's laws will turn the same laws against your people.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [January 1898]

Now any institution, national or otherwise, that requires **even a single innocent** to be found **guilty in order to be defended or maintained doesn't deserve to last a single day and must necessarily perish**, if there is Providence in the world.

✠ Dmitri Volkogonov -

Autopsy For An Empire, Introduction

What is needed now are an unifying idea, renewed values and ideals for the advancement of all the peoples of Russia, **an idea based not on negating, but on creating**. This is one of the most difficult aspects of the changes taking place in Russia. Such ideas do not emerge from the mind of some new messiah, or at a congress or conference. A **new way of thinking and acting** is required, so that people will understand that the country will not be saved by class struggle, or by looking for new enemies and new saviours. [Erroneous View:] ~~It is democracy, founded on respect for liberty and the harmony of human rights and civil society, that will help people out of their spiritual distress.~~

Kurt Ludecke -

If Christianity must be reformed, if religion must be brought to the level of the scientific findings of to-day... then the struggle must be waged with **honesty** and **truth**. Christianity may be conquered **only by elevating the moral layer of the people and not by lowering it**.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

What makes it so difficult for our culture to be communicated to the people is **not that it is too high, but that it is too low**. We **apply a strange remedy, indeed, by lowering it** still further before distributing it to them in little doses.

Prophecies:

The Notebooks (Vol. 2) of Da Vinci

A Short Tale of the Antichrist by Vladimir Solovyov

Secret History by Prokopios of Caesarea

Scivias (Wisse die Wege) by St. Hildegard

The works of Joachim of Fiore

The letter from Adso Dervensis

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"By warning about the coming **Antichrist**, pointing him out, and **unmasking him when he appears**, by cultivating **unshakeable faith** within human hearts... **The Rose of the World** will **inure generations and generations** against the temptations of the future spawn of darkness.

"**Bonaparte** is **not only a man, but a system**, and, if he were right, the human race would **no longer be as God has made it**. One must therefore **examine him as a great problem**, whose solution of which is of importance to meditation throughout all ages."

– Madame De Stael

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

The State is a cold concern which **cannot inspire love**, but itself kills, suppresses everything that might be loved; so one is forced to love it, because there is nothing else... Here lies perhaps **the true cause of that phenomenon of the leader** which has sprung up everywhere nowadays and surprises so many people. Just now, there is in all countries, in all movements, a **man who is the personal magnet for all loyalties**. Being compelled to embrace the cold, metallic surface of the State has made people, by contrast, **hunger for something to love which is made of flesh and blood**.

"All of the recent and fashionable intellectual comparisons of **Hitler** and **Stalin** **miss the mark**, indeed are **senseless**: who was the greater murderer of the two?"

– John Lukacs, *June 1941*

"It's **nonsense to try to make out how far Hitler** and **Napoleon** may be said to resemble and differ from each other. The **only problem of any interest** is to know whether you can legitimately exclude one from greatness without at the same time excluding the other; whether their titles to admiration are similar or essentially different."

– Simone Weil, *The Need for Roots*

“There’s disorder,
The dream’s now wrong,
Something’s at hand,
Someone’s coming.”
– Vladimir Solovyov (1897)

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

"It is known that **in the last years of his life**, Solovyov more and more clearly saw **with his inner eyes**, the pictures of the last cataclysms of history and panoramas of the coming kingdom of the Antigod."

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

The approaching end of the world is howling in my face, some kind of elusive, though distinct waft—like a traveler who’s nearing the sea feels the sea air before he sees the sea. *Mais c’est une mer à boire* [But this is a sea to drink]. (1897)

"I’ll tell you **my conviction** that the **reunion** of the churches, between them at first and then with the synagogue, and the **advent of Antichrist must be preceded by publication of my work.**" (1898)

[Hadith] Sunan Ibn Majah 4190 (Grade: Hasan)

It was narrated from Abu Dharr that the Messenger of Allah said:

“I see what you do not see, and I hear what you do not hear. The heaven is creaking and it should creak, for there is no space in it the width of four fingers but there is an angel there, prostrating to Allah. By Allah! **If you knew what I know**, you would **laugh little and weep much**, and you would never enjoy women in your beds, and **you would go out in the streets, beseeching Allah.**’

Blavatsky -

A Meeting with HPB by Charles Johnston

“Whole nations will drift insensibly into **black magic**, with good intentions, no doubt, but paving the road to hell none the less for that! Do you not see the tremendous evils that lie concealed in hypnotism? **If you could foresee what I foresee, you would begin heart and soul** to spread **the teaching of universal brotherhood**. It is the **only safeguard!**”

[against hypnotism]

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

In those centuries to come, there will **no longer be any tsars** or korols [kings]. People will **no longer be interested in politics**, and the spiritual principle of each nation will predominate.

[Seeress] Regina -

"King and emperor will disappear, and **another will lash the whip**. [not Hitler] An **iron crown** is for thee, German people, and it will **press and weight heavily upon thee** for many years to come."

Blavatsky -

Karmic Visions, "Lucifer", June 1888

[The protagonist of "Karmic Visions" was Frederick III of Germany.]

"It is as though a **heartless, proud fiend**, assuming sudden authority, incarnate ambition and power, had **clutched with iron hand the minds of a whole country.**

Key: **yellow** = Spiritual; **green** = Good; **purple** = Evil;
pink = Future societies/systems; **light blue** = Prophets

Table of Contents:

"**Reserve the great matters till the end**, and the small matters give at the beginning. And **first show the evils** and then the **punishment...**" (Da Vinci)

- **Goals** of the Rose of the World [p.g. 1]
- My Reasons for Publicizing This [p.g. 3]
- **Conclusion:** [p.g. 14]

• **The Prelude to Antichrist:** [circa 21st century]

[EN] <https://pixeldrain.com/u/c9kBB9eR>

[RU] <https://pixeldrain.com/u/3GMdGhJs>

• **The Invasion of the Igyas** [circa 21st century] [p.g. 211]

[EN] <https://pixeldrain.com/u/H4b3aaQa>

[RU] <https://pixeldrain.com/u/6ic2k9VT>

• Preventing the **Third World War/Nuclear War** [WW3] [p.g. 20]

• **China's Paramilitary Operation:**

[EN] <https://pixeldrain.com/u/YsgDzk53>

[RU] <https://pixeldrain.com/u/GrLnzN5n>

• **Will there be a Yellow Peril?** [China] [p.g. 24]

• **Solovyov's** Eschatology: The Antichrist [p.g. 27]

The Ultimate Antichrist Disclosure:

Editor's Introduction: First and foremost, the Antichrist shall be a military Chief (Rev. 13:4); secondly, he gradually succumbs to his own power and entertains mad delusion that he's God, destroying himself (2 Thess. 2:3-4, Rev. 17:8-11) and those around him; and thirdly, he stands in the "holy place" (Matt. 24:15). The Antichrist yearns to replace Christ, eclipse his "miracles", he does not deny him at first.

Ruling System: **National Egoism** (Vladimir Solovyov, Daniil Andreev) [p.g. 30]

Introduction to the Antichrist by Daniil Andreev [p.g. 1, 34]

Ancient Precursor: **Justinian** I (Prokopios of Caesarea) [p.g. 36]

Modern Precedents: [p.g. 49]

Napoleon and Hitler
The Stalin Question [p.g. 68]

Proofs for the Antichrist: [circa 21st-24th century]

•The **Cursed Book:** *The Open Path* (Vladimir Solovyov, Daniil Andreev, Pope John XXIII) [The manifesto's author is neither Marx nor Lenin nor Hitler] [p.g. 73]

•The Religion of the **Void/Left Hand** [p.g. 79]

•**Post-Millennium Tribulation:** (Daniil Andreev, Rasputin) [p.g. 82]
Sons of Brutus: English or Prussians? (Orval monastery, Holzhauser)

Murder of the Supreme Mentor (Daniil Andreev, Rasputin) [p.g. 85]

•**Hitler's Possible Return/Reincarnation** (*Feldpostbriefe, The Rose of the World*) [p.g. 93]

The **New Times of Troubles** in Russia [p.g. 100]

Threat to Russia from **German militarists/nationalists**, Prussia, Saxony/Thuringia [p.g. 104]

[Warning from MrM, Heinrich Heine, Sebastian Haffner, seeresses Buchela, Regina, St. Odile,]

Allegory: The Lion Tribe (Da Vinci): Who owns London and England? [p.g. 112]

On **Antichrist Candidates** (Daniil Andreev, WanderingMrM) [p.g. 117, 121]

•**Roman Christian European Emperor** [2030s, 20-30 year possible delay] [p.g. 127]

•**Russian Usurper/False Bolshevik Red Tsar** [2050s?, late 21st century?] [p.g. 121]

•**Dajjal** (Islamic usurper, French tyrant, False/Black Pope: *Aquila rapax*) [p.g. 135]

•**Antichrist's Physical/Facial Appearance** (Judith, Ken Peters, Leni Riefenstahl) [p.g. 146]

•**Mark of the Beast: Ritual Cannibalism** (St. Nilus) [p.g. 153]

[Testimonies gathered from Sebastian Haffner, Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi, Albert Speer have given rise to a new theory that the mark is a conscience-killing ritual. It's not receiving a physical or visible mark that makes it irrevocable, but rather, it's a fateful, conscious decision you can't rescind. Symbolically, Man is the beast, and can regress to a beast-like condition at any given moment. St. Nilus warns us that the mark removes all moral inhibitions, no more holding back.]

•**Antichrist's Legacy: War of All Against All** (2-3 decades) [p.g. 156]

•**Antichrist's Priesthood:** "Kingdom of Hierocracy" (Vladimir Solovyov) [p.g. 159]

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

"When a saint performs a miracle, **what is good is the saintliness, not the miracle.**

A miracle is a physical phenomenon necessitating as **one of its prerequisites a total abandonment of the soul either to good or to evil.** One has to say either to good or to evil, for there are **diabolical miracles:** (Mark 13:22, Matt. 7:22-23)

"As for the term transphysical, it is used in reference to everything that possesses materiality, but materiality different from ours." (D.Andreev)

Editor's Note:

Russian poet Daniil Andreev claimed that: while he was in a Soviet prison, he was shown a scenario of the reign of the **penultimate or last Antichrist**; and his scenario is by far the most detailed and as I will show, strongly corroborated. Of course, the more detailed a prediction, the less likely it'll come true, but what he may have been shown was a packaged scenario, a very specific *possible* future that could become a *probable* future, if **The Rose of the World** movement materializes. Here, it's worth noting that all of Nostradamus' prophecies featuring dates have failed, apparently, the French seer was focusing on observing a specific scenario.

One of my goals was to harmonize Daniil Andreev's predictions with the prophets of the Bible, prophecies of Christian saints/mystics and even Muhammed. I would also like to draw attention to the exceptional prophecies found in Da Vinci's *Notebooks* it almost sounds as if he had lived through what he observed. Da Vinci has far surpassed Nostradamus in clarity and exactitude of details.

Precisely speaking:

Antichrist is a powerful manifestation of the chaos and hatred generated by mankind, having fully embraced false values of the ruling unbelief system, who sees himself and the rest of mankind as beasts, regarding them as his livestock. He is called the "son of perdition" because he is driving himself and nations to their ruin, acting as an accelerant upon decay, lest mankind should perish through stagnation.

Seen from the transphysical standpoint:

Antichrist is born of human seed, **not** of virgin birth, but during a passionate embrace between his adulterous mother and her lovers, an **evil spirit** enters into the mother's womb and occupies the fetus, obsession (not possession) ensues. Thereby, host becomes a conscious bearer of an **evil spirit** (Daniil Andreev was shown the existence of a malevolent entity he calls the planetary demon, whose name is **Gagtungr**). It has happened before with **Justinian I**, on a scale the likes of which the world had never before seen.

Transphysical Aspect:

- Antichrist's Anti-Daemon** (**Vladimir Solovyov**, Daniil Andreev, St. Hildegard) [p.g. 167]
- Historic Examples of **Demonic Inspiration**: [p.g. 176]
Xerxes, Brutus, Domitian, Justinian, Bismarck-William II, Stalin, Hitler
- Gagtungr**: The Planetary Demon [p.g. 181], Fall of **Lucifer** [p.g. 189], Fall of **Lilith** [p.g. 195]
- Dark Miracle**: Conception by **Lilith** (St. Nilus, St. Hildegard, Daniil Andreev) [p.g. 196]
- The Antichrist Feeds on **Radiation** [**gavvakh**] (Daniil Andreev, St. Nilus, Sajaha) [p.g. 201]
- Dark Miracle: Darkened Shroud** (Daniil Andreev) [**circa 23rd-24th century**] [p.g. 205]
- Dark Miracle: Birth of Half-Igvas** (Daniil Andreev) [**circa 21st-24th century**] [p.g. 205]

207]

- Dark Miracle: Fire from Heaven** (Lactantius, Adso, St. Hildegard, Jeanne Dixon) [p.g. 223]
- Dark Miracle: Pseudo-Resurrection** (St. Hildegard, Muhammed) [p.g. 225]
- Dark Miracle: Dematerialization** (Prokopios) [p.g. 226]
- Dark Miracle: Bilocation** (Daniil Andreev) [p.g. 227]
- Antichrist's Attempt to Ascend into Heaven** [p.g. 229-237]
- The White Chamber, Gridruttva** (Isaiah 14:13, Daniel 9)

The Defeat of the Antichrist:

- The Sign of the Antichrist's Fall:** Instant Travel [p.g. 239]
- Ultimate Fate:** "Cursed Until the End of Time" [p.g. 244, 247]
- Zventa-Sventana:** The Birth of **The Rose of the World** (Daniil Andreev), **Solovyov's** Visions, The **Mother of God** (St. Nilus, St. Hildegard) and the **Sorceress** (the Antichrist's prophethess)
- Petrus Romanus:** Last Pope of Catholicism [p.g. 253]
- The Consolation from Seers [p.g. 255]

Protections from the Antichrist: [p.g. 257]

- The Sign of the Cross, The Mark of Prostration, Muhammed's Prayer, Reciting *Al-Kahf* (The Cave), Seven Sleepers of Ephesus, Ringing Bells, Expiation/Lustrations, Intercession of Saints,
- Divine Intervention:** (Poseidon, Michael) [p.g. 272]
- Prediction: The **Weapon to End All Wars** (Nikola Tesla, Walter Russell) [p.g. 270]
- Prediction: **Invisible Painkillers** (Daniil Andreev) [p.g. 286]
- Two Witnesses:** **Elijah** and **Enoch's** Preaching [p.g. 280]
- Portent: Grain Rains [p.g. 291]
- The Race of **Storks** (Poseidon) [p.g. 293]
- God's Sign: **Shining Cross in the Sky** [p.g. 296]
- Order of **Lupus Dei:** Hounds of God [p.g. 299]
- Tsar's** Descent into Hell [purgatories] [p.g. 305]
- True King of Israel:** **Tsar of Russia, Mahdi, The Lion of Judah, The Panther** [p.g. 308]
- Pope or Tsar's **Ecumenical Council** [p.g. 313]
- Solovyov** on **Conscious Christians** [p.g. 321]
- Preservation of Righteous People** [p.g. 322]
- An **Earnest Appeal** to the **Russians** [p.g. 325, p.g. 18]
- The **Russian Soul (Русская душа)** (Rasputin, WanderingMrM) [p.g. 328]
- Voice of the Guardian Angel** [p.g. 332]
- Voice of the Creator/Inner Vision** [p.g. 339]
(testimonies from Tom Brown, Jr., WanderingMrM, u/kcarterlove)
- The Greatest **Prophecy** of All Time: The **Panther** and the **Dragon** [p.g. 344]
- The Prophecy of the **White Bird** (Russia) and the Holy Mountain (Moscow) [p.g. 346]

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

"The problem of miracles only causes difficulty between religion and science because it is badly presented. To present it properly, it is necessary to give a definition of a miracle. To say that it's a fact contrary to the laws of nature is to say something completely devoid of significance. We **do not know what the laws of nature are**. We can only make suppositions in regard to them."

Blavatsky -

Reminiscences by Countess Constance

At the time when the Theosophical Society was formed it was necessary to draw the attention of the public to the fact, and that phenomena served this object more effectually than anything else could have done...

Education was at a lower level than it is at the present day, and it required an **attraction**, such as is provided **by the love of the marvellous**, to **awaken in them that initial interest** which was destined to make them think more deeply. And so phenomena started the Society, but, having once introduced this element, it was difficult to get rid of it when it had served its turn. All came eager to have their sense of wonder gratified, and, when disappointed, went away wrathful and indignant.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

Christos [**allegedly**] said: 'If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin'; but he also said: 'If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin'. (John 15:24,22) Elsewhere he speaks about his '**mighty works**'. (Matt. 14:2) **Acts and words are classed together**. The exceptional character of the acts had **no other object than to draw attention**. Once the attention has been drawn, there can be no other form of proof than beauty, purity, perfection.

[Saint] Theodosius of Minvody -

In studying Sacred History and catechism, I learned that **there are Angels, who guard us**, and **demons, who want our destruction**. **I don't know how or why, but the thought came to me to test whether this was true**. So, sitting on the porch of our house, while my parents were resting after lunch, it occurred to me to put this thought of mine into action.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [1887]

For although, they say, there is a religion without a god, **there never has been and cannot be a religion without angels and devils**. A State without tsars is still possible (the French republic), but a State without bureaucrats and thieves is **absolutely unthinkable**.

Seneca -

Letters to Lucilius

Man's highest good is attained, if he has fulfilled the good for which nature designed him at birth. And what is it which this reason demands of him? The easiest thing in the world, —to live in accordance with his own nature.

But this is turned into a hard task by the general madness of mankind; we push one another into vice. And how can a man be recalled to salvation, **when he has none to restrain him, and all mankind to urge him on?**

Conclusion:

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

This book is directed, **first and foremost, against the two basic, supreme evils of war and dictatorship.** It is directed against them not as a simple warning, nor as a satire that unmasks their true nature, nor as a sermon.

The most biting satire and the most fiery sermon are useless if they only rail against evil and prove that good is good and bad is bad. They are useless if they are **not based on a world view, universal teaching, and program of action** that, spread from mind to mind and will to will, would be capable of averting these evils.

Nikola Tesla -

My Inventions

What we now want most is closer contact and better understanding between individuals and communities all over the earth, and **the elimination of that fanatic devotion to exalted ideals of national egoism and pride** which is always prone to plunge the world into primeval barbarism and strife.

Edward Bulwer-Lytton -

The Coming Race

“Alas, this predominance of the few over the many is the surest and most fatal sign of a race incorrigibly savage. See you not that the **primary condition of mortal happiness consists in the extinction of that strife and competition between individuals**, which, **no matter what forms of government they adopt, render the many subordinate to the few, destroy real liberty to the individual**, whatever may be the nominal liberty of the state, and annul that calm of existence, without which, felicity, mental or bodily, cannot be attained?”

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

"The only punishment capable of punishing **Hitler**, and deterring little boys thirsting for greatness in coming centuries from following his example, is such a total **transformation of the meaning attached to greatness, that he should thereby be excluded from it.**

It is chimerical and due to the blindness induced by national hatred to imagine that one can exclude Hitler from the title to greatness without a total transformation, among the men of today, of the idea and significance of greatness.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Истинное опровержение расизма и любых сверхчеловеческих претензий — народа или отдельной личности, безразлично — только в указании: *noblesse oblige* — доблесть обязывает.

The **true rebuttal for racism**, along with any other **superhuman claim** – coming from an individual or a people alike – **comes down to the “*noblesse oblige*”**, that is, **nobility toward those less privileged**.

There are peoples – normally, they are quite populous – which are predestined to play colossal roles of planetary significance; others have more specific and particular goals. Yet: to whom more is committed, from him more is required. **Special giftedness is to lead to being more self-demanding rather than tough on others**, and this concerns both individuals and peoples alike. Giftedness and stature entitle one to greater deeds rather than to the enjoyment of more rights than other mortals. All in all, exceptionalism **does not give one any special rights**; rather, it **presupposes an extra load of duties**. Precisely this kind of understanding **inherently refutes** any racialist or nationalistic ideas.

Вообще, исключительность не даёт абсолютно никаких дополнительных прав: она накладывает только дополнительные обязанности. Именно такое понимание заключает в себе опровержение любых расистских или националистических теорий.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

Suicides also involuntarily prove that life has a meaning, for **their despair is due to the fact that life does not fulfill their arbitrary and contradictory demands**. These demands could only be fulfilled if life were devoid of meaning; the non-fulfillment **proves that life has a meaning** which these persons, **owing to their irrationality**, do not wish to know. (instances: Romeo, Cleopatra)

Jacque Fresco -

Conformity or Sanity (1978)

"In this world you cannot find peace and harmony. All those are words that were made up: 'peace of mind'. You will find a smooth life for a period of time. The smoothest life you can find is to **understand all of these things**. Whatever happens out there is real, **what you think should have happened is unreal**."

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Wars

For when people **do not understand the present** they like to find portents regarding the future, and, when they worry themselves to death **about things that confuse them**, they make groundless predictions about what will happen.

“Demand not that events should happen as you wish; but wish them to happen as they do happen, and you will go on well.”

– Epiktetos

Simplikios of Cilicia (pagan, non-Christian) -

Commentary on Epiktetos

[It's indictment of the evils that a person may face resonates with Prokopios' attack on Justinian in *The Secret History*. It is possible that the two authors knew each other's work.]

But the following injunction may seem harsh and even impossible, namely that **you should want things to happen exactly as they happen.**

For what person in his right mind wants the common misfortunes that come from the nature of the universe, such as earthquakes and floods and conflagrations, plagues and famines and the destruction of every kind of animal and produce, or those things that're done in an unholy manner by human beings to one another, such as the capture of cities and kidnapping and unjust murders and robberies and plunder and licentiousness and tyrannical violence **that forces one to commit even impieties;**

Not to mention the **elimination of education** and philosophy, of all virtue and friendship and trust in one another; and as for the arts and sciences, discovered and established over the course of many years, **some have gone completely extinct**, so that **only their names are known**, whereas of the majority of them, **given by God for the improvement of our lives**, such as medicine and architecture and carpentry and others of that kind, **only shadows and images remain.**

Frank Waters -

The Book of the Hopi

The Emergence to the future Fifth World has begun. It is being made by the humble people of little nations, tribes, and racial minorities. You can read this in the earth itself. **Plant forms from previous worlds are beginning to spring up as seeds.** This could **start a new study of botany if people were wise enough to read them.** The same kinds of seeds are being planted in the sky as stars. The same kinds of seeds are being planted in our hearts. All these are the same, depending how you look at them. That is what makes the Emergence to the next, Fifth World.

Recommended Literature:

Beginner:

The Need for Roots by Simone Weil

Power by Bertrand Russell

Social Contract by Rousseau

Designing the Future by Jacque Fresco

The Quest, Guide to Healing the Earth by Tom Brown, Jr.

Intermediate:

Our Senseless Toil by [Viktor Schaubberger](#)

Politics, Law, and Morality by [Vladimir Solovyov](#)

Die Bergpredigt, Die Reden Jesu by [Johannes Mueller-Elmau](#)

Philosophy of the Common Task by [Nikolai Fyodorov](#)

Proposed State System in the Future by [Pavel Florensky](#)

Advanced:

The Seeress of Prevorst by Justinus Kerner

The Rose of the World by Daniil Andreyev

A New Concept of the Universe by Walter Russell

Prophecies:

The Notebooks (Vol. 2) of Da Vinci

A Short Tale of the Antichrist by Vladimir Solovyov

Secret History by Prokopios of Caesarea

Scivias (Wisse die Wege) by St. Hildegard

The works of Joachim of Fiore

The letter from Adso Dervensis

Essays: (essentials)

To Speak for the World by Dag Hammarskjold

The Power of the Powerless (essay) by Vaclav Havel

<https://barborabukovska.substack.com/p/how-i-survived-a-totalitarian-dictatorship>

"In its core was a call to examine how we live our lives in relation to truth, power, and integrity. How we interact with society, our government, and even ourselves."

Essays: (non-essentials)

Principles of Sociology by Herbert Spencer

Historical: (essential)

Voltaire by Georg Brandes

Secret History by Prokopios of Caesarea

Historical: (non-essential)

At Stalin's Side by ⚡Valentin M. Berezhev

Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy by ⚡Dmitri Volkogonov

Stalin: New Biography Of A Dictator by Oleg Khlevniuk

[Review, Jan 18, 22] <https://www.amazon.com/dp/0300219784>

This is a book about how a terrible person can rise to supreme authority and cause so much suffering. It's also a **cautionary tale about how complacency** and underestimation of a **man's willingness to sacrifice anything** and **anyone to obtain power**, can lead to a corruption of even a strong nation's values, laws, and traditions.

There are some tough lessons here about **how not to survive** under a dictator. **You can't just keep your head down and do your job**, because what is patriotic one day can later be determined to have been against the government on another. You can't rely on being a friend or ally, **because the winds of whim and opinion can change in a moment** with devastating consequences.

Memoirs:

[RU] *Voyage to the Heavenly Kremlin* by [Alla Andreeva](#)

Journey into the Whirlwind by Evgenia Ginzburg

Abandoned and Forgotten by Evelyne Tannehill

Displaced Person by Ella E. Schneider Hilton

(A Girls Life in Russia, Germany, and America)

Notes of a Pianist by Louis Moreau Gottschalk

The Consolation of Philosophy by Boethius

[Among contemporary Jewish composers, Jacques Offenbach, Georges Bizet, and Saint-Saens, Gottschalk seems to be the least known yet he stands out for his recollections and piercing insights on the prevailing conditions and state of affairs in the countries he visited.]

Louis Moreau Gottschalk -

Notes of a Pianist

To be in power is to draw handfuls out of the coffers of the state. A party triumphs; the cure is ready: “Myself president,” “you general,” but as all the soldiers cannot be generals, and all the generals presidents, **the friends of yesterday become the enemies of tomorrow**. “Get out of there!” is the motto of all politicians in general, but of the Peruvians in particular. Corruption reigns everywhere. The **government is a milch cow**—all milk her.

The word *republic* (an outrage on the elevated principles that this word represents) **serves them as a cloak under which they give themselves up to every kind of despotism and vileness**. The strong, the ambitious, the brazen-faced take possession by force and suck the milch cow—the public treasury—until another band of powerful, shameless, or ambitious ones without principles hurls them from power.

A successful revolution is a **seesaw** movement. One-half of the country rises into power, while the other falls from it. A revolution takes place: one-half of the country is **without employment**. This **gives rise to a conspiracy**, and the first ambitious comer finds the elements all prepared.

An Appeal to the Russians

Иван Тургенев / Ivan Turgenev -

«Русский человек настолько уверен в своих силах и способностях, что не боится подвергать себя серьезным нагрузкам; он мало интересуется своим прошлым и смело смотрит в будущее. Ему нравится все хорошее, он хочет иметь все разумное, и его не волнует, откуда это берется».

“The Russian is so convinced of his own strength and powers that he is not afraid of putting himself to severe strain; he takes little interest in his past, and looks boldly forward. **What is good he likes, what is sensible he will have, and where it comes from he does not care.**”

Николай Гоголь / Nikolai Gogol -

[January 1847] Letter to Pyotr Pletnyov

If only two or three people in all of Russia – **especially those who have beautiful souls and good intentions** – look more clearly at many things after my book, then it is already extremely good.

Если всего два-три человека во всей России - особенно те, у кого прекрасные души и добрые намерения, - после моей книги посмотрят на многие вещи более ясно, то это уже очень хорошо.

Даниил Андреев / Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Если когда-нибудь в будущем она достигнет лишь нескольких человек, чья духовная жажда заставит их преодолеть все ее трудности...

If, sometime in the future, it **reaches only a few persons whose spiritual thirst drives them to surmount all its difficulties and read it through to the end**, then the ideas planted within cannot help but become seeds that will sprout in their hearts.

Григорий Распутин / Grigory Rasputin -

А что иностранцы идут к нам — это хорошо, потому что русский народ хороший — дух в нем выше всего. Самый плохой человек у нас, а лучше духом, чем иностранец. У них машина. Вот они чувствуют это и сами идут к нам за духом. Одной машиной не проживешь. Кажется, все хорошо кругом, а в самом человеке у них ничего. Вот что главное.

And the fact that **foreigners are coming to us** is good, because the Russian people are good – their spirit is above all else. **Even the worst person here** is better in spirit than a foreigner; they have machines. **They feel this and come to us for the spirit**. You can't just live on machines alone. **Everything seems fine on the outside**, but inside they have nothing. That's the main thing.

Филипп Низье / Philippe Nizier -

Parler trop tôt ou enseigner à un être des vérités prématurées, c'est lui faire du mal, l'étioler de l'autre côté ce qui est plus grave que de ce côté-ci. En effet, c'est de l'autre côté qu'on acquiert vraiment la Lumière. Ici, nous n'avons à faire des efforts que pour améliorer le cœur. Le reste nous sera donné.

To speak too soon, or to teach a being premature truths, is to harm him, [to make pale, weaken, deprive] him [of light, nutrition] on the other side, which is more serious than on this side. Indeed, it's on the other side that we truly acquire Light. Here, we only have to make an effort to improve the heart. The rest will be given to us.

Tom Brown, Jr. -

The Journey

You can only change things by changing the hearts of men. Each person must change before society changes, for it is the individual who contributes to the society, the wars, the hatred, and the destruction of the Earth. So then, if enough people are reached, the course and destiny of the flock will change. **To teach and to lead, is to love.**

Your trouble comes from not seeing **the impact that one small voice, one idea or belief**, can have on a world that is out of control. One person, one idea, one thought can turn the flock of society away from the destructive path of modern times. It is not a question as to whether we make a difference, for we all make a difference, each of us in our own way. It's the difference we make that is important.

Simone Weil -
Spring 1937 Letter

I predict—and we can both take note of this—that we shall enter a period in which one will see throughout the country the **most incredible absurdities**—and they will appear natural. There will be less and less civilian life. **Military preoccupations** will more and more dominate all the everyday aspects of existence. **Capitalism will be destroyed**, but not by the working class. **It will be destroyed by the development of national defense in each country**, and **replaced by the totalitarian state**. That is the revolution we shall have. Someday, fortunately, iron, copper, and manganese will **become very scarce** in our world.

[WW3] Preventing Third World War/Nuclear War

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

It would slash the world population by a fourth or so, wipe out entire countries from the face of the earth, and destroy civilizations, perhaps, on entire continents. Consequently, this would **throw humanity centuries** and centuries back in intellectual, technical, and economical terms. Any talks on whatsoever unification of humanity would hardly seem feasible with intact territories separated from each other with radioactive wastelands; with their populace smitten with unknown diseases for generations ahead; with the all-out economic collapse forcing the survivors into the most primitive modes of existence.

[Elder] Thomas Banacyca -
Hopi Prophecy

[WW3] “**a spiritual conflict with material matters**. Material matters will be destroyed by spiritual beings who will remain to create one world and one nation under one power, that of the Creator.” [Physical, emotional, and mental forms (fictions, illusions) that have become hindrances to consciousness development will be eliminated by luminous beings from higher worlds, by the power of their radiation and resonance.]

[Seer] Gordon Scallion - [2002]

There is a **common spiritual belief** on the planet, termed the "**Oneness**," a belief in the interrelatedness of all life. The Millennium of Peace has arrived, and a new cycle begins.

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -
Username: **WanderingMrM**

[WW3] “will **start off as separation of classes** and **freedom vs tyranny**, then it will **become a spiritual-**

religious war.” (Nov 9, 21)

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1297643/pg3#pid26202263>

☞ [Sep 28, 22] **WW3 will not be nuclear**, and if a nuke does go off, it will be **one or two at most**. <https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1318830/pg1>

While the chaos and turmoil in America unfold, Russia and China will make a move on Alaska. China will also make a move on Taiwan and most of South East Asia and the Pacific, **most nations will give up without a fight so there won't be giant wars breaking out**. Europe will be too busy dealing with its own turmoil to act or do anything, as the freezing winter will cause riots, the collapse of the European economy, and the dissolving of the European Union entirely.

☞ [Nov 25, 23] **Regional war can avoid WW3**. Also right now they are collapsing EURO and USD as we speak to **ensure America won't get involved in the regional war**.

[Dream, Feb 2, 25] u/ShinyCherrim: <https://imgur.com/QjK6mYR> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1lifq3z/edible_induced_hyperrealistic_dream_prediction/

2050-2100: An era defined by global war (**not WW3, just a shit ton of regional but separate wars**), famine, migration, with there being a significant loss of human life.

[Seeress] Buchela -

The last war will not come. You need not not be afraid. Never will a mighty flame ever turn heaven into purgatory and the heat will burn you. **But many small wars will come, between peoples and also citizens of a country**.

Der letzte Krieg wird nicht kommen. Ihr braucht euch nicht zu ängstigen. Niemals wird eine gewaltige Flamme den Himmel zum Fegefeuer machen und die Hitze euch verbrennen. Aber viele kleine Kriege werden kommen, zwischen Völkern und auch Bürgern eines Landes.

Howard Storm -

They told me that **at the most, one or two nuclear weapons** might go off accidentally, **if they weren't destroyed**, but **there wouldn't be a nuclear war**.

<https://near-death.com/howard-storm-nde/>

[Eldress] Sephora Klykovskaya -

<http://lychinka.ru/index.php/sobytiya/300-prorochestva-staritsy-sepfory>

“Will there be a nuclear war?” asked the bishop.

Будет ядерная война? - спрашивал батюшка.

“No,” answered Sephora, **“there will not be a nuclear war**. But Russia will be at war with the whole West.” Нет, - отвечала Сепфора, - ядерной не будет. Но Россия будет воевать со всем Западом.

“So it's the Third World War! So, nuclear?!”

Так это же Третья мировая! Значит, ядерная?!

“No, there will be **other weapons, powerful** too, but **not nuclear**, and it will **start with Ukraine**.” Нет, будет другое оружие, мощное тоже, но не ядерное... начнётся всё с Украины...

[Dream, Jul 3, 24] u/**Voidgamer2364**: [date in the dream is 5/29/2029]
https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1due4t3/my_dream_732024/

There is a virus that infects people by water, started by Russia with its fight with Ukraine, the virus spread and started infecting more than just Ukraine, starting the apocalypse. Soon, it went around the whole world. There are buses that come by to pick people up from their homes to bring them into a shelter, but you can't be infected. If you are, they kick you out of the bus. Currently, there is no way to cure anyone.

[Dream, Dec 31, 24] u/**britlike**: <https://imgur.com/ecvcmIY> -
https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1hq1rh3/ebola_nuclear_attack/

I had a dream that there was an attack of Ebola that was **caused by an explosion of blood, or gasses of blood...**

No radio channels worked but one, which was like an emergency broadcast channel, which said that there was a worldwide emergency, and that an '**Ebola outbreak was at large**' believed to **originate from a war attack in Russia**.

[Seer] **Moorgeist** -

<https://schauungen.de/forum/index.php?id=54131>

In the next war, **powerful weapons** (atomic bombs or supersonic projectiles) will be used occasionally. Who is affected by it, should not be afraid, but go as close as possible to the expected impact place ("seat in the lightning"). His spirit/soul will then make an instantaneous state transition and he can spare himself great agonies. However, I would like to **emphasize expressly that I did not see this war as a comprehensive or global nuclear war!**

Im nächsten Krieg werden vereinzelt starke Waffen (Atombomben oder Überschallprojekte) eingesetzt werden. Wer davon betro#en ist, soll sich nicht fürchten, sondern so nahe wie möglich an die zu erwartende Einschlagstelle gehen ("**Sitz im Blitz**"). Sein Geist/Seele wird dann augenblicklich einen Zustandsübergang machen und er kann sich große Qualen ersparen. Ich möchte jedoch ausdrücklich betonen, daß ich diesen Krieg nicht als umfassenden oder globalen Atomkrieg gesehen habe!

[Trance, Mar 17, 24] u/**Ok-Box7467**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/predictions/comments/1bhaeme/my_friend_heard_me_speak_latin_during_my_sleep/

Me and my friend don't speak Latin, however we can tell that it's Latin just by the way it sounds. A year ago I was sleeping on my friend's couch, until he heard me speak Latin during my sleep.

He wrote down me saying, "*Metallicum punit virga ignis terra. Undam ignis.*" in a very, very slow voice. After that, I just started saying words a lot faster, which he wasn't able to understand nor to write down. When translated, it means:

"The metallic rod of fire punishes the earth. A wave of fire."

[Dream, Jan 18, 23] u/**New_Noise_8141**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dream/comments/10f34a9/they_came_to_me_and_i_experienced_horror_beyond/

Mankind had a new weapon. A weapon that dwarfed nuclear weapons. Some kind

of **fusion plasma device** went off and a **fiery wave** slowing started to go across the **planet**, like in the movies of a fiery ring in the atmosphere, but this was on the surface. It was slow, burning everything! Top soil, mountain tops, even the surface of the oceans were slowly set ablaze. No human on the planet was going to escape it. The ring of fire took 3 and a half days to eventually encircle the entire globe. I watched as 10,000 people died every second for those 3 and a half days.

[Elder] Thomas Banacyca -
Hopi Prophecy

It was said by Massau'u that if and when a **gourd of ashes** is dropped upon the earth, that many men will die and that the **end of the materialistic way of life** is near at hand.

[Elder] Dan Evehema -

https://web.archive.org/web/20230602020059/http://www.jnanadana.org/hopi/dan's_message.html

When the road in the sky has been fulfilled, **when the inventing of something**, [that] in Hopi means, *gourd of ashes*, a gourd that when drops upon the earth will boil everything within a large space and nothing will grow for a very long time.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

[August 30, 1914] The **dark ones** "**invent weapons** so that the world is no longer viable, and **God has to intervene.**" "Da erfinden sie Waffen, daß die Welt nicht mehr lebensfähig ist, und da muß Gott eingreifen." (*Feldpostbriefe*)

[Pope] John XXIII -

Man of Boston, grandson of the poet, thanks to you and your dream, ridiculed in these years, **the terrible weapon will become harmless**. And the **energy will heal the diseases**.

Mann aus Boston, Enkel des Dichters, dank dir und deinem in diesen Jahren verlachten Traum wird die schreckliche Waffe ungefährlich werden. Und die Krankheiten werden die Energie heilen.

Walter Russell -

A New Concept of the Universe: An Open Letter to the World of Science

"Present threatening world conditions **make it imperative that science discloses the way whereby the weakest of nations can protect itself** from the strongest of them and render attack by land, sea, and air *impotent*. **This new knowledge will give science this power;**

give to science the cause of all the effects which have for centuries of research deceived the senses of scientific observers."

Nikola Tesla -

[Feb 1937] Interview with George Sylvester Viereck in Liberty magazine

Hitherto **all devices that could be used for defense could also be utilized to serve for aggression**. This nullified the value of the improvement for purposes of peace. But I was fortunate enough to evolve a new idea and to perfect means which can be used chiefly for defense. If it is adopted, it will revolutionize the relations between nations. It will make

any country, large or small, **impregnable** against armies, airplanes, and other means for attack...

If no country can be attacked successfully, there can be no purpose in war...

Seneca -

Letter to Lucilius

And what is it which this reason demands of him? The easiest thing in the world, to live in accordance with his own nature.

But this is turned into a hard task by the general madness of mankind; **we push one another into vice**. And how can a man be recalled to salvation, **when he has none to restrain him, and all mankind to urge him on?**

Will there be a Yellow Peril?

Hermann Keyserling -

Travel Diaries

The captain tells me of the time when he sailed up and down the Yang-Tse as a young officer: in those days everything was different.

How delightful it was then to negotiate with the Chinese merchants! They were true to their contracts and never broke them, generally a verbal agreement was sufficient. They were as reliable and honest as any English firm.

To-day one had to watch them ever so closely; they cheated wherever they could do so.

This was the result of their contact with American business organisations. Perhaps it was not the Americans alone who had brought **bad customs** to the East; most Europeans had behaved there in a manner which would make them impossible at home.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

The imitative Japanese, who showed such wonderful speed and success in copying the external forms of European culture, **also assimilated certain European ideas of the baser sort**. Having **learned from newspapers and textbooks on history** that there were in the West such movements as Pan-Hellenism, Pan-Germanism, Pan-Slavism, and Pan-Islamism, they proclaimed to the world the great idea of Pan-Mongolism – the unification under their leadership of all the races of Eastern Asia, with the aim of conducting a decisive war against foreign intruders, that is, against the Europeans.

[Prophet] Viktor Schauberger -

Our Senseless Toil

China's decline was inevitable the moment **the Chinese began to adopt the manners, customs** and technological achievements of the western world.

Martin Buber -

On Judaism: The Spirit of the Orient and Judaism

The dominant nations of the Orient have surrendered partly to the external power of Europe, partly to its internally-overpowering influences. They have not preserved their

most sacred possessions, their great spiritual traditions; at times they even relinquished them voluntarily. **The soul of Asia is being murdered, and is itself participating in this murder.** The world is about to lose something irreplaceably precious, yet it does not care; instead, it **applauds the nations that destroy it.**

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

Parents should place great importance on creating a family life that will nourish and encourage spirituality in their children. This early training will also strengthen them against the **false Oriental religious philosophy** that will be moving into the Western world in the years 2020-2030... This **new Oriental faith** will have such a profound influence upon the Christian world that **only by reaching far back into their early beliefs will Christians be able to retain their faith.**

The biggest danger the world faces in the future is **Red China**. When peace negotiations have been seemingly concluded in the first quarter of the twenty-first century, **Red China** will show her teeth... In the year 2025 **Red China** will have reached an economic and political **stability** sufficient to forge ahead and become the Great Conqueror.

Philippe Nizier -

Demande. – Pourquoi les peuples, comme les Chinois, par exemple, lorsqu'ils sont arrivés à leur apogée, restent-ils stationnaires?

Question. – Why do peoples, such as the Chinese, for example, when they have reached their peak, remain stagnant?

Answer. –

They seem to remain stagnant, but like a child who, in a family, has become lazier than his brothers, is pushed by them and encouraged by his parents to move forward, so too do **peoples always push each other forward**, and you may well one day **see the Chinese invade and seek to impose their laws**. But woe betide those who would try to do so in France (April 10, 1895).

Réponse. – Ils semblent rester engourdis, mais semblables à un enfant qui, dans une famille, est devenu plus paresseux que ses frères, est poussé par eux, stimulé par ses parents pour avancer, de même pour les peuples ils se chargent toujours de se pousser les uns les autres, et vous pourriez bien un jour voir les Chinois faire invasion et vouloir implanter leurs lois. Mais malheur à ceux qui voudraient agir de la sorte en France (10-4-1895).

[Seeress] Frau de Ferriem -

[1905] *Prophecy about the victory of Christianity in East Asia*

Despite Japan setting such a shining example to the yellow race, **China will not be able to pull itself together/rise to the challenge** and become a great power like the East Asian island state, and yet with Japan's successes; if Japan benefits the entire yellow race, the division of China will not be particularly far off.

Many nowadays speak of an imminent yellow danger; they fear, especially in view of the rise of Japan to a great power, that sooner or later the yellow peoples of Asia, who far outnumber the European peoples, will invade Europe and swamp the whole continent. **I've had no visions of this**, and according to my above reports, which are based on

visions, my fears will also become obsolete.

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

"In the course of one of those centuries, **Asia will bestir herself; she will try to penetrate into Europe**, but her attempts will be futile. No one will ever overcome 'Holy Rus', and only through her will salvation come to the world. All sects and religions will **pour into** Orthodoxy. But Orthodoxy and essentially speaking religion will **draw closer** to what it was **in Apostolic times.**"

Martin Buber -

The Spirit of the Orient and Judaism

Our age will one day be designated as the era of the Asiatic crisis...

We need a searching of our souls, a turning inward, a return. Europe must dare to promote a new era, in which the Orient will be preserved and an understanding between East and West established for their mutual benefit and for the humanitarian work they must share.

In this era, **Asia will not be overpowered by Europe** but will be developed from within, by its own inner resources; and **Europe will not be threatened by Asia** but will be led by it toward the great vital truths.

James Boswell -

Life of Samuel Johnson

Talking of biography, I said, **in writing a life, a man's peculiarities should be mentioned, because they mark his character.** (The '*morbid melancholy*,' which was lurking in his constitution, and to which we may ascribe those particularities, and that **aversion to regular life**, which, at a very early period, **marked his character**, gathered such strength in his 20th year, as to afflict him in a dreadful manner.)

JOHNSON: 'Sir, there is no doubt as to peculiarities: **the question is, whether a man's vices should be mentioned**; for instance, whether it should be mentioned that Addison and Parnell drank too freely: for **people will probably more easily indulge** in drinking from knowing this; so that **more ill may be done by the example**, than good by telling the whole truth.'

Here was an instance of his varying from himself in talk; for when Lord Hailes and he sat one morning calmly conversing in my house at Edinburgh, I well remember that Dr. Johnson maintained, that:

'If a man is to write *A Panegyric*, **he may keep vices out of sight**; but if he professes to write *A Life*, he **must represent it really as it was**:' and when I objected to the danger of telling that Parnell drank to excess, he said, that 'it would produce an instructive caution to avoid drinking, when it was seen, that even the learning and genius of Parnell could be debased by it.'

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Я полагаю, что серьёзное вникновение исследователей. стоящих на высоте современной **физиологии и психологии**, в огромную апокалиптическую

литературу, в автобиографические свидетельства духовных авторов и некоторых религиозных деятелей, имевших опыт подобного рода, непредубеждённое изучение и обобщение материала, рассеянного в трудах по сравнительной религиологии, — всё это приведёт со временем к выработке научной методики, на основе которой удалось бы заложить фундамент **гносеологии** религиозного и, в частности, метаисторического познания.

"I believe that **serious investigation by researchers at the forefront of *physiology* and *psychology* into the large mass of apocalyptic literature**, the autobiographical testimony of ecclesiastical authors, religious figures who underwent like experiences, and the **unbiased study of material scattered throughout works on comparative religion** will, in time, **lead to the development of a scientific method** on the basis of which it will be **possible to lay the foundation for an epistemology** [[a study of knowledge](#)] of religious and, in particular, metahistorical knowledge."

Ultimate Antichrist Disclosure:

[Saint] Hildegard -

O meine Getreuen, hört dieses Zeugnis und versteht es ergeben als Warnung, damit euch nicht der ohne euer Wissen plötzlich über euch kommende Schrecken dieses Verderbers ins Unglück des Unglaubens und der Verwerfung stürze. Bewaffnet euch daher und bereitet euch, auf diese Weise gewarnt, mit zuverlässigen Verschanzungen für den so heftigen Kampf.

O my **faithful ones**, hear this testimony and **understand it as a warning**, lest the terror of **this destroyer**, coming upon you suddenly **without your knowledge**, plunge you into the misfortune of unbelief and rejection. Therefore, armed and prepared, thus warned, fortify yourselves with reliable defenses for the fierce battle.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

Furthermore, he will stir up persecution of the Christians and all the elect throughout the world. He will **exalt himself against the faithful in three ways**: fear, gifts, and miracles. To those who believe in him, he will give great presents of gold and silver. Those whom he cannot corrupt by gifts, he will conquer by fear. Those whom he cannot terrify, **he will try to seduce by signs and miracles**. Those whom he cannot convince by miracles, he will cruelly torture, and put to a pitiful death in the sight of all. Then every faithful Christian who's discovered either will deny God or will perish by sword or furnace fire **or serpents** or wild beasts or any other kind of torture whatever, if he should remain in the faith.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

In general, **to belong to a new religion was much more dangerous than advantageous**, and therefore the **best people** usually turned to it, with **sincere conviction** and **vitality**.

Solovyov's Eschatology: The Antichrist

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [May-June 1896]

"I must, for reasons, limit myself to a short exposition of my religious principles... and in order to begin, I begin at the end. On this subject there are but three things attested certainly by the word of God:

(1) The Gospel [that is, good message of divine sonship, or oneness] will be preached over all the earth, that is to say that **the Truth will be proposed** to all humanity or to all the nations.

(2) The Son of Man will find no more than a little faith on earth, that is to say that **true believers** will at the end form but an insignificant numerical **minority** and that the largest part of humanity will follow the Antichrist.

(3) Yet after a short and bitter struggle, **the party of evil** will be vanquished and the minority of **true believers** will triumph completely. **From these three truths**, as simple for all believers as they are incontestable, I **deduce the entire plan of Christian politics**.

[Daniil Andreev said:

"Consciously or unconsciously sensing the danger, the movements belonging to **the humanist mold** are trying to consolidate their efforts."]

[Dec 31, 1872] To his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

"**Conscious Christians**, rationally understanding the teaching of Christianity, find in it **the resolution of all higher questions of knowledge**—such a wealth and depth of thought that the contrivances of the human intellect are pitiful before it all. But it's evident to them that it's not they alone who are putting this deep meaning into Christianity, because they **clearly realize the complete insignificance and impotence** of their intellect, of their thoughts before the greatness and power of divine thought.

[Aug 2, 1873] You understand, my dear, that with such convictions and intentions I must seem altogether insane, and that I'll have to be restrained against my will. But this does not embarrass me: "Divine madness is more intelligent than human wisdom."

[1873] When Christianity becomes true conviction—i.e., such that people will *live* according to it—to realize it in reality, then evidently *everything will change*. **Imagine that a certain, even if small, part of humanity were to carry out quite seriously** [translate] in reality the teaching of unconditional love and self-sacrifice with conscious and strong conviction—**would falsehood and evil long resist in the world?**

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

I know that there are some priests and some monks who think otherwise and who demand that one abandon oneself to ecclesiastical authority without reserve, as to God. This is an **error** that will be seen as heresy when neatly formulated.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The **error** of religious doctrines lies, for the most part, **not in their contents** but in **their claim** that the law stated by the doctrine is in universal force and must be professed by everyone who desires salvation.

Bertrand Russell -
Why I Am Not A Christian

"It is **not Soviet doctrine in itself** that can be justly regarded as a danger. **It is the way in which the doctrine is held.** It is **held as sacred and inviolable truth**, to doubt which is sin and deserving of the severest punishment."

✚ Dmitri Volkogonov -
Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy

A. A. Yepishev, who worked in the ministry of state security from 1951 to 1953, told me that Beria was fond of quoting the idea, which he attributed to Stalin, that 'an enemy of the people is not only one who makes sabotage, but one who doubts the rightness of the party line. And there are a lot of them among us, and we must liquidate them.'

Adolf Hitler -
Table Talk (Werner Jochmann), July 21-22, 1941

Und dann unsere eigene Vergangenheit auf italienischem Boden! Wer kein Organ für Geschichte hat, ist wie ein Mensch, der kein Gehör oder kein Gesicht hat; leben kann er auch so, aber was ist das!

A man who has no sense for history is like a man who has no ears or no eyes; he can live like that, but what is that?!

Simone Weil -
The Need for Roots

The responsibility which savants and all who write about science have assumed in these days is such a heavy one that they also, **like the historians** and even to a greater degree, are **possibly guiltier of Hitler's crimes than Hitler himself...** Once more, it is not the forlorn youth, the wretched vagabond, with the hungry soul, whom it is right to accuse, but those who fed him upon lies. And **those who fed him upon lies were our elders, whom we resemble.** "Woe to the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence comes." (Matt. 18:7)

Tom Brown, Jr. -
The Quest

It is the greed of society and its relentless pursuit of the false gods of the flesh that has destroyed and will continue to destroy the earth. We must pay for the sins of our elders, for we have **long been a society that kills its grandchildren to feed its children**, and now we are killing our children.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Anatomy Notebooks

"But **not only do you eat your children**, but you eat father, mother, brothers and friends; and this even not sufficing you you make raids on foreign lands and capture men of other races and then after mutilating them in a shameful manner you fatten them up and cram them down your gullet. Say does not nature bring forth a sufficiency of simple things to produce satiety?"

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

God gives of Himself; the powers that rejected God try to absorb everything into themselves. In other words, everything and everyone must be swallowed up by that single, absolutely self-asserting self.

Ruling System: National Egoism

Platon -

Theaetetus

"But **many live in the old wives' fable** (1 Timothy 4:7, 1:4; Titus 3:9) [[participate in a cult](#)] **of appearances**; they think that you should follow virtue in order that you may **seem to be good.**"

Weishaupt -

Diogenes Lamp

In a world where **unbelief** was the **ruling system**, **self-interest and selfishness** would rule as well. The state in which human beings would find themselves with regard to each other would be the **state of open or secret warfare**, and the characteristics required to wage this war most successfully **would be the ones most appreciated**. For this reason, bravery, cleverness, and the art of deception, **together with a good outward seemliness** in the eyes of all the worldly people, and most educated people, would be the highest ideals of all human perfection.

Nikola Tesla -

My Inventions

"What we now **want most** is **closer contact** and **better understanding** between individuals and communities all over the earth, and the **elimination of that fanatic devotion to exalted ideals of national egoism** and **pride** which is always prone to plunge the world into primeval barbarism and strife.

Edward Bulwer-Lytton -

The Coming Race

"Alas, this predominance of the few over the many is the surest and most fatal sign of a race incorrigibly savage. See you not that the **primary condition of mortal happiness consists in the extinction of that strife and competition between individuals**, which, **no matter what forms of government they adopt**, render the many subordinate to the few, **destroy real liberty to the individual**, whatever may be the nominal liberty of the state, and annul that calm of existence, without which, felicity, mental or bodily, cannot be attained?"

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

"And from my own point of view it is **necessary to struggle** not against some faith confession or church but **solely against anti-Christian spirit**, wherever and in whatever it would express itself."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

From the historical point of view, **The Rose of the World** sees its enemies in all states, parties, or doctrines that **strive to enslave others** and to **establish any form of the despotic societal order**. For the movement I am now talking about – both now, when it has barely begun to form, and later, when it will have become the decisive voice in history – there will be only one enemy: **tyranny and coercion wherever it may arise, even within itself**.

(From the metahistorical point of view, it has but a single foe: **the Antigod, the Spirit of Tyranny, the Great Torturer**, who takes many shapes and forms in the life of our planet.)

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

The Meaning of Love

“There is only one power which can from within **undermine egoism at the root**, and really does undermine it, **namely love**, and **chiefly sexual love**. The **falsehood and evil** of egoism consists in the **exclusive acknowledgement of absolute significance for oneself** and in the denial of it for others.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The terrestrial leg of the cosmic journey of an ascending monad is that stage when its gifts for creative work and love already can and should be brought to bear in elevating its natural and human environment – that is, **lessening the tendency** of individual parts and units within that environment to assert themselves at the expense of others. **Evil consists of just that tendency**. Its forms and magnitude are almost endless in their variety, but at its root it is always the same: **the attempt to assert oneself at the expense of everyone and everything else**.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

"In a word, he considered himself to be what Christ in reality was. But this conception of his higher value showed itself in practice **not in the exercise of his moral duty** to God and the world but in **seizing his privilege and advantage at the expense of others**, and of Christ in particular."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

It is known that in the last years of his life, Solovyov more and more clearly saw with his inner eyes, the pictures of the last cataclysms of history and panoramas of the coming **kingdom of the Antigod**. Hence, he focused on the dream of the unification of churches and even the future union of Judaism and Islam with Christianity in the cause of fighting the common enemy, **the Antichrist**, whose coming lurked in the not-too-distant future.

Pythagoras (K.H.) -

The Path to Discipleship

There are many for whom the Qualification of Desirelessness is a difficult one, for they

feel that **they are their desires**—that if their **distinctive desires**, their likings and dislikings, are taken away from them, there will be no self left.

Gustav Mahler -

Forget all those Burckhards, Zemlinskys, or whatever their names are. Forget what they told you. Those people know nothing about true personality. Because they are **not personalities** themselves. **Each one of them has his own peculiarity**: an eccentric address, illegible handwriting or some other quirk, and they defend these traits to their last breath to avoid becoming superficial. But they have no soul.

Theodore Illion -

Darkness Over Tibet

"An **unreasonably high dose of egotism** really denotes **lack of personality**. Although I am very personal now, I shall always work for the world without any thought of a spiritual reward."

Prince Charles of Hesse-Kassel -

On the **Comte de Saint Germain**

Friend of humanity, undesirous of money, save to give to the poor, friend to the animals also, his heart held care only for the good of others. He thought to render the world happy through **providing more things for people to enjoy**, finer stuffs, in more beautiful colours, and all at lower price, for his superb colours cost almost nothing.

Theodore Illion -

Darkness Over Tibet

In most cases **strong personalities** are the **real friends of mankind** rather than those who recommend an absolutely uncompromising attitude **leading to a futile attitude of spiritual and material suicide**.

[Prophet] [\[Prophet\] Vladimir Solovyov](#) - [1889]

Besides my Jesuit "friends" **severely criticizing me** for freethinking, daydreaming, and mysticism. "Please the people!" However, I **long ago gave up caring, not only about pleasing people but even persuading them**. It's **sufficient for me to testify as I know about the truth** that I believe and about the **deceit** that I see. And then it's whatever God grants.

Comte de Saint Germain -

[March 26, 1760] From the Papers of Sieur Bentinck Van Rhoon

"This poor d'Affry who thinks he can awe and bully me, but he has come to the wrong person, for I have **trampled under foot** both praise and blame, fear and hope, I, who have no other object but to **follow the dictates of my benevolent feelings towards humanity** and to **do as much good to mankind** as possible. The King knows very well that I fear neither d'Affry nor M. de Choiseul."

Weishaupt -

Diogenes Lamp

In a world where **unbelief** was the **ruling system**, self-interest and **selfishness** would rule as well. The state in which human beings would find themselves with regard to each other would be the **state of open or secret warfare**, and the characteristics required to wage this war most successfully would be the ones most appreciated.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

I do not know for how long this period from the demise of **the prince of darkness** until the change of eons will last. In any event, it will not last for too long, and by its end the world **populace will have plunged into all-out chaos**. Some areas will simply turn into a lunar landscape, as it were. **Others will be swept with the muddle of anarchy, the struggle of all against all.**

[Pope] John XXIII -

Der Krieg ist gewollt, ein Krieg aller, ohne Grenzen. Der Sohn der Bestie entfesselt die Bestien. Und Europa stürzt, wie eine aus Schlamm geformte Statue. Das Meer bringt den Tod unter Wasser. Und der Himmel spuckt Feuer. Unschuldige werden in den Häusern ermordet.

War is desired, a **war of all against all, without borders**.

The **son of the beast unleashes the beasts**. And Europe collapses like a statue formed from mud. The sea brings death underwater. And the sky spews fire. Innocents are murdered in their homes.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Jun 19, 1873] Letter to his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

And what can anyone offer now? Contemporary literature?

If you don't know, I'll tell you: it's impossible to find a better means to intellectual debasement and moral depravity than contemporary literature.

The people have common sense and will immediately grasp what the essence of contemporary enlightenment is; **but this essence, no matter how it might be covered over, consists in the denial** of every religious, moral principle and the **affirmation of animal nature alone**. **All the wisdom of this century amounts to a very simple attitude: "human beings are cattle"**. That's the **light** with which we can **enlighten** our people's **darkness!**"

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian and Empress Theodora

Still another thing for a long time deferred my passion to relieve myself of this untold tale. For I wondered if it might be prejudicial to future generations, and the wickedness of these deeds had not best remain unknown to later times: lest future tyrants, hearing, might emulate them. It is deplorably natural that most kings mimic the sins of their predecessors and are most readily disposed to turn to the evils of the past.

[Saint] Hildegard -

O meine Getreuen, hört dieses Zeugnis und versteht es ergeben als Warnung, damit euch

nicht der ohne euer Wissen plötzlich über euch kommende Schrecken dieses Verderbers ins Unglück des Unglaubens und der Verwerfung stürze. Bewaffnet euch daher und bereitet euch, auf diese Weise gewarnt, mit zuverlässigen Verschanzungen für den so heftigen Kampf.

O my **faithful ones**, hear this testimony and **understand it as a warning**, lest the terror of **this destroyer**, coming upon you suddenly **without your knowledge**, plunge you into the misfortune of unbelief and rejection. Therefore, armed and prepared, thus warned, fortify yourselves with reliable defenses for the fierce battle.

Introduction to the Antichrist

by Daniil Andreev

The Antichrist!

Oh, humanity will have no shortage of warnings. Hadn't the Gospel, even the Koran, even the Mahabharata warned about this long ago? Was there any lack of visionaries, as in the West, so in the East, refraining about the inevitable coming of the antichrist?

I will **probably drive away more readers** by introducing that concept into the **Rose of the World's** worldview than I have driven away in all the previous chapters combined. The concept has been discredited numerous times: by the shallow, petty, and vulgarized meaning attached to it; by the abuse of those who proclaimed their political foes the servants of the Antichrist; and by the failed prophecies of those who saw signs of the imminent coming of the Antichrist in the events of the long-past periods of history in which they lived.

But if by resurrecting the concept I were to drive away ten times more people than I actually will, I would still introduce it, **for the concept of the Antichrist is woven into the worldview I'm presenting** with the strongest threads and will not be removed from it as long as the worldview itself exists.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian and Empress Theodora

But, finally, I was again constrained to proceed with this history, for the reason that future tyrants may see also that **those who thus err cannot avoid retribution** in the end, since **the persons of whom I write suffered that judgment**. Furthermore, the disclosure of these actions and tempers will be published for all time, and in consequence others will perhaps feel less urge to transgress.

Besides, even those who suffer similarly from later tyrants will not find this narrative quite unprofitable. For the miserable find comfort in the philosophy that not on them alone has evil fallen.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

But the era of the **Rose of the World** will immeasurably reduce the number of spiritual victims. It will succeed in raising a number of generations of the ennobled humanity. It will give spiritual fortitude to millions, even billions, of those wavering. By **warning** about the **coming Antichrist**, **pointing him out**, and **unmasking him** when he appears,

by **cultivating unshakeable faith** within human hearts and a grasp of the metahistorical perspectives and universal spiritual prospects within human minds, it'll inure generations and generations **against the temptations** of the **future spawn of darkness**.

Dolores Cannon -

Conversations with Nostradamus

"The purpose of releasing the information in these three volumes is to **prepare the world so it will not be caught off guard**. The purpose of the pictures is to **aid in identification** so that when the man with the golden tongue appears on the scene **he will be recognized and unmasked to reveal his true self**. In this way perhaps humanity will not be fooled, will not listen to the man's solutions, and can observe his progress more carefully than if no warnings were issued."

Louis Moreau Gottschalk -

Notes of a Pianist

"I have taken a multitude of notes on Canada. What a frightful country! It is enough to let you know that it is essentially Catholic—The polka is forbidden; the waltz prohibited; the lancers is tolerated... [**While theaters are barred from entry,**] **they permit magic lanterns, the circus, and puppet shows.**"

"Although pagan religious practices are banned, pagan temples are to be preserved because **they host plays and circuses.**" (Theodosian Code)

"You thought that you must adapt your ways to the lives of the baser sort, shopkeepers, tax-gatherers, dancers and libertines."

– Julian, *Against the Galileans*

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Can anyone who not only shears, but also decimates their livestock be called a good cattle farmer? Can a farmer spudding out vegetable sprouts along with weeds be called anything but a destroyer of his farm? Can a political leader that, as a result of his political course, has the entire military machine of the neighbor crashing down on him out of a clear blue sky, be a good politician and diplomat? If someone eliminates hosts after hosts of his seasoned proponents for no apparent reason and, often, without a pretext, would this person be considered a sensible head of the party, the true leader?

Russian *Primary Chronicle*: The Tale of Bygone Years

Later, during the reign of the Emperor Nero, a star like a spear in its shape shone over the same city of Jerusalem. This sign portended the attack of an army sent by the Romans. Again it happened **likewise in the reign of the Emperor Justinian that a star emitting rays appeared in the west**. Men called it the brilliant star, and it shone forth for twenty days. Subsequently a shower of stars fell from evening till dawn, so that all thought that **the stars of heaven were falling, and again the sun shone without light**. This portent presaged **rebellions** and **pestilences**, and was **fatal to mankind**.

Ancient Precursor: Justinian I

<https://rozamira.org/t/1410/>

u/histguy101: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VwwQWhuUrBQ&lc=UgxBC6iDOBSKIHtqERR4AaABAq>

Was it Justinian that traded the simple, ancient diadem for a full on jeweled crown?
What's that all about?

Every emperor from Constantine to Justin I is never depicted with such a crown, and many after Justinian aren't depicted with it either, but it eventually became normal. The Byzantines emperors really needed a lesson in austerity.

Prokopios of Caesarea -
Secret History

How could any man fully describe Justinian's character? He had all these vices and other even greater ones, in larger proportion than any man; indeed, **Nature seemed to have taken away all other men's vices and to have implanted them all in this man's breast.**

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

The series of monstrous tyrants on the throne of the Roman Empire in the 1st century A.D. – their atrocities, **unrivaled by anything either before or after**; their irrational bloodthirstiness; their pride; their frenzies; their inhuman resourcefulness in devising new methods of torture; **their warped creative impulses**, which caused them to have **erected buildings of unparalleled grandeur** that either catered, like the Coliseum, to the baser instincts of the masses or, like the madcap projects of Caligula, were **utterly senseless...**

Prokopios of Caesarea -
Secret History

He could **never satisfy his insatiable desire, either of money or blood**; but after he had plundered one wealthy house, he would seek for another to rob, and straightway squander the plunder upon subsidies to barbarians, or **senseless extravagance in building**. After he had destroyed his victims by tens of thousands, he immediately began to lay plots against even greater numbers.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Caligula, for example, gave orders to pile up mountains on level ground and to dig out entire lakes in the mountainous area, all for the sake of a single naval parade. Then he intended to build a new Rome high above the world, on the Alpine glaciers.

The **grandiose and meaningless undertakings** of Nero, Domitian, and Heliogabalus are quite notorious. It all was **totally useless** for society or was done just **under the guise of some utility**. Yet, in reality, this was **only meant for glorification of the ruler**. Such construction projects were to strike the imagination with the luxury of decoration and preternatural sizes.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History

Besides all this, Justinian was ever disposed to give ear to accusations, and quick to punish. Justinian **never tried a case before deciding it**, but as soon as he had heard the plaintiff he **straightway pronounced his judgment upon it**.

John Malalas -

In that year the patrician Probus, a relative of king Anastasius, was in trouble for allegedly insulting King Justinian. A conventus was held, with a written record, and all the minutes were read to the King after examining Probus in the presence of the Senate. **The King took the minutes and tore them up**. He said to Probus, "I forgive your sin committed against me. Pray that God forgives you too." The King was **extolled by the Senate**.

Menander Protector -

"Justinian's body was weak and his strength, of course, had diminished from the time when, as a young man, he had made captive both Gelimer the Vandal and Vittigis the Goth. Now he was an old man, and **his bold and warlike spirit had become feeble**, and he sought ways other than war to ward off the power of the barbarians. **He would have crushed and utterly destroyed them, if not by war then by wisdom** [cunning], had he not met his destined end first; for shortly afterwards he departed this life. Since he could not defeat them, he followed the other course.

The Emperor put the matter up for discussion, and when the ~~holy~~ Senate had **praised** his plan and its **shrewdness**, he immediately sent the gifts: cords worked with gold, couches, silken garments and a great many other objects which would mollify the arrogant spirits of the Avars.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to Henry II

vn des horribles Roys temporels par ses adherans luy seront donnes telles louanges, qu'il aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne scauroit auoir du vin.

One of the **horrible temporal Kings** will be **given such praise by his adherents**, that he will have **shed more human blood of innocent** [righteous men of the assembly/council; it cannot be the clergy, there's no such thing as innocent clergy] **than anyone else could have spilled of wine**. This King will commit incredible crimes against the Church.

Centuries 4:54

Un Empereur naistra pres d'Italie,
Qui a l'Empire sera vendu bien cher,
Diront avec quels gens il se ralie,
Qu'on trouuera moins Prince que Boucher.

An Emperor shall be born near Italy,

Who shall cost the Empire dearly,
They shall say, "**what people he keepeth company!**"
He shall be found less a Prince, than a Butcher.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

"**One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by being in bad company**, and will most cruelly take the life of many men, and would kill many more if they were not hindered by **bodies having no soul**, that have come out of **caverns** [shrastrs: bastions of the demonic underworld]—that is, *breastplates of iron*. (Revelation 9:9)

Russian *Primary Chronicle*: The Tale of Bygone Years

Later, during the reign of the Emperor Nero, a star like a spear in its shape shone over the same city of Jerusalem. This sign portended the attack of an army sent by the Romans. Again it happened **likewise in the reign of the Emperor Justinian that a star emitting rays appeared in the west**. Men called it the brilliant star, and it shone forth for twenty days. Subsequently a shower of stars fell from evening till dawn, so that all thought that **the stars of heaven were falling, and again the sun shone without light**. This portent presaged rebellions and pestilences, and was fatal to mankind.

Prokopios of Caesarea -
Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

In time of peace or truce, his thoughts were ever craftily engaged in endeavouring to find pretexts for war against his neighbours. In war, he lost heart without reason, and, owing to his meanness, he never made his preparations in good time; instead of devoting his earnest attention to such matters, he **busied himself with the investigation of heavenly phenomena** and with curious researches into the nature of God.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Thoughts on Art and Life

And then they seek to comprehend the mind of God, in which the universe is included, weighing it and splitting it into infinite particles, as if they had to dissect it! [...]
And thou desirest with the **multitude of sophists** to deceive thyself and others, **despising the mathematical sciences in which truth dwells and the knowledge of the things** which they contain; and then **thou dost busy thyself with miracles**, and writest that thou hast attained to the knowledge of those things which the human mind cannot comprehend, which cannot be proved by any instance in nature, and thou deemest that thou hast wrought a miracle in spoiling the work of some speculative mind;

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 1:92

Under one, peace for all will be proclaimed everywhere,
but not long after **pillage and rebellion**,
Because of refusal (of a) town, by land and sea cut to pieces,
One third of a million corpses and captives.

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 4:86

In the year that Saturn in water shall be allied (or in conjunction) with Sol,
An **all-powerful King**,
Shall be received and anointed at *Rheims* and *Aix/Aachen*, [*France* and *Germany*]
After conquest he shall (order the) **murder** (of) **innocent persons**.

L'An que Saturne en eau sera conjoint,
Avecques Sol le Roy fort & puissant,
A Rheims & Aix sera receu & oingt,
Après Conquestes meurtrira innocens.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

"He never revealed a sign of wrath or irritation at any offender, but with a gentle countenance and unruffled brow **gave the order to destroy myriads of innocent men**, to sack cities, to confiscate any amount of properties. One would think from this manner that the man had the mind of a lamb."

Prokopios -

Secret History

ἀλλὰ καὶ φόνων ἀριθμὸν ἄκριτον διὰ ταῦτα εἰργάζετο. ἐς μίαν γὰρ ἀμφὶ τῷ Χριστῷ δόξαν συναγαγεῖν ἅπαντας ἐν σπουδῇ ἔχων λόγῳ οὐδενὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἀνθρώπους διέφθειρε, καὶ ταῦτα ἐν τῷ τῆς εὐσεβείας προσχήματι πράσσων· οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἐδόκει φόνος ἀνθρώπων εἶναι, ἢν γε μὴ τῆς αὐτοῦ δόξης οἱ τελευτῶντες τύχοιεν ὄντες.

But he also committed countless murders for these reasons. For he was eager to gather all people together in one faith in Christ, and he did not spare other people at all **under the pretext of piety**; for he did not consider it murder to kill people, if those who died were **fortunate in gaining his glory**.

"His ambition being to force everybody into one form of Christian belief, he wantonly destroyed everyone who would not conform, and that while keeping up a pretense of piety. For he did not regard it as murder so long as those who died did not happen to share his beliefs." translated by G. A. Williamson (1966) and Peter Sarris (2007) [Some other English translations include "he recklessly murdered all who dissented" and "if those whom he slew were not of the same belief as himself."]

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History

"Justinian's character was weaker than water, and anyone could lead him whither he would, provided it was not to commit any act of kindness or incur the loss of money. He especially delighted in flattery, so that his flatterers could easily make him believe that he should soar aloft and tread upon the clouds."

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to Henry II

des horribles Roys temporels par ses adherans luy seront donnees telles louanges, qu'il aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne scauroit auoir du vin.

One of the horrible temporal Kings will be given such praise by his adherents, that he will have shed more blood of innocent humans than anyone else could have spilled of wine.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by **being in bad company**, and will most cruelly take the life of many men, and would kill many more if they were not **hindered by bodies having no soul**, that have **come out of caverns**—that is, *breastplates of iron*." (Revelation 9:9)

John Malalas -

In the same year the king of the Heruli named Grepes went over to the Romans.

And giving him [Grepes] many gifts he [Justinian] dismissed him, and he traveled to his own country with his army, with the king of the Romans, Justinian, telling him, "When I want you I will let you know."

Rathenau -

Zur Kritik der Zeit (1912)

So was **Napoleon**... was interested in the judgment of people **only where he needed them; prescribing laws and organizations to them was important to him.**

So war Napoleon... am Urteil der Menschen lag ihm nur da, wo er ihrer bedurfte; Gesetze und Organisationen ihnen vorzuschreiben war ihm wichtig.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

Feldpostbriefe

Every day there are new laws and many will experience many things or even die as a result. Jeden Tag gibt's neue Gesetze u viele werden dadurch manches erleben oder gar sterben.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The laws protect the world from descending into chaos. The demons, too, are forced to operate within them, if worlds are not to crumble into dust. For that reason, they **do not try to overturn laws but to strengthen them.**

John Lukacs (historian) -

June 1941: Hitler and Stalin

WW2 "was **not only marked but decided by personalities, by the inclinations and decisions** of men such as Hitler, Churchill, Stalin, Roosevelt. To regard Hitler and Stalin as dictators is an insufficient explanation of this. Not all dictators are statesmen, and not all dictators are successful war leaders."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Surprisingly, such a clear and graphic demonstration does not preclude certain theorists from downplaying the role of personality in history.

It seems that people are now forgetting the way Stalin's personality, **even his most private habits and inclinations**, were impressed upon the life of the immense Soviet society. For example, **Stalin loved to work nights**. This sufficed to rehash the whole state apparatus and **put it on an unnatural nocturnal footing**. Not a single high-level official could sleep normal hours because of recurrent wake-ups over the ringing phone and call-ins to work; tens of thousands of workers never had a good night's sleep and went to bed only in the morning.

<https://www.quora.com/What-was-Joseph-Stalin's-routine-Was-the-dictator-a-morning-lark-or-a-night-owl>

Peter the Great -

[Oct 11, 1715] Letter to his son Alexei

"Everyone looks upon the head; **they study his inclinations and conform themselves** to them: all the world owns this. My brother during his reign loved magnificence in dress, and great equipages of horses. The nation were not much inclined that way, but the **prince's delight soon became that of his subjects**, for they are inclined to imitate him in liking a thing as well as disliking it."

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

As a rule he dispensed with both rest and sleep, and never took his fill of either food or drink, but merely picked up a morsel to taste with the tips of his fingers, and then left his dinner, as if eating had been a bye-work imposed upon him by nature. He would often go without food for two days and nights, especially when fasting was enjoined, on the eve of the feast of Easter, when he would often fast for two days, taking no sustenance beyond a little water and a few wild herbs, and sleeping, as it might be, for one hour only, passing the rest of the time in walking to and fro.

Had he spent all this time in useful works, the State would have nourished exceedingly; but, as it was, he used his natural powers to work the ruin of the Romans, and succeeded in thoroughly **disorganizing the constitution**. His constant wakefulness, his privations, and his labour were **undergone for no other purpose than to make the sufferings of his subjects every day more grievous**; for, as I have said before, he was especially quick in devising crimes, and swift to carry them out, so that **even his good qualities** seemed to have been so **largely bestowed upon him** merely for the affliction of his people.

"If, mark you, he had spent these periods in good works, matters might have been

alleviated. Instead, he **devoted the full strength of his nature to the ruin of the Romans**, and succeeded in razing the state to its foundation.

For his constant wakefulness, his privations and his labors were undergone for no other reason than to **contrive each day ever more exaggerated calamities for his people**. For he was, as I said, unusually keen at inventing and quick at accomplishing impious acts, so that even the good in him transpired to be answerable for the downfall of his subjects.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"**whose depravation he had spent his life** or even two of his lives for" / "**superhuman work performance**" / "pouring into the compass of his cognition out of his superb, inexhaustible mind"

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

"He shall **harass the world** with an intolerable rule; shall **minge things divine and human**; shall **contrive things impious** to relate, and detestable; shall **meditate new designs** in his breast, that he may establish the government for himself: he will **change the laws**, and appoint his own; he will contaminate, plunder, spoil, and put to death. **And at length, the name being changed and the seat of government being transferred**, confusion and the disturbance of mankind will follow. Then, in truth, a detestable and abominable time shall come, in which **life shall be pleasant to none of men.**"

John Malalas -

In this year a queen of the Sabeiran Huns went over to the Romans.

Influenced by King Justinian with many hospitality gifts of royal clothing and various accessories in silver and not a little money, **she arrested and held captive** two other Hunnish kings, whom Koades the king of the Persians was inducing to ally with him against the Romans.

Menander Protector -

Justinian added in his messages to Sandilkh that if he destroyed the Kutrigurs the Emperor would transfer to him all the yearly tribute-monies that were paid by the Roman Empire to Zabergan.

Sandilkh, who wished to be on friendly terms with the Romans, replied that to **utterly destroy** one's fellow tribesmen **was unholy and altogether improper**, "For they not only speak our language, dwell in tents like us, dress like us and live like us, but they're our kin, even if they follow other leaders.

Nevertheless, we shall deprive the Kutrigurs of their horses and take possession of them ourselves, so that without their mounts they will be unable to pillage the Romans." This Justinian had asked him to do.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

Furthermore, he will stir up persecution of the Christians and all the elect throughout the

world. He will **exalt himself against the faithful in three ways**: fear, gifts, and miracles. To those who believe in him, he will **give great presents of gold and silver**.

Those whom he cannot corrupt by gifts, he will **conquer by fear**. Those whom he cannot terrify, he will **try to seduce by signs and miracles**.

Those whom he cannot convince by miracles, he will cruelly torture, and put to a pitiful death in the sight of all. Then every faithful Christian who's discovered either will deny God or will perish by sword or furnace fire **or serpents** or wild beasts or any other kind of torture whatever, if he should remain in the faith.

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

The woman of the desert will give birth and then there will be chaos.

The Antichrist arrives - 71 in a sea of fights and will reign. The Antichrist will surprise at the end of 74 in a bloody manner. **He will then govern with an energetic mandate**.

Persevering Catholics [Christian Universalists] will be enclosed, saved from massacres and **strangulation by serpents**. (B.S.P. 1939)

[Pope] John XXIII -

Great are the robberies. False crowns are carried into large countries. In the name of the nothingness born of evil, kings and servile leaders are given to civilized peoples.

Those who can act, remain silent in the hope of saving themselves or getting their share of the spoils.

Groß sind die Raubzüge. Es werden falsche Kronen in große Länder getragen. Im Namen des aus dem Bösen geborenen Nichts werden den Kulturvölkern Könige und servile Führer gegeben. Wer handeln kann, hält still in der Hoffnung, sich retten zu können oder seinen Anteil an der Beute zu erhalten.

—

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

God gives of Himself; the Powers that rejected God try to absorb everything into themselves. That is why they are, **first and foremost, vampires and tyrants**, and that is why a **tyrannical tendency is not only inherent** in any **demonic self** but is one of its **essential attributes**.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian and Empress Theodora

For the reasons which I have stated, I, and many of my position, never believed that they were really two human beings, but evil demons, and what the poets call **vampires** or the scourges of mankind: who laid their heads together to see how they could most easily and quickly destroy the race and deeds of men; but who had **assumed human forms, becoming man-demons**, something **between man and demons**, and so they convulsed the world. And one could find evidence of this in many things, but **especially in the superhuman power with which they worked their will**.

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes <https://topostext.org/work/543#7.16>

But, lest any one should think this incredible, I will show how it will come to pass. First, the **kingdom** will be **enlarged**, and the **chief power**, **dispersed** among many and **divided**, will be **diminished**. Then **civil discords** will perpetually be sown; nor will there be any rest from deadly wars, **until ten kings arise at the same time**, who will **divide the world**, **not to govern**, **but to consume it**. These kings, having **increased** their **armies** to an immense extent, and having **deserted the cultivation of the fields**, which is the **beginning of overthrow and disaster**, will lay waste and break in pieces and consume all things.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

What also had a **detrimental impact** is that the **inordinate acceleration of heavy industrial development** had caused huge numbers of the people's masses to leave the villages. The Great Patriotic War had entailed even a greater exodus of people from rural areas, and **nothing was done to stimulate their return after the war, to make them interested in boosting their agricultural productivity**.

Transphysical Aspect:

Prokopios -

Secret History

For when one examines closely, there is a clear difference between what is human and what is supernatural [**superphysical**]. There have been many enough men, during the whole course of history, who by chance or by nature, have inspired great fear, ruining cities or countries or whatever else fell into their power; but to **destroy all men** and bring calamity on the whole inhabited earth remained for these two to accomplish, whom Fate aided in their schemes of corrupting all mankind. **For by earthquakes, pestilences, and floods of river waters at this time came further ruin**, as I shall presently show...

These calamities, which afflicted the whole world, took place during the reign of this **daemon** [Gr. *daimona*], **born in the flesh**, for which he himself, when Emperor, was responsible. I hereby declare that all the evils he inflicted on man were wrought by some hidden force and demoniacal nature.

During his control of the Empire, numerous disasters of various kinds occurred, which **some attributed to the presence and artifices of his evil daemon** [Gr. *daimonos*], while others declared that the Divinity, in detestation of his works, having turned away in disgust from the Roman Empire, had **given permission to the avenging deities to inflict** these misfortunes...

Such were the disasters that afflicted mankind, from the day when Justinian first commenced to manage the affairs of the kingdom to the time, and **after he had ascended the Imperial throne**.

Porphyry -

On Abstinence from Animal Food

It must be admitted, therefore, that one of the greatest injuries occasioned by **malefic daemons** is this, that though they are **the causes of the calamities** which take place upon

the earth, such as pestilence, sterility, earthquakes, excessive dryness, and the like, yet they endeavour to persuade us, that they are the causes of things the most contrary to these.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

And they say his mother said to some of her intimates once that not of Sabbatius her husband, nor of any man was Justinian a son. For **when she was about to conceive, there visited a demon, invisible** but giving evidence/the distinct impression of his presence **perceptibly** where man consorts with woman, after which he vanished utterly as in a dream.

Plutarch -

Life of Brutus

Once, accordingly, when he was about to take his army across from Asia, it was very late at night, his tent was dimly lighted, and all the camp was wrapped in silence. Then, as he was meditating and reflecting, he thought he heard some one coming into the tent. He turned his eyes towards the entrance and **beheld a strange and dreadful apparition, a monstrous and fearful shape standing silently by his side**. Plucking up courage to question it, "Who art thou," said he, "of gods or men, and what is thine errand with me?" Then the phantom answered "I am thy **evil genius**, Brutus, and thou shalt see me at Philippi." And Brutus, undisturbed, said: "I shall see thee."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Besides, there was **another invisible being** that had been **specially attached to him** [Stalin] – his **regular counsellor**, a dweller of Gashsharva, an **anti-daemon of sorts**. **Gashsharva**: "not where human souls suffer in the afterlife; rather, it is the abode of most of the demonic beings of our planet. It is only, so to speak, the chief demonic stronghold."

Sokrates -

The Apology by Platon

I have had this from my childhood; it is a **sort of voice** that comes to me and **always forbids me** to do something which I am going to do, but **never commands** me to do anything, and this is what stands in the way of being engaged in matters of the state.

Prokopios -

Secret History

On Emperor Justin I & general John, nicknamed the "Hunchback" (Κυρτός)

This John arrested Justin for some offence and imprisoned him, and on the following day would have put him to death, had not a vision which he beheld in his sleep prevented him. The general said that in a dream he met a **being of colossal size**, whose body was larger than a man's and whose other features in every respect surpassed anything even remotely human. ἔφη γάρ οἱ ἐν ὄνειρῳ ὁ στρατηγὸς ἐντυχεῖν τινα παμμεγέθη τε τὸ σῶμα καὶ τᾶλλα κρείσσω ἢ ἀνθρώπῳ εἰκάζεσθαι.

This being ordered him to release the man whom he had that day imprisoned: he himself on waking from sleep dismissed the vision from his mind. But when the next night came, he dreamt that he again heard the same words as before but remained just as unwilling to carry out the order.

But the vision appeared for the third time, and **threatened him terribly** if he did not do what he was commanded, and **warned him** that he would thereafter stand in great need of this man and his family **when his wrath should fall upon him**. (2004) Then, for the third time, the vision stood over him, **threatening total ruin** unless he did as he was told, and **adding that one day he would be in a great rage**, and then he would need this man and his family. (2007)

Herodotos -
The Histories

https://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Herodotus/7a*.html

So far discourse went; and presently there came the nightfall, and Xerxes was pricked by the counsel of Artabanus; and taking counsel of night, he saw clearly that to send an army against Hellas was none of his business. Having made this second resolve he fell asleep; then it would appear (for so the Persians say) that in the night he saw this vision: It seemed to Xerxes that a **tall and goodly man stood over him** and said,

"Art thou then changing thy counsel, Persian, and wilt not lead thine army against Hellas, albeit thou hast proclaimed the mustering of thy host? thou dost not well to change thy counsel, nor will he that thou seest pardon thee for it; nay, let thy course be according to thy design of yesterday."

Thus the vision spake, and seemed to Xerxes to vanish away; but when day dawned the king took no account of this dream... But when night came on, the same vision stood again over Xerxes as he slept, and said,

"Son of Darius, hast thou then plainly renounced thine army's march before the Persians, and made my words of no account, as though thou hadst not heard them? Know then this for a surety: if thou ledest not thine army forthwith, this shall be the outcome of it, that as a little while made thee great and mighty, so in a moment shalt thou be brought low again."

After this Xerxes, being now intent on the expedition, saw yet a third vision in his sleep, which the Magians interpreted to have regard to the whole earth and to signify that all men should be his slaves. This was the vision:

Xerxes thought that he was **crowned with an olive bough**, the shoots of which spread over the whole earth, and **presently the crown vanished from off his head where it was set**.

This the Magians interpreted; and of the Persians who had been assembled, every man forthwith rode away to his own governor ship and there used **all zeal to fulfil the king's behest, each desiring to receive the promised gifts**; and thus it was that Xerxes dealt with the mustering of his army, searching out every part of the continent.

Prophets, Cults, and Madness, p.g. 97-98

Of the 'unusual perceptual experiences' reported by Hitler, he acknowledged that he heard voices like those which inspired Joan of Arc: they told him to rescue the Fatherland from the Jews. He also claimed that he had a **vision of Wotan**, the old German war god,

pointing to the East above the heads of the cheering Viennese crowds at the time of Austrian Anschluss. [I was unable to verify, no sources provided.]

Heinz Linge -

Hitler also rejected Himmler's plan to replace Christianity with the old Germanic gods and the cults of Wotan and Thor. For him it was sufficient that the SS had no ties to a Church.

Leadbeater -

Occult View of War (1916)

Prince **Bismarck** was such an one, as Madame Blavatsky told us long ago. While he was still alive he laid his plans for the subjugation of Europe. We may be thankful he has not survived till the present, for his plan were far wiser than those of the men who have followed him.

A. P. Sinnett -

Autobiography

Bad national karma inherited from the decadent period of the Roman empire, afforded the **Black powers** a nucleus for their evil activity. **Bismarck**, even more powerful on the ~~astral~~ **plane** [emotional world] than he had ever been in life, was **obsessing the German Emperor**. He had been made to believe that it was God's will the Germans should dominate the whole of Western Europe. I was enabled to obtain a clear view of his attitude of mind. He had been "shown" the end of the war, - "Germany triumphat." The **Black Powers** whose tool he had become, were thus **encouraging him to persevere in his efforts to bring it about**. He [Wilhelm II] utterly discredited the idea that England would take any part in it.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian's Dematerialization

And some of those who were present with the Emperor late at night, conversing with him (evidently in the Palace) – **men of the highest possible character** – thought they saw a **strange demonic form in his place**.

One of them declared that the Emperor **more than once** suddenly rose from his throne and walked round and round the room, for he was not in the habit of remaining seated for long, and **Justinian's head would momentarily disappear, while the rest of his body seemed to ebb and flow/continue making these long circuits**.

The witness himself, thinking that something had gone seriously wrong with his eyesight, stood for a long time distressed and quite at a loss. But later the head returned to the body, and he thought that, the head, which before had disappeared, was, contrary to expectation, **filling out again**.

A second man said that he stood by the Emperor's side as he sat and saw **his face suddenly transformed to a shapeless lump of flesh**: neither eyebrows nor eyes were in their normal position, and it showed no other distinguishing feature at all; gradually, however, he saw the face return to its usual shape. I did not myself witness the events I am describing, but I heard about them from men who insist they saw them at the time.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

It is also related that a **certain monk highly favoured by God** was persuaded by those who lived with him in the desert to set out for Byzantium in order to speak on behalf of their nearest neighbours, who were suffering violence and injustice beyond bearing. On his arrival there he was at once admitted to the Emperor's presence, but when he was on the point of entering the audience chamber and had put one foot across the threshold, he suddenly drew it back and retreated. The eunuch who was escorting him and others who were present urged and encouraged him to go on, but he gave no answer, and as if he had suddenly gone crazy he dashed away back to the apartment where he was lodging. And when his attendants asked him to explain this strange behaviour, we understand that he said straight out that he had **seen the Head of the Demons** in the Palace **sitting on the throne**, and he was not prepared to meet him or ask any favour of him.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

The responsibility which savants and all who write about science have assumed in these days is such a heavy one that they also, **like the historians** and even to a greater degree, are **possibly guiltier of Hitler's crimes than Hitler himself...** Once more, it is not the forlorn youth, the wretched vagabond, with the hungry soul, whom it is right to accuse, but those who fed him upon lies. And **those who fed him upon lies were our elders, whom we resemble.** "Woe to the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence comes." (Matt. 18:7)

Tom Brown, Jr. -

The Quest

It is the greed of society and its relentless pursuit of the false gods of the flesh that has destroyed and will continue to destroy the earth. We must pay for the sins of our elders, for we have **long been a society that kills its grandchildren to feed its children**, and now we are killing our children.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Anatomy Notebooks

"But **not only do you eat your children**, but you eat father, mother, brothers and friends; and this even not sufficing you you make raids on foreign lands and capture men of other races and then after mutilating them in a shameful manner you fatten them up and cram them down your gullet. Say does not nature bring forth a sufficiency of simple things to produce satiety?"

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

God gives of Himself; the powers that rejected God try to absorb everything into

themselves. In other words, everything and everyone must be swallowed up by that single, absolutely self-asserting self. That is why they are, first and foremost, **vampires** and tyrants, and that is why a **tyrannical tendency** is not only inherent in any **demonic self** but is one of its essential attributes.

Modern Precedents: **Napoleon and Hitler**

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

It's nonsense to try to make out how far Hitler and Napoleon may be said to resemble and differ from each other. The **only problem of any interest** is to know whether you can legitimately exclude one from greatness without at the same time excluding the other; whether their titles to admiration are similar or essentially different.

Madame De Stael -

Considerations on the Principal Events of the French Revolution

"Bonaparte is **not only a man, but a system**, and, if he were right, the human race would no longer be as God has made it. One must therefore **examine him as a great problem**, whose solution matters for the thought of all ages/the solution of which is of importance to meditation throughout all ages.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

People talk about punishing Hitler. But he cannot be punished. He desired one thing alone, and he has it: to **play a part in History**. Whatever Hitler is made to suffer, that will not stop him from feeling himself to be a superb figure. Above all, it will not stop, in twenty, fifty, a 100 or 200 years' time, **some solitary little dreamer**, whether German or otherwise, **from seeing in Hitler a superb figure**, with a superb destiny from beginning to end, and desiring with all his soul to have a similar destiny. In which case, woe betide his contemporaries.

[Seer] Waldviertler -

„Kaiser von Deutschland' hat als Schulbub noch die Reden von Hitler im Radio gehört.“
As a schoolboy, the **“Emperor of Germany”** **listened to Hitler's speeches on the radio.**

Napoleon's Campaign in Russia Anno 1812

[1913] “Throughout Germany, Napoleon is the favorite hero. The German school boy, when he learns of the greatest warriors and conquerors, of Alexander the Great, of Julius Caesar, is most fascinated when he hears the history of the greatest of all the warriors of the world, the history of Napoleon, and he is spellbound reading the awfully beautiful histories concerning his unheard of deeds, his rise without example, and his sudden downfall.”

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

People talk about punishing Hitler. But he cannot be punished. He desired one thing

alone, and he has it: to **play a part in History**. Whatever Hitler is made to suffer, that will not stop him from feeling himself to be a superb figure. Above all, it will not stop, in twenty, fifty, a 100 or 200 years' time, **some solitary little dreamer**, whether German or otherwise, **from seeing in Hitler a superb figure**, with a superb destiny from beginning to end, and desiring with all his soul to have a similar destiny. In which case, woe betide his contemporaries.

Christopher Dawson (historian) -
Peace Aims and Power Politics

"It is no use driving out the Nazis if they **leave behind them an inheritance of racial persecution, concentration camps and government by secret police**, and there are ugly possibilities in the present situation which it would be foolish to ignore."

Paul Johnson (historian) -
Napoleon: A Life

A new concept of total warfare was born, and alongside it grew other institutions: the secret police, large-scale professional espionage, government propaganda machines, and the faking of supposedly democratic movements, elections, and plebiscites. The totalitarian state of the twentieth century was the ultimate progeny of the Napoleonic reality and myth.

It is right, therefore, that we **should study** Bonaparte's spectacular career **unromantically, skeptically, and searchingly**. At the beginning of the twenty-first century, anxious as we are to avoid the tragic mistakes of the twentieth, we **must learn from Bonaparte's life what to fear and what to avoid**.

George Kennan -
Letter to John Lukacs, June 1, 1986

"**Stalin**, however, realizing that the **ambitious ones would always naturally be attracted** into the Party and would, **by their very nature, tend to become competitors for his power**, and recognizing, too, that his domination of the Party **rested exclusively** on the terrorization of its members and **not on any reliable loyalties**, never felt comfortable with it—never full trusted it.

He therefore did indeed **look to the state bureaucracy to serve as a counter-weight to it**, and took care to see that he held the supreme positions in the state apparatus as well as those in the party apparatus. He **played the two off against each other quite effectively whenever it suited his purposes.**"

Sergo Beria -

I have read in the writings of Khrushchev and others that Stalin had begun to fear my father. Actually, he feared no one. He was quite aware of his power and did not know fear, but he was able to judge people's characters.

It was **not possible to attempt anything against Stalin** in his lifetime. He was so strong, he had **succeeded so well in setting those around him against each other**, and had so **effectively multiplied apparatuses which watched each other**, that he had **erected insurmountable obstacles**.

[Marshal] 🐉 Alexander Golovanov -

Нужно сказать прямо, я был удивлен. В то время мне, да, думаю, не только мне, не представлялось вероятным, что кто-либо может сказать о Сталине плохое. Во время войны все связывалось с его именем, и это имело явно видимые основания. I must say, I was surprised. At that time, I, and I think not only me, **could not imagine that anyone could say anything bad about Stalin**. During the war, everything was associated with his name, and there were obvious reasons for that.

🐉 Dmitri Volkogonov -

Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy

I have asked myself where the deep springs of his irrationality, harshness and cunning lay. In the copious nourishment of the dogmatic religious education he received in early life? Or in the painful sense of intellectual inadequacy that he felt at the party congresses in London and Stockholm, as he sat and listened to brilliant speeches being made by Lenin, Plekhanov, Axelrod, Dan and Martov?

Emerson -

Representative Men

The instinct of active, brave, able men, throughout the middle class everywhere, has pointed out **Napoleon** as the incarnate Democrat. He had their virtues and their vices; above all, he had their spirit or aim.

Thomas Carlyle -

On Heroes

Such a faith in Democracy, yet hatred of anarchy, it is that carries **Napoleon** through all his great work... But at this point, I think, the fatal charlatan-element got the upper hand... **Self and false ambition had now become his god: self-deception once yielded to, all deceptions follow.**

Nietzsche -

The Antichrist

A German monk, **Luther**, came to Rome. This monk, with all the vengeful instincts of an unsuccessful priest in him, raised a rebellion against the Renaissance in Rome... Instead of grasping, with profound thanksgiving, the miracle that had taken place: the conquest of Christianity at its capital—instead of this, **his hatred was stimulated by the spectacle**. **A religious man thinks only of himself**. Luther saw only the depravity of the papacy at the very moment when the opposite was becoming apparent...

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Luther distorted his obligation and **appropriated the mission**, in an **imposter** kind of way. He could have become a pope; he could have been given power for purificatory reforms. Instead, he did what he did: he turned out to be culpable in the fragmentation of the Western Church and the spiritual withering of its breakaway half.

Alfred North Whitehead -

It is a great pity that **Erasmus** was not a stronger character. His ideas were the right ones, and could have provided a much happier solution for the development of Christendom than the one which came. But he **lacked the force**; and the matter fell into the hands of **Luther** and **Calvin**, who made a fearful botch of it. The view of Erasmus was that of the **sensible and enlightened people**, and if it could have been effectuated by an able leader there never need have been an Ignatius Loyola, and a Council of Trent.

Adolf Hitler -

Hitler aus nächster Nähe, p.g. 143

Political generals do not exist. Either they are bad generals or bad politicians.

Napoleon and Frederick the Great **are the exceptions that confirm this rule**. And even Napoleon floundered, because the soldier ran away with him at the end, whereby he lost sight of the political measure of things.

Politische Generale gibt es nicht. Entweder sind sie dann schlechte Generale oder schlechte Politiker. Napoleon und Friedrich der Große sind die Ausnahmen, die diese Regel bestätigen. Und auch Napoleon hat Schiffbruch erlitten, da der Soldat am Schluß mit ihm durchging, wodurch er das politische Maß der Dinge aus den Augen verlor.

Emerson -

Representative Men

The instinct of active, brave, able men, throughout the middle class everywhere, has pointed out **Napoleon** as the incarnate Democrat. He had their virtues and their vices; above all, he had their spirit or aim.

Alfred North Whitehead -

Napoleon rode into power on the ideas of the French Revolution, **but he never, at heart, was interested in those ideas. One reason was that he was too good a general**; the application of military science interested him more; the revolutionary ideas stoked, as it were, his war-machine.

Franklin D. Roosevelt - General [Henri] Giraud was a good old military type, but **with no administrative or political sense**, whatsoever. (Tehran Conference, November 28, 1943)

Molotov -

Zhukov is a great military man but **a poor politician**. He played a decisive role in elevating Khrushchev to a pedestal in 1957. But Zhukov himself cursed him soon afterward...

Madame De Stael -

Considerations on the Principal Events of the French Revolution

Bonaparte, as a general, never spared the blood of his troops; he gained his astonishing victories by a **prodigal waste of the soldiers** which the Revolution had supplied...

In short, **even the style of his military maneuvers has some connexion with the rest of his character**: he **always risks the whole for the whole**, calculating on the faults of his enemies, whom he despises, and **ready to sacrifice his partisans**, for whom he cares little, if he does not by their means obtain the victory.

Torgny Segerstedt -

A man has a right to die for an idea, **but not to sacrifice the lives of others on the altar of his idea.** (That mistaken view has characterized the dictators of all ages.)

Heinz Linge -

The Elser case was something special for Hitler without a doubt. Since the Nuremberg trials we have come to understand **how the lives of people in Hitler's Germany counted for very little.** This can be confirmed by reading the death sentences from that time.

Thus we have a mystery how Elser, whom Hitler ought to have wanted dead, stayed alive almost to the end when the men and women around Graf von Stauffenberg in 1944 were hanged like cattle. Workers who went through thick and thin to 'follow the mismanaged nobility' were also **lost to Hitler in principle**, while Thälmann the German communist leader and Elser were for him '*men of character*' in whom he saw much to be admired. It seems to me that **this aspect of his personality lacks research.**

Alfred Rosenberg -

Side by side with these political manifestations of Hitler's character went those of his artistic nature; and in this lies much that is **decisive for an understanding of his personality.** In 1925, when he asked me to take over the management of the Folkish Observer, he also discussed Ludendorff's dabbling in politics during the past year. He claimed that Ludendorff had to fail politically because he was unmusical. He, on the other hand, as a **musically sensitive person, understood men better**, and also would be better able to lead them. I never forgot these words, remembered them often, and was reminded of them quite forcefully during some of the terrible hours of 1945. What Hitler wanted to say is that **only a musical person can really feel the vibrations of a people's soul, and thus find the right words to influence it**, so that he alone before all others, can take the proper steps to lead it politically.

Walter Russell -

The Man Who Tapped the Secrets of the Universe (1946) by Glenn Clark

When you see a great genius sway a mighty audience and inspire in it the great rhythms of his thinking, you know that he could not have acquired that supremacy of power through desire alone unaccompanied by mighty effort. **Desire to express musical rhythms was life itself to him. To be without it would mean torture too great to bear.** He, therefore spared no effort to gain his supremacy of comprehension, and to acquire mastery over the medium through which he had to express it.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [1873]

Seeing (however, very superficially and narrowly) the unsatisfactoriness of that which exists, **they think to do the whole thing by fighting fire with fire**—i.e., annihilating force with force, untruth with untruth, washing away blood with blood—they want to revive humanity **through murder and arson.** [Bolshevism, Nazism]

Maybe they're very good people, **but they're very bad musicians.**

God forgives them, "for they know not what they do." (Luke 23:34)

Kurt Ludecke -

The corruption of our times and the mendacity of his opponents helped, of course, to make Hitler what he is. But while he still strove for the highest aims, he himself **became corrupted by his willingness to employ ignoble means.**

If Christianity must be reformed, if religion must be brought to the level of the scientific findings of to-day... then the struggle must be waged with honesty and truth. Christianity may be conquered only by **elevating the moral layer** of the people and **not by lowering it.**

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

What makes it so difficult for our culture to be communicated to the people is **not that it is too high, but that it is too low.** We **apply a strange remedy**, indeed, **by lowering it** still further before distributing it to them in little doses.

John Lukacs -

The Hitler of History

There is a very wise sentence by an English historian, H. C. Allen, in his Sixteenth-Century Political Thought that I have thought about, and used, often: "Men are constantly engaged in an, on the whole highly successful, effort to adjust their ideas to circumstances and also in an effort, very much less successful, to **adjust circumstances to their ideas.**" **Perhaps Hitler's most astonishing achievement was his ability to achieve the latter.**

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

Chosroes (as I have stated in the proper place) was certainly a man of depraved character, but it was Justinian who always took the initiative in bringing about war with this prince, for **he took no care to adapt his policy to circumstances**, but did everything at the wrong moment.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Napoleon had been born not of France but as a Corsican, not as an inheritor, in blood and spirit, of the great French culture and national character but as a **twice usurper**: he seized the power **without the social consent** and in **total disregard** of inheritance rights, and he did this in a country other than his own at that.

Alfred North Whitehead -

Heinrich Brüning is a very devout man, **but a man may be devout without being good.** He may be a man of conscience, but his conscience may be a damned *bad* conscience, for

conscience **presupposes that its promptings are socially beneficent.**

Vladimir Solovyov: "These are very noble people, but nobody takes warmth or is cooled from their nobility."

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

"In undertakings which needed the greatest attention, he changed his plans without any reason and **showed himself as light as the dust swept before the wind.** Thus none of his kinsmen or friends had the least confidence in his stability, but, in the execution of his purpose, **his opinion perpetually changed with the greatest rapidity.**" "A reed swayed by the wind." (Matthew 11:7)

Otto Weininger -

Sex and Character

One can understand Napoleon by thinking of the **tremendous intensity with which he tried to escape from himself.** There is this element in all the conquerors, great or small. Just because he had great gifts, **greater than those of any emperor before him,** he had **greater difficulty in stifling the disapproving voice within him.**

Otto Weininger -

Sex and Character

Napoleon was "great" in the colossal intensity with which he flung from him all the ideal, all relation to the absolute, in the magnitude of his guilt. The **motive of his ambition was the craving to stifle his better self.** A truly great man may honestly share in the desire for admiration or fame but personal ambition will not be his aim.

Rathenau -

Zur Kritik der Zeit (1912)

This something is the striving for prestige, without regard to the indirect advantages that can arise from it, but only for prestige itself, for recognition, admiration, grudging. This striving must not be confused with the essentially rarer will to responsibility, which is related to the creative urge, and thus to rule.

Dies Etwas ist das Streben nach Geltung, und zwar ohne Hinblick auf die indirekten Vorteile, die aus ihr erwachsen können, sondern lediglich nach Geltung selbst, nach Anerkennung, Bewunderung, Beneidung. Dies Streben darf nicht verwechselt werden mit dem wesentlich seltneren, dem Schaffensdrang verwandten Willen zur Verantwortung und somit zur Herrschaft.

Napoleon was not ambitious in this vain sense [striving for prestige], even if he was highly domineering;

So war Napoleon in diesem eitlen Sinne nicht ehrgeizig, wenn auch höchst herrschsüchtig;

Albert Speer -

June 1971 Interview

There was an **ultimate coldness** about **Hitler**. I never met anyone else with whom I felt this **sense of something missing**, this impression that at the core of his being **there was just a deadness**.

Rudolf Hess -

The Loneliest Man in the World, p.g. 225

"That's exactly right about Hitler. What Speer said is correct. I felt it with the Führer as well,' Hess went on. 'I discussed this once with Speer and we agreed that there was only a certain point of familiarity you could reach with Hitler, and beyond that point you could not go. It was just as though you had run into an invisible wall. There were times when I felt close to Hitler, but **they were very seldom**. He was a man who **never revealed much warmth**. He kept himself aloof."

Fritz Wiedemann -

One moment Hitler is the kindest person you can imagine; the next moment he **turns into the cruelest person** in the world.

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Aug 16, 23] Hitler for example he was meant to be such a great leader, but well we all know how the **darkness** corrupted him. If he had been accepted into the art school, if he had been rejected and still pursued his art, philosophy and many other things, he would not have turned out the way he did. But instead he went to war, **got corrupted by lust/drunkenness of power...**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

I do not know whence [**Hitler**] came to the German Enrof. Be that as it may, he was not a "foreign substance" in the body of Germany. He was **not a tribeless rogue** but a man that **manifested the most horrific albeit characteristic side of the German nation**. He saw himself as **the flesh of Germany's flesh...** The thirst for power and the thirst for blood lurk deep inside many souls. Sometimes, a dark mission is **accepted voluntarily, out of a thirst for power or blood**, out of an **inborn predisposition** for evil.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

The State is a cold concern which **cannot inspire love**, but itself kills, suppresses everything that might be loved; so one is forced to love it, because there is nothing else... Here lies perhaps **the true cause of that phenomenon of the leader** which has sprung up everywhere nowadays and surprises so many people. Just now, there is in all countries, in all movements, a **man who is the personal magnet for all loyalties**. Being compelled to embrace the cold, metallic surface of the State has made people, by contrast, **hunger for something to love which is made of flesh and blood**.

Lion Feuchtwanger -
Moscow 1937

They **must be able to show gratitude to someone** for the manifest improvement in conditions, and no mere abstraction will suffice; they are not grateful to an abstract "Communism," but to a tangible man, which is Stalin.

The Russian is inclined to exuberance in his speech and his gestures, and he is glad to have an opportunity of pouring out his heart. This excessive homage is perhaps intended not so much for Stalin, the individual, as for the representative of this visibly successful economic construction. When the people say "Stalin," they have in the back of their minds increasing prosperity and increasing culture. When the people say: "We love Stalin," it is because this is the **simplest and most natural form of expression** they can give to their willing acceptance of their economic circumstances, of socialism, and of the regime. Moreover, **Stalin is flesh of the people's flesh**. He is the son of a peasant cobbler and has preserved his kinship with the workers and peasants.

Rathenau -
Zur Kritik der Zeit (1912)

Napoleon was not ambitious in this vain sense [striving for prestige itself, for recognition, admiration, grudging], even if he was highly domineering; he was interested in the judgment of people only where he needed them; **prescribing laws and organizations to them was important to him**. The coronation at Notre Dame, the most sublime dream of the Histrion, was a tiresome theatrical game to him, **the elaboration of the Code Civil a high fortune**.

So war Napoleon in diesem eitlen Sinne nicht ehrgeizig, wenn auch höchst herrschsüchtig; am Urteil der Menschen lag ihm nur da, wo er ihrer bedurfte; Gesetze und Organisationen ihnen vorzuschreiben war ihm wichtig. Die Krönung in Notre Dame, der erhabenste Traum des Histrionen, war ihm ein lästiges Theaterspiel, die Ausarbeitung des Code Civil ein hohes Glück.

Seneca -
Natural Questions

The historians tell us how **Hannibal** crossed the Alps, how he suddenly transferred into Italy a war rendered more formidable by Roman disasters in Spain; how, **when his fortunes were shattered, more determined still**, even though the fate of Carthage was sealed, he **wandered through all kingdoms, offering to be leader against Rome, and begging for an army**; how he **never ceased even in his old age to seek to rouse up war** in every corner of the world. He could, it was plain, **endure to be without a country, but not without a foe**.

Madame De Stael -
Considerations on the Principal Events of the French Revolution

"I have often thought, during the twelve years of exile to which Bonaparte condemned me, that **he could not feel the misfortune of being deprived of France**. He had no French recollections in his heart."

[Empress] **Theodora** (attributed) -
Wars by Prokopios (court historian)

It is impossible for a person, having been born into this world, not to die; **but for one who has reigned, it is intolerable to be a fugitive.**

Madame De Stael -
Considerations on the Principal Events of the French Revolution

One of the greatest misfortunes of the human race is the impression which the success of force produces upon the mind.

Georg Brandes -
Nietzsche was quick to see that **humanity is far from having outgrown** the ancient antithetical relation of commanding and obeying. The appearance of **Napoleon** is to him, as to many others, a **proof of this; in the joy that thrilled thousands**, when at last they saw **one who knew how to command.**

Walter Lippmann -
An awareness that the great power we now possess is newly acquired is **the best antidote we can carry about with us against our moral and political immaturity.** That is what Germany and Japan, which also rose suddenly, did not do; those two mighty empires are in ruins because **their leaders and their people misjudged their newly acquired power**, and so misused it.

Madame De Stael -
Considerations on the Principal Events of the French Revolution
Bonaparte, in **reducing every thing to calculation**, was sufficiently acquainted with that part of the nature of man which does not obey the will, to feel the necessity of acting upon the imagination; and his **twofold dexterity** consisted in the **art of dazzling multitudes**, and of **corrupting individuals.**

Nietzsche -
The Dawn (1881)
“The surest way to corrupt a youth is to instruct him to hold in higher esteem those who think alike than those who think differently.”

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World
Among the **bearers of dark missions**, the **greatest one** was unquestionably **Napoleon.** His **dual task** was in **twisting** the international liberative-civic ideas with the idea of single-person **tyranny** and increasing the plumes of gavyakh [radiation] by means of the unflagging international bloodshed.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

After his apotheosis as a French emperor... he was being readied for the third dark mission – **creating a religion of the left hand in Germany**. Had this been a success, **the tasks of Hitler would have been much simplified**,

Albert Speer -

[Diary, Dec 25, 1946] I wonder whether the European Napoleon legend and the cult of the great man connected with it **helped to produce that attitude of surrender** with which the European bourgeoisie (and the working class, too, which deified its Marx, Engels, and Lenin) succumbed to Mussolini and Hitler.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Among the bearers of dark missions, the greatest one was unquestionably **Napoleon**. His dual task was in twisting the international liberative-civic ideas with the idea of single-person tyranny and increasing the plumes of gavvakh by means of the unflagging international bloodshed.¹

1. The one who was Napoleon had been born a few centuries earlier with a similar mission of “amplifying sufferings” in the khalifate of Abbasids. After his apotheosis as a French emperor he spent several years in the Pit, then in Gashsharva where he was being readied for the third dark mission – creating a religion of the left hand in Germany. Had this been a success, the tasks of Hitler would have been much simplified, and Napoleon, having gotten the third time to the Pit, would have fallen to Sufetkh and been expunged from Shadanakar. Luckily, he was pulled out from Gashsharva: by the way, Saint Louis and Joan of Arc herself took part in this.

🚩 Stalin -

[Nov 6, 1941] **Hitler resembles Napoleon no more than a kitten resembles a Lion**.

For Napoleon fought against the forces of reaction and relied on progressive forces, whereas Hitler, on the contrary, relies on the forces of reaction and is fighting the progressive forces.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

It's nonsense to try to make out how far Hitler and Napoleon may be said to resemble and differ from each other. The **only problem of any interest** is to know whether you can legitimately exclude one from greatness without at the same time excluding the other; whether their titles to admiration are similar or essentially different.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Had, **by some miracle**, World War II ended with the German victory, the concept must have been fundamentally revised so as to broaden the basis of “the nation” at least up to the European “master race”. Yet, even under such a scenario, the very nature of this concept would have been **abhorred and detested by the overwhelming majority** of peoples on the planet.

Harry Hopkins -

Stalin said that Hitler's **greatest weakness was found in the vast numbers of oppressed people who hated Hitler** and the immoral ways of his Government.

Adolf Hitler -

Table Talk (Henry Picker), p.g. 168-169

<https://imgur.com/PHwrkT6> - <https://imgur.com/hSiJeRX>

[March 31, 1942] Napoleon's greatest mistake was that he had the bad taste to abandon the title "First Consul" and call himself "Emperor".

Dingen der Größte Fehler Napoleons gewesen, daß er die Geschmacklosigkeit gehabt habe, den Titel «Erster Konsul» abzulegen und sich «Kaiser» zu nennen.

As a matter of fact, it was under the title of "First Consul" that the Revolution that shook the world had carried him, the Republican General, above the Directoire (that starry-eyed assembly) to the head of the state.

Denn unter dem Titel «Erster Konsul» habe die Revolution, die die Welt erschütterte, ihn, den republikanischen General, über das Direktorium, diese Sterneckerbräu-Versammlung, hinweg an die Spitze des Staates emporgetragen.

By renouncing this title and calling himself emperor, he had disowned and lost the Jacobins, his old comrades-in-arms, and he alienated countless supporters at home and abroad who saw in him the incarnation of the spiritual renewal emanating from the French Revolution.

Indem er diesen Titel abgelegt und sich als Kaiser bezeichnet habe, habe er die Jakobiner, seine alten Mitstreiter, verleugnet und verloren und zahllose Anhänger im Inund Ausland vor den Kopf gestoßen, die in ihm die Verkörperung der von der Französischen Revolution ausgehenden geistigen Erneuerung sahen.

William Dawson -

History of the German Empire

The more the German Emperor William II declared that all was right, the more the nation disbelieved him. The result was to increase the hostility of the Government's opponents, and more and more to **moderate or alienate altogether** the sympathy of those who had been amongst its truest friends.

Fritz Wiedemann -

Hitler “**believes himself to be a superior Napoleon** and is convinced that he can conquer the world.” (source: Thomas Weber)

Goethe -

Napoleon went on to talk about fatalistic plays, of which he disapproved. They belonged to the dark ages. “Why, today, do they keep giving us destiny?” he said. “There's no destiny, only politics.” (Le destin, c'est la politique)

Sebastian Haffner -

Germany: Jekyll and Hyde

And we must recall the unique serenity and inner detachment of Goethe when he encountered Napoleon **as one sovereign meets another**, in order to understand the **dignity** and self-assurance that political renunciation, together with spiritual world-dominion, gave to the German.

Otto Weininger -

Sex and Character

The politician is a man of the streets. He must be completed by the public. It is the masses that he requires, not real individualities. If he is not clever **he tries to be rid of the great men**, or if, like Napoleon, **he is cunning, he pretends to honour them in order that he may make them harmless.**

Paul B. Johnson (historian) -

Napoleon

The Louisiana Purchase must rate as **Bonaparte's greatest single failure of imagination...** If **Bonaparte** had used France's legitimate rights to its American territory to explore and create an enormous dominion across the Atlantic, instead of trying to **carve out an illegitimate empire** in Europe, he would have enriched France **instead of impoverishing her**, provided scope for countless adventurous young Frenchmen instead of killing them in futile battles, and incidentally inflicted more damage on his British opponents **than all his efforts in Europe**. He would also have **changed the globe permanently**, something his career failed to achieve in the end. But he **knew nothing of America**, and desired to know nothing until it was too late.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

This ideological poverty prompted to grab hold of the lore of the historical past thereby making up for its own creative infertility...

А задача между тем заключалась именно в том, чтобы заполнить Россией всё пустое пространство между существующими ныне культурами.

In sum, the task was precisely in **filling out the whole empty space amid the still existing cultures** with Russia. With Siberia and Alaska occupied, it was as if the people prompted the course of actions to its empire; yet, this voice was neither heard, nor understood. Both geography and history were suggestive of finding a passage to the Indian Ocean. Yet, the emperors were “deaf” – it was a voice of one crying out in the wilderness.

The **very inborn inability to think on a global scale** and grow abreast of the expanding historical arena was to blame.

Transphysical Aspect: The *witzraor* [state demon], as unreceptive to the significance and pathos of the global expanse as he was, misdirected his blows. The *demiurge's* attempts to involtate [influence] the *demon of statehood* with this pathos were a failure.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

We have twice mentioned the momentous task that the Russian statehood was entrusted with: **filling out the space among all existent cultures**. Filling out means a very close interaction with all of them, a **mutual exchange of spiritual emanations**, hence not only coming closer together outwardly but also **providing spiritual enrichment**.

Заполнение — значит теснейшее соприкосновение со всеми ними, совместный обмен духовных излучений и, следовательно, не только внешнее сближение, но и взаимное духовное обогащение.

Martin Buber -

Culture is neither a people's productivity nor the sum total of the works it produces; culture flourishes only where **mutually shared work flows from a mutually shared spirit and life**.

[Eldress] Sepphora Klykovskaya -

<http://lychinka.ru/index.php/sobytiya/300-prorochestva-staritsy-sepfory>

Q: А чем закончится эта война? And how will this war end?

A: Россия будет в Европе. Russia will be in Europe.

Q: Как в... Европе??? А где в Европе?

As in... Europe?? Where in Europe?

A: Везде. Везде в Европе будет Россия.

Everywhere. **Everywhere in Europe will be Russia.**

Q: А европейцы где будут? And where will the Europeans be?

A: Немного им останется, а остальное будет Россия.

A little bit will be left for them, and the rest will be Russia.

Jacque Fresco -

The more justice you seek, the more hurt you become because there's no such thing as justice. There is whatever there is out there. That's it... **The point is we have to redesign the environment that produces aberrant behavior. That's the problem.** Not putting a person in jail.

That's why judges, lawyers, 'freedom of choice': **such concepts are dangerous** because it **gives you mis-information that the person is 'bad'**, or that person is a 'serial killer'.

Serial killers are made, just like soldiers become serial killers with a machine gun.

They **become killing machines**, but **nobody looks at them as murderers** or assassins because that's 'natural'. So we blame people. We say, 'Well this guy was a Nazi. He tortured Jews.' No, he was *brought up* to torture Jews."

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Aug 2, 1873] To his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

Practical people, although seeing the unsatisfactoriness of this order (it's not possible not to see it), find it possible and convenient to conform to it, to find their warm little place in it, to live and live well.

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space To You

It is **easier to conform to the distorted ways of your world** than to speak your mind; lose so-called friends, prestige, money, power, and false security. This is the difference between the men you have named Jesus, Moses, Buddha, Confucius, and many others, as compared to kings, generals, tyrants and dictators **who are all in reality strategic murderers of men.**

Sadhguru -

See, Adolf Hitler is a consequence ["consequences cannot be dealt with, it is the process which we need to address"], he's not the cause of World War II. It did not suddenly crop up because of Adolf Hitler... But this hatred has been endemic in the population. Not for one or two years, but for literally eighteen centuries...

Now, Adolf Hitler **became a representative of that hatred** and he **consolidated that hatred**, organized it in such a way that it became a mega disaster. But the disaster has been unfolding for a long time...

So, when Adolf Hitler came, he saw [that hatred]... what you're accusing Adolf Hitler of is **competence**... Any number of human beings have come **who are as much tyrannical as Adolf Hitler**. Fortunately, they were **not as competent**.

Charles Bohlen -

[1943 Tehran Conference]

Stalin said that Hitler was a **very able man**, but **not basically intelligent, lacking in culture** and with a **primitive approach** to political and other problems. He did not share the view of the President that Hitler was mentally unbalanced and **emphasised that only a very able man could accomplish** what Hitler had done in solidifying the German people, whatever we thought of the methods.

John Lukacs -

The Hitler of History

There is a very wise sentence by an English historian, H. C. Allen, in his Sixteenth-Century Political Thought that I have thought about, and used, often: "Men are constantly engaged in an, on the whole highly successful, effort to adjust their ideas to circumstances and also in an effort, very much less successful, to **adjust circumstances to their ideas.**" **Perhaps Hitler's most astonishing achievement was his ability to achieve the latter.**

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

Chosroes (as I have stated in the proper place) was certainly a man of depraved character, but it was Justinian who always took the initiative in bringing about war with this prince,

for **he took no care to adapt his policy to circumstances**, but did everything at the wrong moment.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

People talk about punishing Hitler. But he cannot be punished. He desired one thing alone, and he has it: to **play a part in History**. Whatever Hitler is made to suffer, that will not stop him from feeling himself to be a superb figure. Above all, it will not stop, in twenty, fifty, a 100 or 200 years' time, **some solitary little dreamer**, whether German or otherwise, **from seeing in Hitler a superb figure**, with a superb destiny from beginning to end, and desiring with all his soul to have a similar destiny. In which case, woe betide his contemporaries.

[Seer] Waldviertler -

„Kaiser von Deutschland' hat als Schulbub noch die Reden von Hitler im Radio gehört.“
As a schoolboy, the **“Emperor of Germany”** **listened to Hitler's speeches on the radio.**

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

The only punishment capable of punishing Hitler, and deterring little boys thirsting for greatness in coming centuries from following his example, is such a total **transformation of the meaning attached to greatness that he should thereby be excluded from it**. It is chimerical and due to the blindness induced by national hatred to imagine that one can exclude Hitler from the title to greatness without a total transformation, among the men of today, of the idea and significance of greatness.

Stalin -

[March 1945] “Now we are beating the Germans and **many think the Germans will never be able to threaten us again**. This is not so...

But we must bear in mind that our allies will try to save the Germans and come to an arrangement with them. We will be merciless towards the Germans but our allies will **treat them with kid gloves**. Thus we Slavs **must be prepared for the Germans to rise again against us.**”

[Seer] Franz Kugelbeer -

Über Nacht kommt die Revolution der Kommunisten, verbunden mit den Nationalsozialisten, der Sturm über Kloster und Geistliche.

“Overnight the revolution of the communists, [combined and intertwined] with the Nazis, comes storming over the monasteries and the clergy. People do not want to believe it, at first, so surprisingly it occurs. Many are imprisoned and executed.

Everything flees to the mountains, the Pfänder is completely full of people. Like a bolt from the heavens, the **upheaval comes from Russia**, first to Germany, then to France, Italy and England. Everywhere there is turmoil and destruction.

Wie ein Blitz aus heiterem Himmel kommt der Umsturz von Rußland her, zuerst nach Deutschland, darauf nach Frankreich, Italien und England.

Jacque Fresco -

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DcBoGrQvZrI&t=3m5s>

Conformity or Sanity (1978) “No one would listen to Hitler, would they? And the other Jew says, 'No!' And they stayed there and got the shit kicked out of them. Now people say, 'Surely they wouldn't let a depression happen in this country again? Why, they wouldn't let millions go unemployed.' 'Do you think so?' He says, 'Why, no, they sure wouldn't!' **Then when it happens, everybody is so surprised.** They say, 'Well, what went wrong?' 'It's that Jew in government or that goddamn Greek in government.'”

Louis Moreau Gottschalk -

Notes of a Pianist

A successful revolution is a **seesaw** movement. One-half of the country rises into power, while the other falls from it. A revolution takes place: one-half of the country is **without employment**. This gives rise to a **conspiracy**, and the **first ambitious comer** finds the elements all prepared.

Leni Riefenstahl -

Many people will not understand how I could trust Hitler for years despite my friendship with [Zionist Jew] Manfred George. In our conversation George quite understood that I was impressed by Hitler's personality.

However, I made a crucial distinction between Hitler's political notions and his personality. Those were two entirely different things, as far as I was concerned. I unreservedly rejected his racist ideas; and therefore I could never have joined the National Socialist Party. However, I welcomed his socialist plans. The **deciding factor for me was the possibility that Hitler could reduce the tremendous unemployment** that had **already made over six million Germans unhappy and desperate**. In any case, his racism, many people thought, was only a theory and nothing but campaign rhetoric.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 4:54

Un Empereur naistra pres d'Italie,
Qui a l'Empire sera vendu bien cher,
Diront avec quels gens il se ralie,
Qu'on trouvera moins Prince que Boucher.

An Emperor shall be born near Italy,
Who shall cost the Empire dearly,
They shall say, “**what people he keepeth company!**”
He shall be found less a Prince, than a Butcher.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by **being in bad company, and will most cruelly take the life of many men, and would kill many more if they were not hindered by bodies having no soul, that have**

come **out of caverns** [shrastrs: subterranean bastions of the demonic underworld]—that is, *breastplates of iron*. (Revelation 9:9)

Corrupted by Bad Company

Wallis, Duchess of Windsor -
The Heart Has Its Reasons

"I had never before been thrown in with such a strange, ill-assorted company of men. They both repelled and fascinated. I had the curious sensation of wandering about the vast backstage of an opera house, watching a cast assemble for a Wagnerian opera."

Louis Lochner (journalist) -

not "a diplomat among them; not a captain of industry, nor a savant, nor a representative of the press. Only men and women from the theatrical world were seated around the Teuton autocrat."

Ernst Hanfstaengl -

I had not liked the look of those immediate supporters I had seen. **Rosenberg** and the people round Hitler seemed to me **distinctly dubious types**.

Oswald Spengler -

"There are **no brains** in the party, Hanfstaengl, they are just a lot of pinheads."

Albert Speer -

[Aug 16, 1956] Diaries

I can scarcely assess the role of Neurath in German foreign policy. But in the midst of **the many dubious creatures, the numerous condottiere types**, who peopled Hitler's court, he certainly seemed like a figure from another world.

Richard W. Sonnenfeldt -

Witness to Nuremberg

After the trials, I kept careful notes:

"The mediocrity, the **lack of distinction** of intellect, knowledge, or insight. At first I was surprised to find such lack of education and **absence of character**. Shielded by their ignorance of history... ignorant of the rest of the world, **unsuccessful** in ordinary life, **driven by ambition without integrity**, servile to their superiors, arrogant with all others, how had these sycophants risen to such exalted positions?"

Otto Wagener -

Hitler aus nächster Nähe

Thus he lapsed into the habit of lending greater credence to and feeling more comfortable with those who agreed with whatever he said, who had no minds of their own nor were intent on voicing their own ideas, and who even warned him against others and urged caution toward them. For, so he believed, they were acting this way solely for his sake and could not have any real personal motives.

☞ Molotov -

Stalin was correct in his criticisms, for **all artists are big-mouths**. They are essentially harmless, of course, but they are **constantly surrounded by ne'er-do-wells of every sort**.

Valentin M. Bereztkov -

At Stalin's Side

On one occasion, comparing Napoleon and Hitler, he called Bonaparte a lion and Hitler a kitten. He could have called him a hyena or a jackal or some such other offensive word. Why a kitten?

☞ Stalin -

[November 6, 1941] Speech

Hitler resembles Napoleon no more than a kitten resembles a Lion. For Napoleon fought against the forces of reaction and relied on progressive forces, whereas Hitler, on the contrary, relies on the forces of reaction and is fighting the progressive forces.

☞ Valentin M. Bereztkov -

At Stalin's Side

Before parting, Hitler shook the people's commissar's hand and said:

"I consider Stalin to be a historic personality. I also flatter myself with the thought that I will also go down in history. [Ich bilde mir ein, dass ich auch in die Geschichte eingehen werde] . That is why it is natural for two political leaders like us to meet. Please, Mr. Molotov, transmit to Mr. Stalin my greetings and my proposal that we hold a meeting in the not too distant future."

☞ Molotov -

He came out of his room when we were leaving and walked me to the coat rack. He told me while I put on my coat, "I am sure history will remember Stalin's name forever!" "I don't doubt it," I answered. "But I also hope it will remember me, too," Hitler said. "I don't doubt this either." I sensed he was **not only afraid of our power** but that he also **stood in awe of Stalin's personality**.

☞ Valentin M. Bereztkov -

At Stalin's Side

Churchill, a broad smile on his face, assured him that he was glad to have the opportunity to visit Russia and to meet the country's leadership. I found the PM's smile forced, a poor attempt to conceal his nervousness. Foreign visitors often had that reaction when they met Stalin for the first time. Most of them had probably denounced his brutal and inhuman regime, declaring him a ruthless and bloodthirsty tyrant. Yet many of them **couldn't help but feel a little awed in his presence**.

Maybe his absolute power over his subjects **created an aura** around the Great Leader that made the people who came in contact with him **obsequious toward him against their will**.

Or maybe it was a manifestation of their subconscious fear in front of a monster.

The Stalin Question

Could he have become an antichrist candidate?

Sergo Beria -

Stalin had turned Lenin into a fetish.

Beria: 'That's in conformity with his system: he **creates gods and lower divinities in order to dominate the masses**. Take those ridiculous names - Kaganovich Street, Beria Stadium... It's **nothing but magic for the purpose of hypnotising people's minds**.' In Trotsky's company one felt like an insignificant worm. Stalin, on the contrary, **knew how to listen** to someone and make him feel he was important.' Stalin had won the battle for the succession because he knew how to organise men and **subject them to his will**. [Stalin's "ability to hypnotize the human will into subjugation" (Daniil Andreev)]

Blavatsky -

[1887] *A Meeting with HPB* by Charles Johnston

Do you not see the tremendous evils that lie concealed in hypnotism? Hypnotism and suggestion are great and dangerous powers, for the very reason that the victim never knows when he is being subjected to them; **his will is stolen from him**. These things may be begun with good motives, and for right purposes. But I am an old woman, and have seen much of human life in many countries and I wish with all my heart I could believe that these powers would be used only for good!

✚ Dmitri Volkogonov -

Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy

I have asked myself where the deep springs of his irrationality, harshness and cunning lay. In the copious nourishment of the dogmatic religious education he received in early life? Or in the painful sense of intellectual inadequacy that he felt at the party congresses in London and Stockholm, as he sat and listened to brilliant speeches being made by Lenin, Plekhanov, Axelrod, Dan and Martov?

✚ Valentin M. Berezhev -

At Stalin's Side

It should be admitted that despite all his repulsive personal traits, Stalin was capable of **charming his interlocutors**. He was **unquestionably a great actor** and could play the role of an affable, modest, even a common man.

✚ Valentin M. Berezhev -

At Stalin's Side

But I think it was Stalin's **ability to play the role of a gracious host** and charming conversationalist that made his guests **want to find a common language with him**.

✚ Valentin M. Berezhev -

At Stalin's Side

Whenever an interlocutor failed to look him in the eye, Stalin was quick to suspect sedition: "Why are your eyes so shifty?"—and that question could seal a poor fellow's

fate.

✚Dmitri Volkogonov -

Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy

"Of course, **groundless suspicion often arises where there is a deficiency in moral awareness**. Such was the case with Stalin. He could turn on one of his comrades and declare, 'You're trying not to look me in the eye!'

Pathological suspicion **in this case** was less a manifestation of intuitive thinking than of **the**

fact that his suppositions lacked a basis in reality, and were rather an expression of a **profoundly flawed, paranoid outlook which gave rise to a tendency to see potential enemies everywhere**.

✚Valentin M. Berezhev -

At Stalin's Side

Churchill, a broad smile on his face, assured him that he was glad to have the opportunity to visit Russia and to meet the country's leadership. I found the PM's smile forced, a poor attempt to conceal his nervousness. Foreign visitors often had that reaction when they met Stalin for the first time. Most of them had probably denounced his brutal and inhuman regime, declaring him a ruthless and bloodthirsty tyrant. Yet many of them **couldn't help but feel a little awed in his presence**.

Maybe his absolute power over his subjects **created an aura** around the Great Leader that made the people who came in contact with him **obsequious toward him against their will**.

Or maybe it was a manifestation of their subconscious fear in front of a monster.

Sergo Beria -

Beria "imagined that fear had merely fostered opportunism - he did not realise that it had also affected people's intelligence. He underestimated the hypnotic effects of terror. I have seen men transform themselves in Stalin's presence. Their eyes went glassy, they even became speechless. I think that today, still, we are suffering the consequences of that fear."

✚Dmitri Volkogonov -

Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy

While the term 'enemy of the people' was in use before 1934, it was from that time on that Stalin gave it definite content. In a 'secret letter' from the Central Committee to the party organizations in the regions and republics, dated 29 July 1936, and plainly of Stalin's authorship, it was emphasized that an enemy of the people usually appeared 'tame and inoffensive', that he did everything possible to 'crawl stealthily into socialism', that he did not accept socialism, and that the more hopeless his position became, the more willingly 'he would seize on extreme measures'.

Oleg Khlevniuk -

Stalin: New Biography Of A Dictator

"Taking advantage of the regime's eagerness to uncover enemies and the almost total impunity enjoyed by slanderers, many Soviet citizens used denunciations to game the system. Informers used the government to attain their own mercenary objectives-to settle scores, get rid of annoying neighbors sharing the same communal apartment, or eliminate those competing for the same job.

For the hapless multitudes at the bottom of the societal hierarchy, denunciations were the only means of taking revenge against powerful officials. The state **implicitly encouraged people to use this disgraceful means of fighting for their rights.**"

Da Vinci -

[Allegory] On the Crocodile

This animal catches a man and straightway kills him; after he is dead, it **weeps over him with a lamentable voice and many tears**. Then, having done with lamenting, it **cruelly devours him**.

It is thus **with the hypocrite**, who for the smallest matter has his face bathed in tears, but shows the heart of a tiger and **rejoices in his heart at the woes of others, while wearing a pitiful face**.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: Justinian I

This prince was deceitful, fond of crooked ways, artificial, given to hiding his wrath, double-faced, and cruel, **exceedingly clever in concealing his thoughts**, and **never moved to tears either by joy or grief, but capable of weeping if the occasion required it...**

And the **Emperor**, **pretending to cry and lament for the murdered man** [Callinicus], grumbling [Lit. sat there squealing like a pig] and though he uttered dire threats against those who had perpetrated the outrage he did nothing at all. But the money of the dead man he plundered without the slightest hesitation.

🐉 Stalin -

"Ivan the Terrible was very cruel. One can show this cruelty but it is also necessary to show why he had to be so cruel. One of his mistakes was not to finish off the five big feudal families. If he had destroyed these five boyar families there would not have even been a Time of Troubles... But when Ivan Groznyi **executed someone he felt sorry and prayed for a long time**. God hindered him in this matter. It was **necessary to be decisive**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

We have one decaying while alive, dashing about in anguish and prayers, and making **desperate attempts to appease the deity** having pardoned criminals and unbolted all the dungeons.

Roy Medvedev (anti-Stalin historian) -

Let History Judge

Stalin **spoke respectfully of some of his victims even after he had destroyed them.**

According to Todorsky, at a Politburo meeting in 1938 Stalin unexpectedly began to praise Tukhachevsky, who had already been shot. Stalin noted Tukhachevsky's unquestioned military talent, his great sense of responsibility when given a job, and his striving to keep abreast of the fast-changing theory, technology, and practice of military affairs. And after Uborevitch had been shot, Stalin said to Meretskov: "Train our troops the same way you trained them under Uborevitch."

🔗 Stalin -

"Trotsky was an enemy but he was a capable person, undoubtedly he should be depicted as an enemy with negative features, but as one who also has positive qualities."

(September 1940)

Geoffrey Roberts -

Stalin's Library

Stalin's remark about the recently assassinated Trotsky was macabre, to say the least. There was no mention of Trotsky's good points in the *Pravda* obituary that Stalin had personally edited and entitled 'Death of an International Spy'.

🔗 Valentin M. Berezhev -

At Stalin's Side

"After beating Stalin at the game of diplomacy on the eve of the war, Hitler ultimately lost. And Stalin finally triumphed. Celebrating his victory, he decided to be magnanimous to his fallen adversary. Stalin gave Hitler a gift of many **years of semi-mythical** life after death...

Joseph Goebbels -

Diaries [Mar 12, 1945]

The enemy also confirms that in general German troops in the West are showing an unbroken fighting spirit. Almost all prisoners, they say, are firmly convinced of a German victory. Hitler **represents to them a sort of national myth** and correspondents fear that, even if Germany is overrun, he will be the embodiment of the German dream **to an even greater extent after defeat** than he is now.

Alfred Rosenberg -

[Oct 5, 1939] "Im übrigen hatte Stalin nicht nur auf den Führer ein Hoch ausgebracht, sondern auch auf Himmler, als den Garanten der Ordnung in Deutschland. H. hat nun den Kommunismus ausgerottet, d. h. jene, die an Stalin geglaubt haben – und dieser bringt – ohne Notwendigkeit – ein Hoch auf den Austilger seiner Gläubigen aus."

"Incidentally, Stalin had **not only praised** the Führer, **but also Himmler**, as the guarantor of order in Germany. Himmler has now eradicated communism, i.e. those who believed

in Stalin—and he is now **praising the man who wiped out his followers, without any need to do so.**”

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Feb 17, 23] My warning to the German people is this: if they do not step away from the board, tell U.S and NATO to basically "f*ck off" then **no Emperor**, no miracle or any act of goodwill **can patch the giant canyon that they are shaping** with the help of NATO and America between Germany and Russia. Greed, Envy, Wrath, and more engulfed Europe, **children/grandchildren of the old monsters have returned now** and are **showing their true colours...**

☞ [Mar 22, 23] The provocation of giving Putin no option but to expand past Ukraine is being made it seems. Furthermore, the more extremist nationalistic elements of Ukrainian Army, Government and people are heading more toward Lviv (Lvov). Say what you want but it seems to me the attempt at **formation of a New Reich** is taking place, and if things unfold the way they do, **the German Emperor will fall into it like a hand going into a perfect glove.**

☞ [Dec 4, 22] It's unfortunate but the **German Emperor** will be very **easily tempted** by the darkness and absolute power. **Highly likely** to happen instead of saving the Germans and working with the Tsar to achieve a union between Germany and Russia.

☞ [Sep 30, 24] There's 3 antichrist candidates, kind of like an unholy trinity. It depends which one gets tapped in. Although if Germany goes down the military route development **in the next 10 years**, I think it will be **most likely** the German candidate.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

He believed in God, but in the depths of his soul he involuntarily and unconsciously preferred himself. He believed in Good, but the All Seeing Eye of the Eternal knew that this man would bow down before **the power of Evil as soon as it would offer him a bribe** – not by deception of the senses and the lower passions, not even by the superior bait of power, but only by his own immeasurable self-love. This self-love was neither an unconscious instinct nor an insane ambition.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhgusher -

Covetousness [Greed/Envy] is the **forerunner** of the Antichrist.

Любостяжание есть предтеча антихриста.

Rigord of St. Dennis -

First, a **most wise man** will arise from the east, **versed in secret wisdom**, that is, in **wisdom which is beyond man...** and he will **not pride himself** with being counted among the prophets...

Thirdly, will **rise up another man who will say that he is a prophet. He will hold a book in his hand** and say that he was sent by God and by His prophets. And **with his teachings** he will **cause many nations to go astray**, and will **seduce even more**. But that which he will prophesy will **come upon his own head**. And he, too, **will not live**

long.

Proofs for the **Antichrist**:

Christopher Dawson (historian) -

The Tablet, March 25, 1939

I cannot recall any instance of any dictator or leader of a revolutionary movement who has **taken the world into his confidence** in this way and **explained his whole political programme and ideology** years before his attainment of power. And this is all the more striking because Hitler owes less than the other dictators to the influence of pre-existing political traditions or organizations.

The **Cursed Book**: "*The Open Path*"

[Pope] John XXIII -

[German.] *Hier ist das verfluchte Buch, geschrieben von dem, der sich selbst und seine Rasse haßte. Hier ist das Buch der Lüge, des Hasses, des Abschaums. Wegen seiner Worte werden Unzählige sterben, ohne zu verstehen, ohne den wahren Autor zu kennen. Weil er lange tot ist, und wer ihn gefunden hat, sich versteckt.* (source: Pier Carpi)

[English.]

Here is the cursed book written by him who **hated himself and his race**. Here is the Book of Lies, Hatred, Scum/Dregs. **Because of his words**, countless people will die without understanding, without knowing the true author. Because he's long dead and whoever found him is hiding. [[Neither Marx nor Lenin nor Hitler!](#)]

🔗 Daniel Norman -

Marx and Soviet Reality (1955)

<https://www.marxists.org/archive/norman/marx-reality/ch08.htm>

Yet Marx and Engels were **neither Russophiles nor Russophobes**. Their hatred was **not directed against the Russian people** and everything Russian as such. Its object was Russian autocracy, Russian despotism. In fact, their **hatred of any autocracy** whatsoever, Western or Eastern, was **particularly violent against the Tsarist regime**, because of its expansionist character.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Lenin "**loved the Russian people** and the whole of humanity in his own, collectively abstract way, with his wistful intellectual love."

Hitler "**loved his land and his people** with a strange love in which nearly zoological demo-sexualism, mixed with a dream to bestow upon this people the bliss of global domination at all cost. He was **not** a tribeless rogue but a man that **manifested the most horrific**, albeit characteristic, side of the German nation. He saw himself as the flesh of Germany's flesh."

August Kubizek -

The Young Hitler I Knew

I have seen with what absolute dedication, even as early as that, he gave himself to the people **whom he loved. Only in this people could he live.** He knew nothing other than this people. With the same fanaticism with which he loved the German people, and this 'Reich,' did he reject everything foreign. He had no desire to know other countries.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World: ГЛАВА 4. КНЯЗЬ ТЬМЫ

Немало найдётся таких предтеч, но, кажется, крупнейшим из них намечается создатель такой культурно-исторической и социально-нравственной доктрины, которая сконцентрирует внимание именно на том факте:

There will be no lack of such precursors. Yet, the **greatest of them** is going to be the **founder of such a cultural-historical and social-ethical doctrine** which will **focus attention** on the following:

что при наличии множества свобод человечество всё ещё остаётся якобы рабом сексуальной ограниченности, рабом ложного стыда, предрассудков и старомодных норм, — норм, поддерживаемых и Розою Мира, и всем устаревшим общественным укладом.

that **despite and in the presence of many freedoms**, humanity supposedly still remains a slave of sexual limitation, a slave of false shame, prejudice and **old-fashioned mores** - norms supported by the Rose of the World, and all “outdated” social order.

“The original intent of laws was to get the masses of people to accept the limitations being superimposed upon them as being the result of their own misbehaviour.” – Jacque Fresco

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

"The **total abandonment of austere customs** will give the **high priest** and the human the **guideline for the advent** of **the false Christ**. His arrival is already delivered to our days. Do not weep for it, justify yourself in the silence of your perpetual pain." (B.S.P. 1939)

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to King Henry II

The countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces which will have **abandoned their old customs to gain liberty**, but which will **in fact have enthralled themselves even more**, will secretly have wearied of their liberty. **Faith lost in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right**, and restoring the sanctity long promoted, with their pristine writing, [**strike to the left-hand path/black magic, return to the right-hand path**]

Et les côtrees villes, citez, regnes, & prouinces qui auront laissé les premieres voyes pour le deliurer, se caftiuant plus profondement seront secrettement laschez de leur liberté, & parfaicte religion perdue, commenceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, pour retourner à la dextre, & remettant la sainteté profligee de long temps, avec leur pristin escrit,

[Seer] Rasputin -

Yes, it is easy for you to give such advice; perhaps you are sitting somewhere in the Ural Mountains or in the wilderness of the Tobolsk province, so this sermon is not difficult to carry out. **But all our preachers** are bad [unfit] in that **they advise us to withdraw into ourselves**, to remain in one position and to ignore everyone and everything.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Hier ist das Buch, das den Haß erregt, das die Menschen teilt. Wieviel Böses wird es tun, wieviele Schmerzen wird es bringen, wieviele Kriege. Wegen dieses Buches werden neue Waffen hergestellt und so viele Menschen werden sich in sich selbst verkriechen.

Here is the book that arouses the hatred that people share. How much evil it will do, how much pain it will bring, how many wars! **Because of this book, new weapons are made and so many people will retreat into themselves**. (source: Pier Carpi)

[Seer] Rasputin -

"Many people will be destroyed by the plague, others will die from weapons, and many more will be **killed by a callous word**. For as times mature, **man will become rich in tongue, but poor in heart.**"

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The resulting drop in moral consciousness **naturally leads to people focusing their efforts on their own salvation**, while their active commitment to social compassion and the enlightenment of the world atrophies.

[Seer] John of Jerusalem -

Men will have at last opened their eyes

They will **no longer be locked up inside their heads or in their cities**

They will see and hear each other from one point of the earth to another

They will know that **whatever strikes one of them hurts the others**.

Scriabin -

Notebooks: *Preliminary Action*

And **every wound of a tortured brother**

Gapes wide as a **fiery wound in his soul**

Suffering greatly, his soul is enveloped

In a world-wave of despair and sorrow.

Tom Brown, Jr. -

Awakening Spirits, p.g. 99

Grandfather said, "Man is like an island, a circle within circles. Man is separated from these outer circles **by his mind**, his beliefs, and the limitations put upon him by a life away from the Earth. The circle of man, the island of self, is the place of logic, the ego, and the physical self. That is the island that man has chosen to live within today, and in doing so **he has created a prison for himself**. The walls of the island prison are thick, made up of doubts, **logic**, and lack of belief. **His isolation from his greater circles of self is suffocating and prevents him from seeing life clearly and purely**. It is a world

of ignorance **where flesh is the only reality, the only god.**"

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

It is the very psychological defect, the very growing vacuum in the soul of humanity, which forms as nature is being **replaced with antinature**.

The defect I am talking about is the **hypertrophy of two spheres of the human being – reason and primitive sensuality at the expense of all other dying-out potentialities**.

(What's meant here by **anti-nature**, as far as I understand it, is first converting large areas, then the whole of dryland into an urbanized complex that would include maimed leftovers of nature, all for utilizing them for hygienic ends as well as physiological enjoyment.)

[Prophet] Viktor Schauberger -

Living Water by Olof Alexandersson

These are special times **demanding new solutions of simplicity and clarity** to replace those crystallised structures which **imprison our perspective of reality**... To obtain real solutions, **one should no longer strive to deal with the symptom but its cause** (which can usually be attributed to imbalance); for solutions often have nothing to do with the presented problems.

Nikola Tesla -

Namely, whenever either myself or a person to whom I was attached, or a cause to which I was devoted, was hurt by others in a particular way, which might be best popularly characterized as the most unfair imaginable, I experienced a singular and undefinable pain which, for want of a better term, I have qualified as "cosmic," and shortly thereafter, and invariably, those who had inflicted it came to grief.

John of Jerusalem -

Man will know what **the spirit of all things** is

The stone or the water, the body of the animal or the gaze of others

He will have pierced the secrets that the ancient Gods possessed

And he will open door after door in the labyrinth of the new life.

Tom Brown, Jr. -

The Journey, p.g. 227

Grandfather said "To run away is to be responsible, for to run is not to know love. To not know love is to not know **the spirit-that-moves-through-all-things**. **When one part of that spirit** is lost, hurt, sick, or searching, **the whole is affected.**"

—

Paul M. Vest -

Men's minds are crystallized in error and filled with violent prejudices. Earth's people are **woefully emotionally immature** and their prison-like three-dimensional world is preponderantly false, as compared to reality.

Upon your earth the mere color of one's skin – a slight difference of religious belief –

merely belonging to a different race or country – in fact, the **most trivial deviations precipitate** animalistic belligerencies, (warlike?), hideous brutalities and the bloody slaughter of millions of fellow creatures.

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You (1959)

One reason is that from the very beginning of history anyone, or any group or nation, who has attempted a sincere move toward living in a peaceful coexistence with others has failed **because one side or the other has reached a point** where jealousy, greed, resentment, or misunderstanding has come between their difference of color, race or creed. This has usually ended in hatred. Sometimes it has **resulted in physical as well as mental pain**—in torture, murder—and then we must have our wars, whereby we attempt to solve the unaccepted differences with force.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [Aug 2, 1873]

But the most important question is: where are the means? [[transformation of social order](#)] There are those, it's true, for whom this question seems very simple and the mission easy. Seeing (however, very superficially and narrowly) the unsatisfactoriness of that which exists, **they think to do the whole thing by fighting fire with fire**—i.e., annihilating force with force, untruth with untruth, washing away blood with blood—they want to **revive humanity through murder and arson**. [[Bolshevism](#), [Nazism](#)] Maybe they're very good people, **but they're very bad musicians**.

Paul M. Vest -

Can you then truly be surprised when I tell you that the beings of certain other worlds view earth **as earthlings might look upon a [den/hole] of deadly serpents, stinging each other to death?** Much of that stinging is done with words, attitudes, discriminations, intolerances and a host of other **lethal psychic weapons**.

Origenes -

In the next place, ridiculing after his usual style the race of Jews and Christians, [Celsus] compares them all "to a flight of bats or to a swarm of ants issuing out of their nest, or to **frogs holding council in a marsh**, or to worms crawling together in the corner of a dunghill, and quarrelling with one another..."

—

[Pope] John XXIII -

[German.]

Hier ist die Wahrheit, sie wird in die Parks gerufen, auf die Plätze. Dies ist die reine Wahrheit. Die Erde und ihre Liebe werden niederstürzen. Siebzig Jahre wird das Buch in einem Viertel der Welt triumphieren, Heerführer hervorbringen, Völker knechten. Und die Menschen werden Haß und Elend säen.

Der Stolz, der Traum vom Stolz, das neue Paradies. Die Hölle auf Erden.

Zwischen den Kriegen wird jemand von Liebe reden. Aber auch besiegt, gefälscht, entlarvt wird das Buch immer einige Anhänger finden, bis ans Ende aller Zeiten. (source: Pier Carpi)

[English.]

"Here's the truth, it's being proclaimed in the parks, in the squares. This is the pure truth." The earth and its love will fall down. For **seventy years**, the book will triumph in a quarter of the world, **bring forth military leaders, enslave peoples**. And men will **sow hatred and misery**. The pride, the dream of pride, the new paradise. Hell on earth. Between the wars, someone will speak about love. But even defeated, **found to be fraudulent**, the book will **always find some followers**, until the end of all time.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

Nobody raised his voice against the book. On every side it was **accepted by all as the revelation of the complete truth**. In it, all the past was given such full and due justice, the present was appraised with such impartiality and catholicity, and the happiest future described in such a convincing and practical manner that everybody could not help saying: "Here at last we have what we need. Here is the ideal, which is not an Utopia. Here is a scheme which is not a dream." And the wonderful author not only impressed all, but he was agreeable to all... For it's necessary to be *agreeable* to be *accepted*.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

It appears to me that **the book by this thinker** will be the very "Open Path", about which Vladimir Solovyov said to have been penned by the antichrist himself. No: a **brilliant, the most charming and wittiest of Frenchmen, this precursor** will be an **icon** of his generation. **Dimly** will **this bearer of a dark mission** realize whom he serves and paves the way for. Despite all his intellectual genius, his **mystical mind will be shut tight**.

Friederike Hauffe -

Seeress of Prevorst

A **sinful and worldly-minded man** may shine on earth by the strength of his intellect; but **his spirit is only the weaker and darker, and wholly lost to its inner-life**. And thus also it arises that, in the kingdom of spirits, such a one is much lower than his arrogant and lying soul caused him to appear in the intellectual kingdom.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"So, when **the long-awaited liberator [Prometheus]** appears, the **French thinker** will be so much astounded with his superhuman grandeur that he will exclaim gleefully and exultantly: "*Here's the one whom the world is waiting for, whom I have been talking about all along!*" – Only much later, when the newcomer has reached the fullness of his power and showed his true colors, his **precursor will commit suicide**. True, he will be a **genius** thinker. Yet, the one for whom he is going to blaze the trail, will view him just as an underling.

<https://occulta.narod.ru/andreev/diary.htm>

[Draft] Нувент – тем[ый]. ген[ий]. –но рядом с Н. – пигмей. Блест.

обаятельнейший остроумнейший из фр[анцузов]. Сознание того, кому служит, будет изредка, но и смутно, пока Н. не захв[атит]. в[ласть]. и не во всей красе. Тогда Нув. покончит с собой.

Nuvent - that dark. **genius**. -..... but next to N. [**name of Antichrist**] - pygmy. Shine. the most charming witty of the French [people]. Consciousness of the one to whom serves, will occasionally, but... and vaguely, until N. [**the antichrist**] seizes authority. and not... in all its glory. Then Nuv. will commit suicide.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

There are not, nor can there be, any **wholly false** teachings. If there appeared an opinion that lacked even a grain of truth, it would never become a teaching, a system of ideas communicated to someone else. Only individual component statements can be **false**, in the strict sense of the word. Such statements maintain the illusion of truth with **light** borrowed from **true** component statements that enter into the same system.

There is, however, a certain ratio of quantity and weight between **true** component statements and **false** ones whereby the latter **begin to nullify the grains of truth** contained in the given teachings. There are, furthermore, teachings in which the **false** statements **not only nullify the elements of truth but consign the whole system** to the category of **spiritual negatives**. It is customary to call them “**left-hand teachings**”.

Religion of the Void/Left Hand:

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Under conditions of vast ideological freedom, **first stealthily, then openly the religion of the left hand will gain momentum**. It will grow as a poisonous flower out of the longing for a dark liberator from the Good's manacles, and it will come down to **worshipping Gagtungr as some sort of Prometheus, an eternal mutineer**, a fighter for the “true” freedom of all. As for the aim of this quasi-religion, it is going to ready people for making obeisance to the coming anti-Logos.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Great are the robberies. False crowns are carried into large countries. **In the name of the nothingness born of evil**, kings and servile leaders are given to civilized peoples.

Groß sind die Raubzüge. Es werden falsche Kronen in große Länder getragen. Im Namen des aus dem Bösen geborenen Nichts werden den Kulturvölkern Könige und servile Führer gegeben. (source: Pier Carpi)

Ragna Nero -

The **religion of the great Void/emptiness** will **spread throughout the East**. Over time, this will die. Its remains will be established on only a single Peninsula, which will be compared with the islands of bliss.

Религия Великой пустоты распространится на весь Восток. Со временем эта отомрет. Остатки ее утвердятся лишь на одном полуострове, который будут

сравнивать с островами блаженства.

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

In the year 2025 Red China will have reached an economic and political stability sufficient to forge ahead and become the Great Conqueror. The biggest danger the world faces in the future is Red China. When **peace negotiations have been seemingly concluded** in the first quarter of the twenty-first century, Red China will show her teeth..... the **false Oriental religious philosophy** that will be moving into the Western world in the years 2020-2030. This **new Oriental faith** will have such a profound influence upon the Christian world **that only by reaching far back into their early beliefs** will Christians be able to retain their faith.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Under conditions of vast ideological freedom, first stealthily, **then openly the religion of the left hand** will **gain momentum**. It will **grow as a poisonous flower out of the longing for a dark liberator** from the Good's manacles, and it will come down to **worshipping Gagtungr as some sort of Prometheus**, an **eternal mutineer**, a **fighter** for the "true" freedom of all. As for the aim of this quasi-religion, it is going to ready people for making obeisance to the coming anti-Logos.

u/Low-Entropy:

I believed that behind every spiritual force was a secret, hidden evil that would lead to unstoppable suffering and tragedy. I believed that every spiritual tradition and path was part of this conspiracy of cosmic evil. Yes, it was insane to believe this. I realize this now. But there was a **rationality and reason to it** - not just the gibberish of a mad person.

I mean: **if you can conceive of the idea that humans are fundamentally evil** - which some philosophers or theologians did - then you **can also conceive of the idea that all gods are evil**. Or that above "our" deities, there exist a "higher level" of all powerful gods of chaos in a negative sense. I think that **this insane belief actually mirrors the "religion of the void"** - if such a thing exists. That **the creatures that exist in this void** truly believe in unchallenged war and madness. And that their "gods" **truly believe themselves** to be more powerful than the deities in "our" cosmos - but they are not.

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

In the course of one of those centuries, Asia will bestir herself; she will try to penetrate into Europe, but her attempts will be futile. No one will ever overcome 'Holy Rus', and only through her will salvation come to the world. **All sects and religions will pour into Orthodoxy...** But Orthodoxy, and – **essentially speaking** – religion, will **draw closer to what it was in Apostolic times...**

The Problem of God/Evil: (Epicurean Paradox)

Simone Weil -

Waiting for God

Pure goodness is not anywhere to be found in it. Either God is not almighty or he is not absolutely good, **or else he does not command everywhere where he has the power to do so**. Thus the existence of evil here below, **far from disproving the reality of God**, is the very thing that reveals him in his truth.

Cicero -

There is indeed a Law, right reason, which is in accordance with nature; existing in all, unchangeable, eternal. Commanding us to do what is right, forbidding us to do what is wrong. **It has dominion over good men, but possesses no influence over bad ones...**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

God is absolutely good. The old theology also asserted that God is omnipotent. But if God is omnipotent, He is then responsible for the evil and suffering in the world. Therefore, He is not good. It would seem impossible to find a way out of that vicious circle.

But **God creates of Himself**. All the monads flowing out of His depths possess, as inalienable attributes, all the properties of those depths, including absolute freedom. Thus, **divine creation itself limits the Creator**, it fixes His power at a line beyond which the freedom and power of His creations begin.

Simone Weil -

Waiting for God

On God's part creation is not an act of self-expansion **but of restraint and renunciation**. God and all his creatures are less than God alone. God accepted this diminution. He **emptied a part of his being from himself**. He had already emptied himself in this act of his divinity; that is why Saint John says that the Lamb had been slain from the beginning of the world. [Revelation 13:8]

u/**Irredactable** (physicist):

https://old.reddit.com/r/moderatepolitics/comments/fnke6v/central_la_church_hosts_more_than_1800_people/flclyjf/?context=3

Of course, you're laying out the question of evil to me. I have my own answer for it, but it may or may not be satisfactory. The answer came as **a flash, like an intuition** [that is, **clarification of a problem**], except it's a bit more like a .zip file was uploaded into my mind where it all just made perfect sense intuitively. Of course, that could be my imagination, but **the rarity of such experiences and the meaningful nature of this one was enough to give me serious pause**. It went as follows:

What does an entity like God lack? A perfect, unlimited entity **lacks individuality**, and therefore *meaning*. A perfect, unlimited being lacks differentiation. Without limitation and without free will, there is no individuality, and likewise no *meaning*. Meaning is likewise synonymous with importance in this case, but both words "meaning" and "importance" **fail to actually describe adequately what I am talking about**, as if I've seen a new color that doesn't exist in nature.

And I **intuited** all of that in a split second, and I can sense the intuition, and I have to deconstruct the argument out of that intuition, as if the intuition itself is perfect and my feeble mind can only sort of put it into words.

The only other moment I had like this is when I had a similar flash that there are genuine connections to the greater truth that the world's major religions are built upon, however, the human mind is feeble and the intensity of such experiences charges a lot of non-truths since humans have very active imaginations.

[Bible] Revelation 17:9-11

Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains upon which the woman sits, and **they are seven kings** [generations of man]; **five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come**; and when he comes, he must remain a little while. The beast which was, and is not, **is himself also an eighth** and is **one of the seven**, and he goes to destruction. [Andreev: "Babylon" of the Book of Revelation refers to the **future satanic humankind**. Newton: Kings are put for kingdoms.]

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar

21.1 **Five generations of humanity came and went, rose and fell.** We're the **sixth** now.

21.9 From what remained came the **sixth generation** of men, from which we also are.

Fünf Geschlechter Menschheiten kamen und gingen, stiegen und fielen. Wir sind das sechste nun... Aus dem, was dann blieb, kam das sechste Menschheitengeschlecht, aus dem auch wir sind.

Diodorus Siculus -

The civil war that broke out in Rome in the consulship of Sulla was (according to Livy and Diodorus) heralded by many omens. **When the sky was cloudless and perfectly clear, a trumpet was heard making a sharp and plaintive sound**, and all who heard it were struck with fear. The Etruscan soothsayers declared that this portent **heralded a revolution** in human affairs; they added that there are **eight different races of men, each differing in their character and manner of life.**

Post-Millennium Tribulation:

The Sons of Brutus

[The English or Prussians?]

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

"At that time a young man, come from beyond the sea into the country of Celtic Gaul, shows himself strong in counsel. But the mighty to whom he gives umbrage [overshadows] will send him to combat in the land of Captivity. Victory will bring him back.

The **sons of Brutus will be confounded at his approach**, for he will **overpower them**, and **take the name of emperor**. Many high and mighty kings will be sorely afraid, **for**

the Eagle will carry off many sceptres and crowns. Men on foot and horse, carrying blood-stained eagles, and as numerous as gnats in the air, will run with him throughout Europe, which will be filled with consternation and carnage; for **he will be so powerful,** that God shall be thought to combat on his side. The church of God, in great desolation, will be somewhat comforted, for she shall see her temples opened again to her lost sheep, and God praised. But all is over, the moons are passed."

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

"But all is over; the moons are passed. **The old man of Sion cries to God from his afflicted heart;** and behold! **the mighty one is blinded for his crimes.** He leaves the great city with an army so mighty, that none ever was seen to be compared to it. **But no warrior will be able to withstand the power of the heavens;** and behold! the third part, and again the third part, of his army has **perished by the cold** of the Almighty.

[Seer] Holzhauser -

Das Ende des starken Monarchen, der in der zweiten Periode herrscht, ist nun verhängt. Denn erfüllt ist das Wort und ein großer Teil der Welt durch ihn gezüchtigt. The end of the strong monarch who ruled in the second period has now been imposed. For the word is fulfilled and a great part of the world is chastened by him.

[Saint] Odile -

The third period will be short, it will be called the Time of Invasions, for in a righteous turn of events, the land of the conqueror will be invaded from all sides. His armies will be decimated by a great evil and all will say: the hand of God is here! The nations will believe that his end is near, the scepter will be handed over and Mine will be reunited. **[und die meinen werden:** and My Own will / and the ones who are Mine will / and they will think of themselves reunited] All the deprived peoples will get back what they have lost and some more. [Gertrude Stein: "I liked that a little more, it was a woman's thought, that they'd need that consolation, and that they'd have it, which they will." (*Wars I Have Seen*)]

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 15, 22] And I saw the Tzar over looking this lake and out of the lake I saw domes of what looked like Russian Orthodox churches. The lake then drained and revealed were these beautiful churches and when I walked into them I saw the Tsar sit in his chair looking towards the altar.

And there were individuals who I can only assume were saints and some were angels, there was then a voice, but when the voice spoke, there was this wind, as if a breath. It said: "for this is my word and will to you, and the people." I then saw these churches being placed all over Russia. The voice was coming from within and around us, by us I mean all those I saw there.

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

Two lustres have passed since the age of desolation; the **widows** and the **orphans** have cried aloud to the Lord, and behold! God is no longer deaf. The mighty, **that have been**

humbled, take courage, and combine to overthrow the man of power. Behold, the ancient blood of centuries is with them, and resumes its place and its abode in the great city; the great man **returns humbled to the country beyond the sea from which he came.**

[Seer] Holzhauser -

Unter der Hilfe des Herrn werden überaus starke Heerführer aus einem alten und edlen Hause der Deutschen sich erheben. Tief gedemütigt, wie sie waren, durch den oben erwähnten starken Monarchen, durch harte Not aufs äußerste gebracht, hätte niemand eine solche Veränderung sich einbilden können.

Under the help of the Lord, exceedingly strong military leaders from an ancient and noble house of the Germans will rise. Deeply humiliated as they were by the strong monarch, **brought to the utmost by hard hardship**, no one could have imagined such a change.

[Seer] Wessel Dietrich Eilert -

The **Prussian House will never perish, but will wear the imperial crown of Germany.**

Das preußische Haus geht nimmer zugrunde, sondern wird die Kaiserkrone von Deutschland tragen.

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

God alone is great! The eleventh moon has not yet shone, and the bloody scourge of the Lord returns to the great city; the ancient blood quits it. God alone is great! He loves his people, and has blood in abhorrence; the fifth moon has shone upon many warriors from the east. Gaul is covered with men, and with machines of war; all is finished with the man of the sea. Behold again **returned the ancient blood of the Cap!** God ordains peace, that His holy name be blessed. Therefore shall great peace reign throughout Celtic Gaul. The white flower is greatly in honour, and the temples of the Lord resound with many holy canticles.

But **the sons of Brutus view with anger the white flower, and obtain a powerful edict,** and God **in consequence is angry on account of the elect,** and because the holy day is much profaned; nevertheless God will await a return to Him during eighteen times twelve moons. God alone is great! He purifies His people by many tribulations; but an end will also come upon the wicked. **At this time a great conspiracy against the white flower moves in the dark, by the designs of an accursed band;** and the poor old blood of the Cap leaves the great city, and **the sons of Brutus increase mightily.**

[Empress] Alexandra Feodorovna (Alix of Hesse) -

“I am convinced that everyone **plays their role and fulfills their purpose,** and if someone is no longer among us, it is **because they have already completed their role** and should have left, as they had **nothing more to accomplish.**”

Murder of the Supreme Mentor

[Saint] Bridget of Sweden -

[2038, 2190] <https://devotiontoourlady.com/prophecies.html>

“When the Feast of St. Mark (April 25) shall fall on Easter, the Feast of St. Anthony (June 13) on Pentecost, and that of St. John (June 24th) on Corpus Christi, **the whole world shall cry, Woe!**” [*an old peasant saying: geht ein Wehschrei durch die ganze Welt; a cry of woe goes out through the whole world.*]

Werdin d'Otrante -

[2038, 2095] <https://devotiontoourlady.com/prophecies.html>

“The **Pope will cross the sea** in a year when the Feast of St. George (April 23) falls on Good Friday (April 23), and St. Mark's Feast comes on Easter Sunday, and the Feast of St. Anthony falls on Pentecost and the Feast of St. John the Baptist falls on Corpus Christi.”

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 9:36

Un grand Roy prins entre les mains d'un jeune,
Non loin de Palques confusion, coup cultre:
Perpet. cattif temps que foudre en la Hune,
Trois Freres lors se blesseront & meurtre.

A **great King taken in the hands of a young one,**
Not far from Easter, confusion, **stroke of a knife,**
Shall commit, pitiful time, the fire at the top of the Mast, [9:73]
Three Brothers then shall wound one another, and murder done.

[Seeress] Mother Shipton -

“**The crown then fits the White King's head,**
Who with the Lilies soon shall wed;
Then shall a peasant's **bloody knife**
Deprive a great man of his life.
Forth from the North shall mischief blow,
And English hob shall add thereto.
Then shall the Council great assemble,
Who shall make great and small to tremble,
The White King then (O grief to see!)
By wicked hands shall murdered be.”

[Seer] Rasputin -

«Когда женщина готова будет родить, на земле установится седьмое царство. И это будет царство зла. Чёрный царь будет править головой, и белый царь будет править пупом, и красный царь будет править ногами. И ноги первыми погибнут от проказы. Когда спадёт глава, разнесётся стон по всему миру. И кровь прольётся на священный камень...»

"When a **woman is ready to give birth,** the **seventh kingdom** will be established on **earth.** And this will be the **kingdom of evil.** The black king will rule the head, and the

white king will rule the navel, and **the red king will rule the feet**. And the feet will be **the first to die** from leprosy. **When the head falls, a groan will be heard throughout the world**. And blood will be shed on the sacred stone..."

[woman: in a double-sense, pertaining to both Lilith and Zventa-Sventana?]

[Saint] Hildegard -

Daß du aber siehst, wie sich dieses unförmige Haupt mit so großem Getöse von seiner Stelle löst, daß die ganze erwähnte Frauengestalt in allen ihren Gliedern davon erzittert, bedeutet:

But when you see **this misshapen head detaching itself from its place** with such a great clamor that **the entire female figure mentioned trembles in all her limbs**, it means:

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The more authoritarian the rule of **the antichrist**, the more humanity after his demise will **resemble an axle taken out of a wheel**, with the **spokes scattering around** and the rim zigzagging all over the place without steering and purpose. The scattered spokes are nothing but the **antichrist's elite**, chiefly made up of the **half-igvas** that had been transmitting his will to the masses of the people.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Wenn der Sohn des Verderbens, der das Haupt der Bosheit ist, sich in heftigem arrogantem Hochmut aus der ihm anhaftenden Bosheit wie aus einem kleinen Irrtum erhebt, reißt er einen größeren Wahn an sich; er möchte sich nämlich über alle erhöhen,

When **the son of perdition**, who is **the head** of wickedness, **rises in vehement arrogant pride** from the **wickedness inherent in him/that clings to him**, as if from a small error, **he brings upon himself/seizes upon a greater delusion**;

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Sometimes, a dark mission is **accepted voluntarily**, out of a thirst for power or blood, **out of an inborn predisposition for evil**.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Der Krieg ist gewollt, ein Krieg aller, ohne Grenzen. Der Sohn der Bestie entfesselt die Bestien. Und Europa stürzt, wie eine aus Schlamm geformte Statue. Das Meer bringt den Tod unter Wasser. Und der Himmel spuckt Feuer. Unschuldige werden in den Häusern ermordet.

War is desired, **a war of all against all, without borders**.

The **son of the beast unleashes the beasts**. And **Europe collapses like a statue formed from mud**. The sea brings death underwater. And the sky spews fire. Innocents are murdered in their homes. [Daniil Andreev:"anarchy, the **struggle of all against all**"]

[Dream, Mar 20, 21] u/**Commercial_Agent_855**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/DreamInterpretation/comments/m98ghs/a_very_special_dream/

So I and my family were on vacation in Isreal when I was around the age of 13 (I'm 24 today). We stayed in a hotel in Jerusalem and I had a very special dream. One that I have not forgotten after all these years and seem to remember very well. This was my very first night in the city.

So the dream starts off with me in eagle vision looking down on a couple of big Mt. Everest-type mountains which stand in a circle... I fly closer to one of the mountains and see a roman or greek balcony/city built into the mountain and see a stone statue of a woman walking down the stone steps to one of the balconies... As she walks down I start to see her playing some kind of pipe instrument in a very seductive and calm way... Then suddenly **she starts to crack and her body parts start to crumble into the water...**

[Saint] Methodius of Patara -

Сын же погибели произойдёт из колена Данова, по пророчеству Иакова, сказавшего: змей, на пути сидящий, уязвляющий ногу коня, так что всадник его упадет назад, спасения ожидая Господнего (Быт 49:17-18). Всадник этот есть истина и благоверие праведных, пята же – последние дни и тогдашние святые. Восседающие в то время на коне истины и веры ужалены будут змием, то есть сыном погибели. В пята же означает: в последние дни.

The **son of perdition** will come from the tribe of Dan, according to the prophecy of Jacob, who said: a serpent sitting in the way, wounding the horse's heels, so that its rider will fall backward, waiting for the Lord's salvation (Genesis 49:17-18).

This rider is the truth and faithfulness of the righteous, and the heel is the last days and **the saints** of that time. Those who sit on the horse of truth and faith at that time will be bitten by the serpent, that is, the son of perdition. The heel signifies the last days.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Only the historical order of the appearance of the Horsemen does not follow the order foretold on the island of Patmos by the Apostle John. The Black Horseman—the era of feudal hierocracy – was the first to gallop by.

Now the second Horseman, the **Red one**, is **nearing the end of his ride**: materialistic science, and demonized technologies. We wait in anticipation for the **White Horseman** – the **Rose of the World**, the **Golden Age of humanity**! Under the White Horseman, every endeavor will be made to **liberate science and technology from the grip of demonizing principles**.

Nothing will be able to forestall the coming of the last, Pale Horseman:

Gagtungr will see the one he has been **preparing for so many centuries born in human form**. But the era of **the Rose of the World** will immeasurably reduce the number of spiritual victims. It will **succeed in raising** a number of generations of the ennobled humanity. It will give spiritual fortitude to millions, even billions, of those wavering.

Basil the Blessed -

And the fourth sovereign will come, who will be called the Great Horseman. **If he is pure in soul and thoughts**, he will bring down his sword on robbers and thieves. No thief will escape reprisals or shame. The **Russian people will rejoice**, but there are

wicked people who will **quietly kill the great Horseman**. And **there will be a great cry** in Russia. And when terrible **wars have passed**, turning all living things into dust and ashes in different countries, a **truly great Emperor will reign on the throne**, who is **destined for a long and blessed reign**, and our long-suffering Russia will enter its **golden age**.

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

The Tsar will leave the nation, which shouldn't be, but this has been **foretold to him** from Above. **This is his destiny**. There is no way that He can evade it. For this, he will **receive a martyr's crown on earth**, for which he'll receive, subsequently, **an eternal crown and a Heavenly one**.

He will be a prayerful Intercessor [Ru. *Zastupnik*] for the nation and the people, when the chastisement fallen upon dozens of generations for the harm done to **God's Anointed One** will reach an end. The generations to come will bear the responsibility for this act on the part of their ancestors.

Monk Abel -

"The Angel of the Lord pours out new bowls of disaster, so that people will come to their senses. There will be two wars, one more bitter than the other. A new **Baty** [Батый; Batu Khan] **in the West** [Западе] **will raise his hand**. The people between fire and flame. But from the face of the earth will not be destroyed, as **the prayer of the tortured Tsar** [Царя] **prevails**.

Ангел Господень изливает новые чаши бедствий, чтобы люди в разум пришли. Две войны одна горше другой будут. Новый Батый на Западе поднимет руку. Народ промеж огня и пламени. Но от лица земли не истребится, яко довлеет ему молитва умученного Царя».

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

"But all is over; the moons are passed. **The old man of Sion cries to God from his afflicted heart**; and behold! **the mighty one is blinded for his crimes**. He leaves the great city with an army so mighty, that none ever was seen to be compared to it. **But no warrior will be able to withstand the power of the heavens**; and behold! the third part, and again the third part, of his army has **perished by the cold** of the Almighty."

"God will await a return to Him during eighteen times twelve moons. God alone is great! He purifies His people by many tribulations; but an end will also come upon the wicked. **At this time a great conspiracy against the white flower moves in the dark, by the designs of an accursed band**; and **the poor old blood of the Cap** leaves the great city, and **the sons of Brutus increase mightily**."

[Seer] Rasputin -

«Время падения царства начнутся с убийства отца, которое произойдёт в летнее полнолуние. Когда воры бросят золотую **ягоду**, чтобы укрыться в пещере, это будет время близкого конца последнего царства. И конец придёт в вихре крови.»
The time of the fall of the kingdom will begin with the murder of the father, which will occur on the **summer full moon**. [June 20-21] When the thieves abandon the

golden berry to take refuge in the cave, it will be the time of **the near end of the last kingdom**. And the end will come in a whirlwind of blood. [the cave = abyss/darkness]

Da Vinci - "Throughout Europe **there will be a lamentation** of great nations over the **death of one man who died in the East**."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

With outward humility, he will be awaiting the hour when **the death of the supreme mentor** will make it possible for him, through a **global referendum**, to **crown himself** with the tiara... The **supreme mentor** [верховных наставников] **will be killed**. [circa 23rd-24th century]

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

Antichrist shall shall meditate new designs in his breast, that he may **establish the government for himself**: he will change the laws, and appoint his own... **And at length, the name being changed and the seat of government being transferred**, confusion and the disturbance of mankind will follow. Then, in truth, a detestable and abominable time shall come, **in which life shall be pleasant to none of men**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

One is to envision the atmosphere of harmonious quietude that will have reigned supreme on the planet by **the 7th or 8th pontificate of the Rose of the World**. **Only from books and works of art will those generations know about the despotism of states, about wars, revolutions, hunger, poverty, and epidemics.**

[Seer] Mitar Tarabich -

The time of peace and abundance will last for a long time. **Many generations will be born who will live and die in peace, knowing war only from wise books**, words, and various depictions/foreign phenomena.

[Seer] Rasputin -

«В дни, которые будут **предшествовать великой скорби**, змей будет сожжён и испепелён. И о нём не останется воспоминаний, ибо тень будет вымыта братьями, которые станут братьями. И земля, где ползал змей, будет отдана мёртвым в напоминание о крови, пролитой змеем.»

"In the days that will precede the Great Tribulation, the serpent will be burned and reduced to ashes. And there will be no memories of him, for the shadow will be washed away by the brothers who will become brothers. And the land where the **serpent** crawled will be given to the dead as a reminder of the blood shed by the **serpent**..."

[Seer] Mitar Tarabich -

<https://www.uzice.net/kremansko-prorocanstvo/>

Well, godfather, the time will come when none of the chimneys of these houses will smoke anymore... A fiery force will descend upon these nests of yours so that not a single stone of these houses will remain standing.

Whose power will it be, godfather Mithras?

The power of the iron chariot and the **brothers who have degenerated into non-brothers** who will ride with that chariot.

https://schauungen.de/wiki/Mitar_Tarabić

Nach diesem Krieg wird sich auf den Herrscherthron dieser Welt ein Mann setzen welcher großzügig und guten Herzens ist. Glückliche sollen sich diejenigen schätzen die ihn erleben, weil dieser rothaarige Mann jedem Menschen Glück bringen wird. Er wird lange leben und wird bis zu seinem Tod herrschen. In seiner Zeit und der Zeit nach ihm wird es nicht mehr Krieg geben, aber es wird dann in weiß Gott welcher Zeit nach ihm, wieder wegen der Dummheit der Menschen eine große Trübsal herrschen.

After this war a man will **sit down on the ruler's throne** of this world who is generous and good-hearted. Happy shall be those who experience him, because this **red-haired** man will bring happiness to everyone. **He will live long** and will rule until his death. In his time **and the time after him** there will be no more war, but then **in God knows what time after him** there will be a **great tribulation again** because of the stupidity of the people.

[Archangel] Michael -

"I have **not come to make you afraid and believe with fear**, but I am among you to **make you understand!** There is no longer a rich or poor, and you still hate each other, devour and kill. You have **forgotten your own soul!**"

Scriabin -

Notebooks: *Preliminary Action*

And there, lacerated, covered all over with ulcers,

Pierced through the heart, all in rags and dust

He lies, a **god who has forgotten himself** and the **forgotten dread ruler of the earth** which he has **stained with blood**.

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar

24:30 Your leaders and princes, I say this to you: if you do not **forget yourselves when necessary for the sake of your subjects**, God, whose subjects you also are, may forget you.

24.30 Ihr Führer und Fürsten, euch sage ich dies: Wenn ihr nicht, wo nötig, euch selbst vergeßt, um eurer Untertanen willen, so könnte Gott euch vergessen, dessen Untertanen auch ihr seid.

[Bahai Prophet] Baha'u'llah -

Summons of the Lord of Hosts: Address to Tsar Alexander II

What advantage is there in a life that can be overtaken by death, or in an existence that is doomed to extinction, or in a prosperity that is subject to change? **Cast away the things that ye possess** and set your faces toward the favours of God which have been sent down

in this wondrous Name.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [circa 23rd-24th century]

With each successive generation, the consciousness of billions will be stripped of the glimpses of the **Rose of the World's** influence. The last living witnesses of its decline will soon pass away.

They will be followed by those, who had **kept the grains of the historical truth received from the preceding generations**. All scriptural and other evidences deemed dangerous by the antichrist will be destroyed. Preserving such materials will be punished with a horrid death. The very punishment will be **hanging over those who have arrived at some spiritual realizations independently** and dared to share them with whomsoever.

[Seer] Rasputin -

Лишь плоды, собранные предыдущим поколением не будут содержать смерти.

Only the fruits collected by the previous generation will not contain death.

«Их станут пытаться, как две тысячи лет назад. Даже проводников предадут смерти, но тень креста будет по-прежнему осенять землю. И в эту землю тень мучеников упадёт как доброе семя, которое даст обильные плоды, кои будут собраны, когда всякая надежда угаснет.

Знак появится на небе и знак появится на земле, когда хищник оплатит свой долг. А долг будет велик, ибо всего золота не хватит, чтобы оплатить кровь.»

"They will be tortured like they were two thousand years ago. Even the **guides will be put to death**, but the shadow of the cross will continue to overshadow the earth. And the shadow of the martyrs will **fall into this land like a good seed, which will bear abundant fruits**, which will be **harvested when all hope has faded**.

A sign will appear in the sky and a sign will appear on earth when the predator has paid his debt. And the debt will be great, **for all the gold will not be enough to pay for the blood**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

There will come an **epoch of persecutions**, growing from year to year in their scale, methods, and ferocity.

The One Church of Humanity will withdraw into the catacombs. This will herald a **string of tragic pontificates**, each **inevitably ending in the demise** of the supreme mentor, **just like a golden garland in the pitch darkness**, which will stretch across one and a half or two centuries right into the day and hour of the second advent of Christ...

Then the fruits of the spiritual work of the **Rose of the World's eight pontificates will show themselves**. Then the **spawn of darkness** will lose countless throngs of those that would have succumbed to the barrage of **dark miracles** and the charm of the superhuman, combining immense intelligence with the cynical boldness of his wicked deeds, **had it not been for their premonitory, illuminating, and formative work**.

Philippe Nizier -

Elles tombent une à une vos larmes! Et ce petit ruisseau clair et pur qu'elles forment dans l'invisible revient à vous pour vous désaltérer. Ne croyez pas que vos actes se perdent.

Tôt ou tard vous en recueillerez le fruit.

"Your tears fall one by one! And this little stream, clear and pure, which they form in the invisible returns to you to quench your thirst. **Don't think your deeds are lost.** Sooner or later you'll **reap the fruit of your labours.**"

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You

Remember that **the murdering of one man or mass destruction is one and the same.**

Evil is **not gauged by the magnitude of the crime.** The **evil intent** which goes against our Infinite Father's laws will turn the same laws against your people.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

War and Christianity

Speaking more simply, it is possible to have a *good war*; it is also possible to have a *bad peace*... **The point is that the evil of murder consists not in the physical fact of the deprivation of life, but in the moral reason of that fact, that is, in the evil will of the murderer.**

[Quran] Surah Al-Ma'idah 5:32

"That's why We ordained for the Children of Israel that **whoever takes a life**—unless as a punishment [expiation] for murder or mischief in the land—**it will be as if they killed all of humanity**; and whoever saves a life, it will be as if they saved all of humanity.

Although our messengers already came to them with clear proofs, many of them still transgressed afterwards through the land."

[Church Father] Origenes -

But on these subjects much, and that of a mystical kind, might be said; in keeping with which is the following: "it is good to keep close the secret of a king," (Tobit 12:7) in order that the doctrine of [reincarnation] the **entrance of [human] souls into [human] bodies (not, however, that of the transmigration from one [animal] body into another)** may not be thrown before the common understanding,

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Gagtungr is not dismayed by the disparity in magnitude between himself and **Lucifer**.

He, like all **demonic monads**, sees his comparatively small stature as only temporary.

Blind faith in his boundless growth and ultimate victory is an inseparable part of his self.

Albert Speer -

Inside the Third Reich

I can only explain Hitler's rigid attitude on the grounds that he made himself believe in his ultimate victory. In a sense he was worshipping himself. He was forever holding up to himself a mirror in which he saw not only himself but also the confirmation of his mission by divine Providence. The more events drove him into a corner, the more obstinately he opposed to them his certainty about the intentions of Fate.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

With all the might and clarity of his mind, given all the acuity of his transphysical sight, he will, nonetheless, **have an aberration pertinent to all demonic beings: the faith in his ultimate victory**. He will be convinced of his physical immortality, hence of being spared of otherworldly retribution,

Hitler's Possible Return/Reincarnation

Phlegon of Tralles -

Book of Marvels

Faustus, a slave of the emperor, from Sabini, at the Palatine Praetorium: 136 years. I saw this man myself when he was displayed to the Emperor Hadrian.

Oleg Khlevniuk -

Stalin: New Biography Of A Dictator

In November 1949, when the Albanian leader Enver Hoxha expressed the wish that Stalin **would live to one hundred**, the Soviet leader joked: “**That’s not enough**. Back home in Georgia we have old people still alive at 145.” As Stalin’s daughter Svetlana attested, “In later years he wanted to continue in good health and **live longer**.”

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

As for the extension of his physical existence **beyond normal human life expectancy**, it will become a **historical fact** – for this reason, his reign will last for more than a hundred years or, perhaps, much longer.

The **demise** of the one that had singlehandedly reigned over humanity for over a hundred years, the singularity, **the inscrutability of it**, will cause an unheard-of commotion amid the populace of the planet.

The **lightning-like extraction** of this superhuman, unique brain out of Enrof, which had been thinking, deciding, and planning for all, will thwart all plans, all deeply rooted ideas, all ideology that had been elaborated by him for the people.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

Feldpostbriefe

Der Krieg dauert nicht ganz drei Jahre und endet schlecht für diesen Mann und seinen Anhang. Das Volk steht auf mit den Soldaten. “The war lasts **not quite** three years and **ends badly for this man and his followers**. The **people rise up with the soldiers**. **The man [not Hitler] and the sign [not swastika] disappear**, and **no one knows where; but the curse within lives on**, and the people sink lower and lower in morality

and become worse and worse. The misery becomes much greater and **demands many victims. People even use all kinds of excuses and religions to shift the blame for the diabolical crime.**”

Der Mann und das Zeichen verschwinden, und es weiß niemand wohin; aber der Fluch im Innern bleibt bestehen, und die Leute sinken immer tiefer in der Moral und werden immer schlechter. Die Not wird noch viel größer und fordert viele Opfer. Die Leute bedienen sich sogar aller möglichen Ausflüchte und Religionen, um die Schuld an dem teuflischen Verbrechen abzuwälzen.

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Buch der Sajaha

Aber die zahlreichen unedelen Vögel, die den langen Kampf überlebt hatten, schrieten jetzt laut, weil es kalt und immer dunkeler auf der Erde wurde; und sie sagten, der weiße Vogel trage daran die Schuld und daß sie ihn deshalb ermordet hätten. Und sie verkehrten also, was gewesen war, und leugneten ihre Schuld.

But the numerous ignoble birds that had survived the long battle now cried out loudly because it was getting cold and darker and darker on earth; and they said that the white bird was to blame for this and that they had therefore murdered him. **And so they reversed what had happened and denied their guilt.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [circa 24th century] It is **not under the antichrist, but two or three decades in his wake** when the rampage of Evil will have reached its high point. (Revelation 12:7-12)

Certain groups in the antichrist's elite will attempt to dissociate themselves from the deceased and even go as far as to condemn the preceding historical period. Yet, as their own past activities will be closely associated with the sovereign's deeds in the eyes of all, this belated reversal will **convince no one. All surrounding the name of the deceased will be subject to mockery and obliteration** on the part of the very plebs, whose depravation he had spent his life or even two of his lives for.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

Feldpostbriefe

The war lasts not quite three years and ends badly for **this man and his followers.** The **people rise up with the soldiers.** Because **all the lumpiness comes up** and things get wild in the cities. He said that **people should not accept any office or the like during this time**, everything will be hung on the gallows or hung under the front door, if not nailed to window blocks, **since the anger among the people is terrible, since things are coming up that are inhuman.**

Der Krieg dauert nicht ganz drei Jahre und endet schlecht für diesen Mann und seinen Anhang. Das Volk steht auf mit den Soldaten. Denn es kommt die ganze Lumperei auf und es geht wild zu in den Städten. Er sagte, man soll unter dieser Zeit kein Amt oder dergleichen annehmen, alles kommt an den Galgen oder wird unter der Haustür aufgehängt, wenn nicht an Fensterblöcke hingenagelt; denn die Wut unter den Leuten sei entsetzlich, denn da kommen Sachen auf, unmenschlich.

Physiologos -

A Medieval Book of Nature Lore: On the Serpent

When he **sees a naked man he fears him**, but when he **sees a man clothed he attacks him**. If you **deprive yourself**, however, **of the clothing of princes and powers** of this world, [**transphysical aspect**:] of the rulers and **spirits of wickedness in heavenly places** (Eph. 6:12), then the serpent will not be able to attack you.

[Moral Lesson] ***To be naked is to be innocent. Be as innocent as doves.*** (Matt. 10:16)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [**circa 24th century**]

The unfortunate **would-be antichrist** that was **defeated and committed suicide** at the end of the second world war, will **now come as a self-proclaimed leader** and **summon indignant crowds to fight against the world's ruler**. At the same time, he [**Hitler**] will be **vehemently attacking the Rose of the World for its meekness and nonresistance, making it a point that all means are good without exception** when struggling against **the spawn of darkness**. This movement will be **snatching away** those from **the Rose of the World**, whom **the antichrist has failed to capture**. The movement will be dark throughout itself, sucking hearts into the vortex of ferocious malice, cruelty, and soul-draining hatred.

[Dream, Jul 13, 22] u/**Bijirin2** (Malaysian): <https://imgur.com/wiq3sWu> - https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/vxpxor/woke_up_with_a_cursed_speech_in_my_dream_journal/

I found this reenactment of the speech I gave in my dream. It was originally in Malay but I translated it to English so bear with my broken English. It was much more cursed in Malay though. [...talked in a restaurant. The dream changed to me talking in a board room, delivering a speech. Something along the line:]

“We are better than them. Our nation have 5 times less people but 100 times the strength. Not because of our unity, or some baseless agenda, no. Our people are strong because we realize how disappointing life is, how cruel God is to create us. Our people borned with purpose, **those unique with talents are celebrated** while those with none are rightfully banished. Our forefathers have a vision for us, to create the Paradise. To revive them from their cryosleep. **To no longer abide by God's rule. We shall not worship an evil man to go to heaven, we will create it ourselves.** What would our ancestors say if they know we are in this rut? What would they say knowing we almost lose to these pathetic people with no value, no purpose, no future. Our goal remains, **don't you lot dare cut the budget for building Paradise for War. We will use any inhumane way of war if necessary to prevail.** May we reach the paradise soon and may the deaths of our forefathers not be forsaken.”

Kurt Ludecke -

The corruption of our times and the mendacity of his opponents helped, of course, to make Hitler what he is. But while he still strove for the highest aims, he himself **became corrupted by his willingness to employ ignoble means.**

If Christianity must be reformed, if religion must be brought to the level of the scientific findings of to-day... then the struggle must be waged with honesty and truth. Christianity may be conquered only by **elevating the moral layer** of the people and **not by lowering it**.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

What makes it so difficult for our culture to be communicated to the people is **not that it is too high, but that it is too low**. We **apply a strange remedy**, indeed, by **lowering it** still further before distributing it to them in little doses.

Leni Riefenstahl -

[2nd Vision, p.g. 266] <https://i.imgur.com/SO2vNWE.png>

While the village was being rebuilt in Kriin, I went to the Dolomites to seek suitable locations. During the train trip from Mittenwald to Bolzano I had my compartment to myself until I became aware of someone staring at me.

At first something prevented me from looking up, but when I did, I saw a man's face. The extraordinary thing was that **for a fraction of an instant I had a vision, the second one in my life: two comets with gigantic tails sped towards me, collided and exploded**. I was as terrified as if it had really happened, and it was only after a while, when I felt less upset, that I saw the same gaze still fixed on me.

The stranger who stood in the corridor, pressing his forehead against the glass pane of the closed door, was an **officer in a mountain infantry uniform, still young**, perhaps in his **early thirties**, and with something cocky about his expression. **His chiselled features were marked by scars, and I felt an unusually powerful attraction as well as fear**, and I avoided his eyes. I tried to fall asleep and wipe the experience away, and when the train stopped at Innsbruck I noticed that the place where the man had been standing was empty.

<https://weltenwende.forum/index.php?id=54131>

<https://weltenwende.forum/index.php?id=56778>

u/**Moorgeist** (German clairvoyant) wrote: "A man will appear in Hessen or Baden-Württemberg who is a **high-ranking policeman**. He will lead the resistance. Through his sincerity and indomitability he will quickly gather masses of people around him and give them courage. It will become a very strong movement.

Dies war nur eine ganz kurze und üchtige Vision, aber ich glaube folgendes geschaut zu haben: Es wird in Hessen oder Baden-Württemberg ein Mann auftreten, der ein ranghoher Polizist ist. Er wird den Widerstand anführen. Durch seine Aufrichtigkeit und Unbeugsamkeit wird er schnell Massen von Menschen um sich sammeln und ihnen Mut machen. Es wird eine sehr starke Bewegung werden. [**Comment: It's unclear if the future German rebel leader will be good or bad for the world.**]

Simone Weil (French Jew) -

The Need for Roots

People talk about punishing Hitler. But he cannot be punished. He desired one thing alone, and he has it: to **play a part in History**. Whatever Hitler is made to suffer, that

will not stop him from feeling himself to be a superb figure. Above all, it will not stop, in twenty, fifty, a 100 or 200 years' time, **some solitary little dreamer**, whether German or otherwise, **from seeing in Hitler a superb figure**, with a superb destiny from beginning to end, and desiring with all his soul to have a similar destiny. In which case, woe betide his contemporaries.

[Seer] Waldviertler -

„Kaiser von Deutschland' hat als Schulbub noch die Reden von Hitler im Radio gehört.“
As a schoolboy, the “**Emperor of Germany**” **listened to Hitler's speeches on the radio.**

[Jul 2, 23] u/NeutroN_RU_IL (Israeli): <https://i.imgur.com/deBTLAI.png> -
https://old.reddit.com/r/Jung/comments/14opjea/one_weird_dream_and_another_very_concerning_dream/

"In the dream, for some reason, I was still yet living with my Father, even though I have already moved out, here in the dream I was very angry for some reason, I was **angry on the world itself... Since my nationality is Russian, and my Father is born in Russia, "I" had this thought in my mind that was the product of my own anger**, where "I" **fantasize about being the Dictator of Russia and adopting some sort of Russian version of Nazism.**

I left the house for school (which is weird, because I'm an adult now and I have finished school long ago). I was at school, I was **verbally and aggressively fighting with others**, with my classmates and some girls who dared to find me "Unattractive".

I was not sure why I got that dream, I know when I was younger I had anger issues, even having moments of accusing others of being Nazis as out of anger, but that was far long ago and I am over such terrible behaviour, my anger is much more tame nowadays, so I'm not sure why I got that dream.

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Buch der Sajaha

"And so the spirit then leaves the earthly body and undertakes excursions. In doing so, it often **seeks out another person whose** [character, vibration, radiation] **is similar to his own, and temporarily moves into this person.** And if in your dreams you experience many things very clearly, then all this has **really happened.** However, **not to you, but to that person into whom your spirit had moved in as a guest**, in order to be carried and to experience quietly."

Und so verläßt dann der Geist den irdischen Leib und unternimmt Ausflüge. Dabei sucht er sich oft einen anderen Menschen, dessen [Wesens-]Schwingung der seinen ähnlich ist, und zieht zeitweilig in diesen ein. Und wenn ihr in euren Träumen vieles gar deutlich erlebt, so ist all dies wirklich geschehen. Jedoch nicht euch, sondern jenem Menschen, in den euer Geist als Gast eingezogen war, um sich tragen zu lassen und still mitzuerleben.

u/MissUnderstood2020:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/vwtj9m/dreams_of_past_and_future_saw_the_end_of_the/

And each ghost has a story to tell. So **my spirit is like lifted into theirs** and I'm doing all

their actions that they did and seeing through their eyes. I get multiple viewpoints from multiple people. All the stories add up to make sense in my mind of course. It's like multiple times periods happening at once.

A southern town with slaves...and then that town transforming around me and I see it then as the 1920s where this main story happens of a family in charge of the town and their creepy son who basically buys his wife. A young woman in love with a man who keeps cheating on her but she doesn't leave. A typewriter that she receives a gift is being looked at by a detective in the 70's because they're examining what's left of the town trying to find this fortune that was somehow hidden inside the typewriter.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The **thirst for power** and the thirst for blood **lurk deep inside many souls**. Unsatisfied under the conditions of social harmony, they will push some into inventing doctrines advocating social and cultural changes for those unquenched passions to flourish in the years to come.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

The only punishment capable of punishing Hitler, and deterring little boys thirsting for greatness in coming centuries from following his example, is such a total **transformation of the meaning attached to greatness that he should thereby be excluded from it**. It is chimerical and due to the blindness induced by national hatred to imagine that one can exclude Hitler from the title to greatness without a total transformation, among the men of today, of the idea and significance of greatness.

[Lucid Dream, Jun 6, 20] u/**Alien-Innit** (Jewish): <https://imgur.com/a/HzknaMc> - https://reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/gxsfv/my_journey_with_hitler_in_my_dreams/ I've had many dreams of Hitler or just the war in general.

There were many influential/famous people from history that came to my school. Abraham Lincoln and Hitler are the only ones I remember. Everyone in my class chose a famous person and I chose Hitler. I asked him if he was sorry for causing the war and killing tons of people. He replied with: "After lots of time to reflect on my actions I think I am sorry for all the trouble I've caused but **if I was able to go back in time I wouldn't change a thing.**"

Another dream I had was about Hitler again but **he had a daughter**. I don't think he actually had a daughter in real life. She was blonde but I never knew her name - I would just sneak into Hitler's house to play dolls and stuff with her. One time I wasn't able to go back home so I hid under the girl's bed but a maid found me. I crawled out a window before she could report me to Hitler and ran to a real-life park that is near my house and told everyone there (some of them were people from my primary school) what happened.

[Interview] I think I chose Hitler, because I've always been fascinated by him and my dad's side of the family is Jewish, so he may have been more significant to my family

than others. I wanted to know the meaning behind his actions, and if there was some secrets that aren't written down in history books.

[Prediction, Jan 15, 24] u/**callmecupid123** (clairvoyant):

https://old.reddit.com/r/Ethereality/comments/1gb0ad4/predictions_of_which_some_have_come_to_pass/ - <https://imgur.com/a/predictions-from-past-VUdr09O>

A tsunami will hit either Japan and/or the Philippines sometime **around spring (2024)**. Many people will lose their lives. The **rain in Russia** sometime between 2024-2026 will **turn red due to nuclear waste**. The hazardous rain will also be **acidic enough to cause mild burns on human skin**.

[Interview, Nov 11, 24] To be exact of the dream in a little more detail: There was a news reporter holding an umbrella on a rooftop in Moscow? There was snow around and the rain was a deep red colour, similar to the colour of iodine. The news people were hiding from the rain, so I assume the rain is harmful in some way. I'm not fully certain though.

[Interview, Nov 12, 24] I have a gut feeling about Russia heading for Sweden/Denmark at the moment. Not an official prediction yet, but sometimes when the universe is figuring out what's happening in the future (the steps towards the outcome), I get the gut feeling before I get given a vision for the future. I don't have the feeling for Putin's death just yet but I can definitely feel energy moving into the direction of what you explained being a possible outcome. **More so a Nazi/USSR hybrid scenario coming out of Russia.**

[Interview, Feb 9-10, 25] I feel as though he's been reborn, you know who I mean. He's back on earth, and going to try again. He's not just been born, he's definitely older. I can feel that he just grew into power. He must be around 16-30 and just started to realise what he can and will do. Almost like he's just remembered his past life. He was reborn before now but most of that time he spent it in other forms planning what to do. [[The user erroneously believes Hitler was a tree, which reflects her lack of knowledge about reincarnation.](#)]

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Feb 13, 25] "If he has been reincarnated, he would be around age 32 or 33 right now. However, I am doubting this is the timeline that he's reincarnated, **although it is possible**. Like I would be interested to see how he'd pull it off this time around. If he is 33 this year, it would mean he was **born in 1992**."

☞ [Oct 30, 23] It's possible Russia may receive 4-7 rulers who will usher in **Nazism-like Communist system** that would be bloody. As I said there are several possibilities still existing, it all depends on what happens to Ukraine before and straight after the new Russian election. But these rulers won't last for long, each one would rule no more than 1 year, if this is the timeline that happens.

[Seer] Franz Kugelbeer -

Über Nacht kommt die Revolution der Kommunisten, verbunden mit den Nationalsozialisten, der Sturm über Kloster und Geistliche.

"Overnight the revolution of the communists, [combined and intertwined] with the Nazis, comes storming over the monasteries and the clergy. People do not want to believe it, at first, so surprisingly it occurs. Many are imprisoned and executed.

Everything flees to the mountains, the Pfänder is completely full of people. Like a bolt from the heavens, the **upheaval comes from Russia**, first to Germany, then to France, Italy and England. Everywhere there is turmoil and destruction.

Wie ein Blitz aus heiterem Himmel kommt der Umsturz von Rußland her, zuerst nach Deutschland, darauf nach Frankreich, Italien und England.

[Eldress] Sepphora Klykovskaya -

<http://lychinka.ru/index.php/sobytiya/300-prorochestva-staritsy-sepfory>

And then... - and this is the most important thing for me in the words of the old woman - if Russia does not grow spiritually, if there is only external growth: building temples and gilding domes, but people do not have God in their hearts, **then God will allow the Communists to return to power.**

А потом... - и вот это в словах старицы для меня самое главное, - если Россия не будет духовно расти, если будет только внешнее: стройки храмов и золочение куполов, а в сердце Бога у людей не будет, то тогда Господь попустит возвращение комунистов к власти.

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

When I pray and meditate and ask the Lord for guidance, many things are revealed to me, because it is at those moments of quiet contact with God that I become aware of the many signals surrounding us. It is at those moments that many "events-in-the-making" seem to close in on me. Somehow I keep getting **extremely strong signals from Russia**, They, the Russians, have their own aims in life, but they concentrate on their worldly desires and **not on God's desires for them**. They are filled with their own planning, their own thinking, and their own ideas [idiologies].

The New Times of Troubles

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The country Russia has only been designated; **tragic events might still take place** that could **interfere with that mystical event** and force it to be relocated to another country.

The time the sixties has only been projected; **disastrous cataclysms might take place** that would **move the date far ahead into the future**.

[Dream, Dec 11, 22] u/TigerTorakio:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/zj7yoo/napoleon_and_russia/

But **Napoleon Bonaparte** was interested in the book because of its description of Russia. The **author described Russia as patiently grinding its ax**, and she said that **when the ax was sharp enough, it would cut down all of Europe**.

[Seer] Vlaicho Zhelev -

The world will not be pacified. Russia will take more interest, but **she will wait patiently to give her red paint to all nations** and **play the role of a forerunner** in the cause of labor throughout the world.

[Seer] The Frenchman from Alsace -

[August 30, 1914] **In Russia, all the rulers are destroyed.** The corpses are not buried there and remain lying. Starvation and annihilation is in this country as punishment for their crimes.

In Rußland werden alle Machthaber vernichtet. Die Leichen werden dort nicht begraben und bleiben liegen. Hunger und Vernichtung ist in diesem Lande zur Strafe für ihre Verbrechen. (Feldpostbriefe)

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

The leaders will fall there, and the one who is the **most entrenched** will roll to the anonymity of the dead who also rolled. Caeran alli mandones y el que mas afianzado esta rodara hasta el anonimato de los muertos que tambien rodaron.

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Jan 25, 22] The future ruler will come unknown **traveling over a vast body of water** and much land to get to Russia, there are **2 variants** when he will emerge it will **either be sooner than later or when Russia will again collapse** and become small to a size it once was. I am not sure what will cause this collapse or downsizing but much of the cities seemed dark, without power, water and a bit torn up... Maybe a war or a revolution? <https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1304215/pg1#pid26321121>

☞ [May 16, 22] Currently there are **2 futures** of Russia one where he will show up and bring about the reunification of Russia, all Slavic nations, taking Poland in, even Germany in as well. **The other is if Russia collapses** and turns to the size of what it once was under Ivan the Terrible...

☞ [Sep 15, 22] There are **2 futures** regarding Putin, the Tsar will show up exactly after Putin and **pardon him in front of the masses**. Or... there will be **4-7 communist-like leaders** before the Tsar shows up but **their rule will not be long and only last 1-2 years maximum**.

☞ [Oct 30, 23] It's possible that Russia may receive **4-7 rulers** who will usher in **Nazism-like Communist system** that would be bloody. As I said there are several possibilities still existing, it all depends on what happens to Ukraine before and straight after the new Russian election. But **these rulers won't last for long, each one would rule no more than 1 year**, if this is the timeline that happens.

☞ [Sep 20, 23] If the Tsar decides not to focus on Russia and instead seeks Islam and becomes a Muslim. We can definitely see Russia lose the war at the Rhine and then get demolished when surrender is signed at *Altai*. So if the Tsar does not pop up in Russia...

expect **6-7 brutal leaders, more brutal than Putin to emerge and take an axe to Europe.** This is why the Rhine will be flooded with blood.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

An acute watchfulness, mistrust, and suspicion of everything novel and untried in that epoch was natural and explicable. It **took the lapse of the whole century for the people to be able to take to something new.** In order to reconcile with a cultural revolution not unlike Peter's reforms, it had to distance itself from the Time of Troubles... And so, the Time of Troubles **snapped the people out of childhood.** It gave the people a metahistorical experience, an enriching one at that.

✚ Vladimir Lenin -

[March 2, 1923] *Better Fewer, But Better*

We might say that the good in our social system has not been properly studied, understood, and taken to heart; it has been hastily grasped at; it has **not been verified or tested, corroborated by experience,** and not made durable, etc... The most harmful thing

here would be haste. The **most harmful thing would be to rely on the assumption that we know at least something,** or that we have any considerable number of elements necessary for the building of a really new state apparatus, one really worthy to be called socialist, Soviet, etc.

Jacque Fresco (enlightened/noble Jew) -

Apply the Methods of Science to the Social System!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l2s1-YH1pAc&t=9m59s>

"The majority of the people of the world today are insane, not insane; insane meaning **having been exposed to methods of evaluation that have long rendered obsolete.**"

Q: One of the things you once said that really bugged me was the majority of people are insane. Can you tell us what you mean by "insane"?

A: "If you've grown up under Hitler, **you've grown up under a lot of values that had never been tested, that had never been verified.** Just opinions. Unsane means saying that we won't get to the moon in a thousand years. That's insane.

The proper answer is, "I **don't know enough** about rockets to give you that answer. I **don't know enough** about survival in space. I don't know." But people have opinions about anything because people have been brought up to believe that everyone should have a right to their own opinion. I think that's dangerous. They should have **access to the facts,** not their own opinions.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"The Achilles heel of the movements vying with [internationalism] – racism, national socialism – was their narrow nationalism, or **to be more exact, the strictly racial or nationalist fences around their promised lands,** the chimera of which they used to seduce and dazzle their followers...

Had, **by some miracle**, World War II ended with the German victory, the concept must have been fundamentally revised so as to broaden the basis of “the nation” at least up to the European “master race”. Yet, even under such a scenario, the very nature of this concept would have been **abhorred and detested by the overwhelming majority** of peoples on the planet."

Harry Hopkins -

Stalin said that Hitler's **greatest weakness was found in the vast numbers of oppressed people who hated Hitler** and the immoral ways of his Government.

[Dream, Jul 23, 20] u/**ShilohEverett**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/pastlives/comments/hwnehm/ive_dreamt_of_past_lives_before_n_ever_done_a/

I keep seeing visions overall of my life in an alternate reality. The reality of that world's overall significantly worse off compared to this one. It's **actually the reality where Hitler won**. Most people live in poverty and the world is **controlled by a pandemic** that is much **like a zombie virus**. Basically it makes people go crazy, almost as if they have rabies or something and **they attack and try to eat people**. The virus then spreads from there. It hasn't spread completely though like zombie virus's do in movies or tv shows. It's slower overall.

I think that this **virus was purposefully created by the Hitler controlled government**, while in that reality he would likely also be dead by this point, I think **there are people that still hold the same values**.

Heinrich Heine -

Religion and Philosophy in Germany

Christianity, and this is its greatest merit, has somewhat mitigated the brutal German love of war, but it could not destroy it. Should that subduing talisman, the cross, be shattered, the frenzied madness of the ancient warriors, that insane Berserk rage of which the Nordic bards have spoken and sung so often, will once more burst into flame. This talisman is fragile.

And the day will come when it will collapse miserably. Then the ancient stony gods will rise from the forgotten debris and rub the dust of a thousand years from their eyes. And then Thor, with his giant hammer will jump up and smash the gothic cathedrals.

🐉 Stalin -

[March 1945] “Now we are beating the Germans and many think the Germans will never be able to threaten us again. This is not so... But we must bear in mind that our allies will try to save the Germans and come to an arrangement with them. We will be merciless towards the Germans **but our allies will treat them with kid gloves**. Thus we **Slavs must be prepared for the Germans to rise again against us**.”

[Saint] Odile -

Die Zeit ist gekommen, in der Germanien die kriegerischste der Nationen genannt werden wird. Die Epoche ist gekommen, in der aus seinem Schoß der schreckliche

Krieger sich erheben wird, der den Krieg der Welt durchführen wird...

The time has come when Germania will be called the **most warlike of the nations**. The era has come in which the **terrible warrior** will **rise from its bosom**, who will wage war on the world and whom the armed peoples will call **the Antichrist**, who will be cursed by mothers who, like Rachel once did, will mourn their children and will not be comforted.

German militarists/nationalists

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Feb 17, 23] My warning to the German people is this:

Meine Warnung an das deutsche Volk lautet:

if they do not step away from the board, tell U.S and NATO to basically "f*ck off" then **no Emperor**, no miracle or any act of goodwill **can patch the giant canyon that they are shaping** with the help of NATO and America between Germany and Russia. Greed, Envy, Wrath, and more engulfed Europe, **children/grandchildren of the old monsters have returned now** and are **showing their true colours...**

Translation:

Wenn es nicht vom Spielfeld zurücktritt und den USA und der NATO im Grunde genommen sagt, sie sollen sich „verpissen“, dann kann kein Kaiser, kein Wunder und keine Geste des guten Willens die riesige Kluft überbrücken, die es mit Hilfe der NATO und Amerikas zwischen Deutschland und Russland schafft.

☞ [Mar 22, 23] The provocation of giving Putin no option but to expand past Ukraine is being made it seems. Furthermore, the more extremist nationalistic elements of Ukrainian Army, Government and people are heading more toward Lviv (Lvov). Say what you want **but it seems to me the attempt at formation of a New Reich is taking place**, and if things unfold the way they do, the **German Emperor** will fall into it like a hand going into a perfect glove.

Heinrich Heine -

Religion and Philosophy in Germany

Don't smile at the advice, the advice of a dreamer who warns you against **Kantians**, **Fichteans**, and philosophers of nature. Don't smile at the visionary who anticipates the same revolution in the realm of the visible that has already taken place in the realm of the spirit. **Thought precedes action, as lightning precedes thunder.**

[Python of the Rhine, Seeress] Buchela -

Ich aber sage euch, p.g. 276-277

Ein solches Tun ist Verderben für euch. Es werden die Zeiten kommen, in denen sie euch im Namen des Herrn und der Menschlichkeit anflehen, um ihrer Rettung willen Blut zu vergießen. Laßt es! Viele werden durch eure Tatenlosigkeit leiden, aber alle gerettet werden. Das Böse zerstört sich vom Inneren her selbst.

"The times will come when they will beg you in the name of the Lord and humanity to

shed blood for their salvation. Let it be! Many will suffer because of your inaction, but all will be saved. **Evil destroys itself from within."**

<https://www.pravda-tv.com/2015/05/countdown-weltkrieg-3-0-prophezeiungen-und-visionen-erscheinen-der-letzten-vorzeichen-videos/> It is also worth mentioning in this context that Buchela warns Germany against taking part - in her flowery language, of course - in any armed conflicts that are repeatedly justified by human rights and humanity. She warns that one of these armed conflicts could escalate dramatically at some point.

Heinrich Heine -

Religion and Philosophy in Germany

German philosophy is a matter of great weight and importance and concerns the whole human race. **Only our most remote descendants** will be able to decide whether we deserve blame or praise for **completing first our philosophy** and **afterwards our revolution.** (To me it seems that a methodical people, such as we Germans are, must necessarily have commenced with the Reformation, could only after that proceed to occupy ourselves with philosophy, and not until the completion of the latter could we pass on to the political revolution.)

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

In time of peace or truce, his thoughts were ever craftily engaged in endeavouring to find pretexts for war against his neighbours. In war, he lost heart without reason, and, owing to his meanness, he never made his preparations in good time; instead of devoting his earnest attention to such matters, he **busied himself with the investigation of heavenly phenomena** and with **curious researches into the nature of God.**

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Thoughts on Art and Life

And then they seek to comprehend the mind of God, in which the universe is included, weighing it and splitting it into infinite particles, as if they had to dissect it! [...]
And thou desirest with the **multitude of sophists** to deceive thyself and others, **despising the mathematical sciences in which truth dwells** and **the knowledge of the things** which they contain; and then **thou dost busy thyself with miracles**, and writest that thou hast attained to the knowledge of those things which the human mind cannot comprehend, which cannot be proved by any instance in nature, and thou deemest that thou hast wrought a miracle in spoiling the work of some speculative mind;

Heinrich Heine -

Religion and Philosophy in Germany

When it was seen that such saddening follies were budding out of philosophy and ripening into a baleful maturity—when it was observed that the German youth were **generally absorbed in metaphysical abstractions**, thereby **neglecting the most important questions** of the time and **unfitting themselves for practical life**,—it was quite natural that patriots and lovers of liberty should be led to conceive a justifiable dislike to philosophy; and a few went so far as to **condemn it utterly and entirely**, as

idle, useless, chimerical theorising.

Epiktetos -

When they see a man acting contrary to the profession of a philosopher, they do not take away his title, but they assume him to be a philosopher, and from his acts deriving the fact that he is behaving indecently they **conclude that there is no use in philosophy**. [[In The Rose of the World](#)]

Carl Jung -

Diagnosing the Dictators (1938)

The Germans are extraordinarily **sensitive to new ideas**, and when they hear one which appeals to them they are **likely to swallow it uncritically**, and for a time to be completely dominated by it; but **after a while** they are **equally likely to throw it violently away** and **adopt a newer idea**, quite probably contradicting the first one entirely. This is the way they have **run their political life**.

Italians are more stable. **Their minds do not roll wallow leap plunge through all the extravagant ecstasies** which are the daily exercise of the German mind. So you find in Italy a spirit of balance lacking in Germany.

Apollonios of Tyana -

Life of Apollonius

Now I agree that this doctrine was wholly alien to the Athenians; for when Platon in their city lifted up his voice and discoursed upon the soul, full of inspiration and wisdom, they caviled against him and **adopted opinions of the soul opposed thereto and altogether false**.

Nietzsche -

September 1888 letter to Franz Overbeck

This **irresponsible** [German] race, which **has all the great cultural disasters** on its conscience and which **at all decisive moments of history had 'something else' on its mind** (— the Reformation at the time of the Renaissance; **Kantian philosophy** when a scientific way of thinking had just been attained with difficulty in England and France; the 'Wars of Liberation' at the appearance of **Napoleon**, the **only one who was strong enough to make Europe into a political and economic unity**)..."

Alfred North Whitehead -

And, since we are asking ourselves historical riddles, here is one:

Didn't the younger Pitt, **instead of letting Europe's worn-out dynasties tumble down when they deserved to**, promote the present collapse of Europe by getting up a war to beat **Napoleon** and put them back in power for a hundred years during which things got too bad to manage? Didn't Pitt have one of the greatest decisions to make in the history of humanity, and make it wrong?...listening to Burke and that lot, instead of to the liberals?"

🐉 Stalin -

[May 5, 1941] Speech (paraphrased)

The Germans had been victorious over France in summer 1940 because they fought to

liberate their country from the shackles of the Versailles Peace Treaty imposed on Germany by Britain and France in 1919. That success would falter if they transitioned to wars of conquest, which is **what happened to Napoleon when he stopped** fighting wars of liberation.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

In 1789, the hopes of all peoples were centred on France. But three years later she started going to war, and from her earliest victories onwards, **her liberating expeditions became transformed into conquering ones**. Without England, Russia and Spain to oppose her, she would have **imposed on Europe an unity perhaps hardly less stifling** than the one Germany is seeking to impose today.

Hermann Keyserling -

Travel Diaries

The Germanic people, who destroyed the old world, were rough and ruthless, but they were also **courageous, loyal and ready to sacrifice**; this enabled them, given their talents, to **become continuously better in the course of centuries**, whereas **Romans**, who were **refined** but cowardly and false, perished through degeneration.
Only the proud individual who respects himself respects others too;

Reinhold Hanisch -

“If the Germans had remained faithful to their old mythology, they would today be a united nation, and would have reached a higher standard of civilization.”

Hitler meant that the Germanic faith, if retained, would have become more ideal **with the changing times**, and in this connection pointed to the Greeks, in whose faith he said ideals were revered as gods.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

As for the barbarians, it is **not surprising that the Goths accepted Christianity** without difficulty, if, as their contemporaries thought, they were of the same blood as those Getae, the noblest of the Thracians, whom Herodotus calls immortalizers because of their intense faith in eternal life.

The **barbarian heritage became mingled with the Christian spirit** to form that unique, inimitable, perfectly homogeneous product known as chivalry. But **between the spirit of Rome and that of Christ there has never been any fusion**.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

"In undertakings which needed the greatest attention, he changed his plans without any reason and **showed himself as light as the dust swept before the wind**. Thus none of his kinsmen or friends had the least confidence in his stability, but, in the execution of his purpose, **his opinion perpetually changed with the greatest rapidity**." "A reed swayed by the wind." (Matthew 11:7)

Iamblichos -

Theurgia: on The Mysteries of Egypt

For the **Hellenes are experimental by nature**, and **eagerly propelled in all directions, having no proper ballast in them**; and they preserve nothing which they have received from anyone else, but even this they promptly abandon and change it all according to their unreliable linguistic innovation.

Alfred North Whitehead -

Heinrich Brüning is a very devout man, but a man may be devout without being good. He may be a man of conscience, but his conscience may be a damned bad conscience, for conscience presupposes that its promptings are socially beneficent.

On Saxony/Thuringia:

"A reed swayed by the wind." (Matthew 11:7)

Richard W. Sonnenfeldt -

Witness to Nuremberg

In Gardelegen, Saxony-Anhalt, as elsewhere in Germany, many wore the blue shirts of labor before Hitler came along. Some put on the brown and black shirts of the SA and SS when he came to power, and later they wore the field gray of the Wehrmacht to serve as proud soldiers. After the war, **those in East Germany** put on red shirts when the Soviets came along, and finally they put on white shirts and tees, like their West German brothers, when reunification brought them new prosperity and relaxation. **Did they ever change underneath?** What shirt will they wear next? Are they so different from the silent, oft compliant, majority elsewhere in the world?

[Interview] u/velvet: (German nationalist)

If there is a sub-Volk willing to revolt, it's Thuringia and Saxony. They've always been more nationalistic (due to their even older history 18th/19th century) than the rest of the country, they grew with Prussian nationalism and the transition to the German Reich, for which Prussia worked since the founding of the Norddeutsche Bund, later Deutsche Bund. **Together with Prussia proper**, they have been the part of Germany to carry and bolster this ideologically.

So they don't really "understand" what's so hateful about nationalism, **for them it's just the normal way to think and feel.**

There's also very gentle and "silent" resistance to the equalisation dictated on them, the Gesellschaft für preussischen Kulturbesitz is **very active to uphold the Prussian past** and what they brought culturally to the rest of Germany, involving also the Kaiser's family.

Sebastian Haffner -

Germany: Jekyll and Hyde, p.g. 314-315

It is **difficult to prophecy what spiritual role** Saxony will play in the Europe to come; but it is **most probable** that it will very rapidly find one, one which is adapted to the basic conception of the new continent with almost exaggerated perfection. For it is a **peculiarity** of this strange people that it seizes a situation and adjusts itself to it almost

too speedily; **not from lack of character, but from excess of mental agility and love of experiment.**

Saxony is almost a caricature of Germany in this; **to grasp an idea there means to appropriate and execute it with extreme thoroughness**; and the 'bright' Saxons grasp very quickly. **They were the most devoted and convinced German adherents of Napoleon**—and the **first to desert when he erred in his calculations**. They fought fiercely against the Prussians in 1866, and in the following years were the first to accept and celebrate the foundation of the Prussian Reich.

In the days of the republic they **formed the 'reddest'** region of Germany—and to-day the most loyal to **the Nazis**. They have 'grasped' **Nazism more quickly than other Germans**; and they **will also grasp more quickly a superior conception opposed to Nazism.**

They are not, as one might think, born traitors. Their devotion to a cause, every moment it lasts, is wholly honest and ardent. **But they change loyalties every moment**. They are the victims of their excessive 'brightness,' of their **over-enterprising intelligence**. They are weathercocks **whirled by the wind of every vigorous historical idea**. It is doubtless true that the Saxons have entered the Reich more willingly than any other non-Prussian people. But this must not delude us.

If particularism becomes the historical mode again, the Saxons will excel all others in their 100 per cent gusto for it. Not to say that they are a contemptible race; nimble intellects, whatever their shady traits, have their advantages. They have equipped Saxony in the past—and will do so in the future—to make a success of almost each of its many incarnations.

Thuringia, adjacent and akin, **stands politically** by the side of Saxony and **seems destined to form with her**—if with any state—**a larger political unit."**

Adolf Hitler -

Table Talk (Werner Jochmann), Aug 2, 1941

Es ist kein Wunder, daß der Kommunismus in Sachsen sein stärkstes Bollwerk hatte und daß wir die sächsischen Arbeiter nur ganz allmählich gewonnen haben, wie auch, daß sie jetzt zu den Treuesten gehören: Das dortige Bürgertum war von einer geradezu blödsinnigen Borniertheit. In den Augen der sächsischen Wirtschaft waren auch wir Kommunisten; wer eintritt für eine soziale Gleichstellung der Masse ist bolschewistisch! Was man an der sächsischen Heimarbeit gesündigt hat, ist unvorstellbar.

There's nothing astonishing about **the fact that Communism had its strongest bastion in Saxony**, or that it **took us time to win over the Saxon workers to our side**. **Nor is it astonishing that they are now counted amongst our most loyal supporters.**

The **Saxon bourgeoisie was incredibly narrow-minded**. These people insisted that we were mere Communists.

Anyone who proclaims the right to social equality for the masses is a Bolshevik! The way in which they exploited the home worker was unimaginable. It's a real crime to have turned the Saxon workers into **proletarians**.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

"The Germans, at the time Hitler assumed command over them, were really—as he was never tired of repeating—a nation of **proletarians**, that is to say, uprooted individuals. The humiliation of 1918, inflation, overindustrialization and above all the extreme gravity of the **unemployment** crisis had infected them with the moral disease to the acute point where irresponsibility takes possession."

Adolf Hitler -

[Speech] January 30, 1936

"We are no longer defenseless **Helots** but have become free and self-assured 'world citizens.'"

Louis Moreau Gottschalk -

Notes of a Pianist

A successful revolution is a **seesaw** movement. One-half of the country rises into power, while the other falls from it. A revolution takes place: one-half of the country is **without employment**. This **gives rise to a conspiracy**, and the first ambitious comer finds the elements all prepared.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

Perhaps it is possible to date from that time the **German inferiority complex**, an apparently **contradictory mixture of a bad conscience** and the **feeling that they are suffering from an injustice**, and their **ferocious reaction to it**.

At all events, **from that moment**, it was the Prussian who, in the European consciousness, took the place of what had hitherto been looked upon as the typical German, namely, a dreamy, blue-eyed musician, gutmütig, a pipe-smoker and beer-drinker, completely harmless—the type which is still found in the pages of Balzac. And Germany went on becoming more and more like this new picture of herself.

Richard W. Sonnenfeldt -

Witness to Nuremberg

Hitler had so thoroughly destroyed all traditional values and decency in Germany that the generation that swore loyalty to him had virtually no moral values or ideals to fall back on. It was as though Goethe, Beethoven, Brahms, Schiller, Luther, and the great German philosophers had never existed.

✚ Milovan Djilas -

Stalin remarked about the Germans, 'They are a queer people, like sheep. I remember from my childhood: **wherever the ram went, all the rest followed.**'

Gertrude Stein (French Jew) -

Wars I Have Seen

"A farmer on a hill said of the Germans, '**do not say that it had to do with their leaders,**

they are a people, **whose fate it is always to choose a man whom they force to lead them in a direction in which they do not want to go.**"

Alice A. Bailey -

The major fault of the German people is an **extreme negativity**, which makes them the most easily "conditioned" people of all time, **plus an ability** to accept dictatorship and propaganda without any questioning or revolt and with a **deep sense of inferiority**.

[Interview] u/**Daniel_0101**: (Austrian Serb)

Yes, people from Austria, especially from Vienna are quite pessimistic people. It's part of our culture and part of the humour.

There is a good analogy between Germans and Austrians: If they were both on a ship and that ship would sink the German would say: "It's serious, but it's not hopeless." The Austrian on the other hand would say: "It is hopeless, but not serious."

[Interview] u/**lefty_hefty**: (Austrian)

It is difficult to define the soul of a country. I remember once I was in Vienna with some German friends and they were amazed by the amount of psychologists. They were like: There must be a lot of sick people if the amount is so high.

But I would say that the "typical" Austrian likes to complain. A lot. If you take Thomas Bernhard, for example. He was one of the most successful and famous Austrian writers. Most of his books contain pages of monologues of people complaining. It's fun to read tough, because he has an interesting way with words, but it's also very dark and pessimistic.

On Prussia:

[Saint] Odile -

Die Zeit ist gekommen, in der Germanien die kriegerischste der Nationen genannt werden wird. Die Epoche ist gekommen, in der aus seinem Schoß der schreckliche Krieger sich erheben wird, der den Krieg der Welt durchführen wird...

The time has come when Germania will be called the **most warlike of the nations**. The era has come in which the **terrible warrior** will **rise from its bosom**, who will wage war on the world and whom the armed peoples will call **the Antichrist**, who will be cursed by mothers who, like Rachel once did, will mourn their children and will not be comforted.

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

Two lustres have passed since the age of desolation; the **widows** and the **orphans** have cried aloud to the Lord, and behold! God is no longer deaf. The mighty, **that have been humbled, take courage, and combine to overthrow the man of power**. Behold, the ancient blood of centuries is with them, and resumes its place and its abode in the great city; the great man **returns humbled to the country beyond the sea from which he came**.

[Seer] Holzhauser -

Unter der Hilfe des Herrn werden überaus starke Heerführer aus einem alten und edlen

Hause der Deutschen sich erheben. Tief gedemütigt, wie sie waren, durch den oben erwähnten starken Monarchen, durch harte Not aufs äußerste gebracht, hätte niemand eine solche Veränderung sich einbilden können.

Under the help of the Lord, exceedingly strong military leaders from an ancient and noble house of the Germans will rise. Deeply humiliated as they were by the strong monarch, **brought to the utmost by hard hardship**, no one could have imagined such a change.

[Seer] Wessel Dietrich Eilert -

The **Prussian House will never perish, but will wear the imperial crown of Germany.**

Das preußische Haus geht nimmer zugrunde, sondern wird die Kaiserkrone von Deutschland tragen.

Aesop -

[Fable] *The Animals & the Plague*

Once upon a time a severe plague raged among the animals. Many died, and those who lived were so ill, that they cared for neither food nor drink, and dragged themselves about listlessly. No longer could a fat young hen tempt Master Fox to dinner, nor a tender lamb rouse greedy Sir Wolf's appetite. At last the Lion decided to call a council. When all the animals were gathered together he arose and said:

"Dear friends, I believe the gods have sent this plague upon us as a **punishment for our sins**. Therefore, the most guilty one of us must be offered in sacrifice. Perhaps we may thus obtain forgiveness and cure for all."

Ken Peters -

The new world leader then appeared on television. He spoke with great eloquence and charisma. He was soothing and promised answers to all current issues. He was smooth and extremely convincing. He was able to solve nearly all problems. He was a consummate communicator. He explained how this removal of people was **God's judgment upon them**.

Allegory: The Lion Tribe

Who owns London and England?

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

When misfortune bites too deeply, it **creates a disposition towards misfortune**, which makes **people plunge headlong into it themselves, dragging others along with them**. Germany is an example of this.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

The **Lion tribe** will be seen **tearing open the earth** with their clawed paws and in the caves thus made, **burying themselves together with the other animals that are**

beneath them.

Aesop -

[Fable] *The Birds, the Beasts, & the Bat*

The Birds and the Beasts declared war against each other. No compromise was possible, and so they went at it tooth and claw. It is said the quarrel grew out of the persecution the race of Geese suffered at the teeth of the Fox family. The Beasts, too, had cause for fight. The Eagle was constantly pouncing on the Hare, and the Owl dined daily on Mice. It was a terrible battle. Many a Hare and many a Mouse died. Chickens and Geese fell by the score—and the victor always stopped for a feast.

Now the Bat family had not openly joined either side. They were a **very politic** race. So when they saw the Birds getting the better of it, they were Birds for all there was in it. But when the tide of battle turned, they immediately sided with the Beasts.

When the battle was over, the conduct of the Bats was discussed at the peace conference. Such deceit was **unpardonable**, and Birds and Beasts **made common cause to drive out** the Bats. And since then the Bat family **hides in dark towers and deserted ruins**, flying out only in the night.

The deceitful have no friends.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2 [On the Ants]

These creatures will form many communities, which will hide themselves and their young ones and victuals in dark caverns, and they will feed themselves and their families in dark places for many months without any light, artificial or natural.

Physiologos -

A Medieval Book of Nature Lore: On the Lion

When the lioness has given birth to her whelp, she brings it forth dead. And she guards it for three days until its sire arrives on the third day and, breathing into its face on the third day, he awakens it. Thus did the almighty Father of all awaken from the dead on the third day the firstborn of every creature. Jacob, therefore, spoke well, "Judah is a lion's whelp; who has awakened him?" (Gen. 49:9)

Nahum 2:12 The lion is tearing enough parts for his cubs, chokes prey for his lionesses, and he fills his caves with prey, and his den with rapine/victims. DSS "This concerns the furious **young lion** who strikes **by means of his great men**, and by means of the men of **his council**."

Nahum 3:6-7 I will cast filth upon you and treat you with contempt and render you despicable, so that all who look upon you shall flee from you. DSS Interpreted, this concerns **those who seek smooth things, whose evil deeds shall be uncovered** to all Israel at the end of time. Many shall understand their iniquity and treat them with contempt because of their guilty presumption.

Nahum 2:12 [And chokes prey for its lionesses; and it fills] its caves [with prey] and its dens with victims. DSS This concerns the **furious young lion** [who executes revenge] on **those who seek smooth things** [Heb. halaqim cheleq mechephes] and hangs men alive,... formerly in Israel. [those who execute the innocent] Because of a **man hanged alive** on [the] tree, He proclaims, ‘Behold I am against [you, says the Lord of Hosts’].

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 2:2

La teste blue [or glue? i.e. birdlime] sera la teste blanche,
Autant de mal que France a fait leur bien,
Mort à l'Anthene, grand pendu fus la branche,
Quand prins des siens, le Roy dira combien.

The blue head shall do the white head,

As much evil as France had done them good,
Dead at the Sails yard, a **great one was hang'd on a Tree,**
When a King taken by his own [men], shall say, how much? [money for his ransom]

Da Vinci -

[Allegory] On the Crocodile

This animal catches a man and straightway kills him; after he is dead, it weeps over him with a lamentable voice and many tears. Then, having done with lamenting, it cruelly devours him.

It is **thus with the hypocrite**, who for the smallest matter has his face bathed in tears, but shows the heart of a tiger and **rejoices in his heart at the woes of others**, while wearing a pitiful face.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

As is known, Stalin saw to the rehabilitation of certain monsters of the past – Ivan the Terrible and Malyuta Skuratov, for instance.

Yet, he gave a contemptuous remark about Ivan the Terrible in the end: “After execution of just a handful of boyars, he prays and thumps his chest for two weeks. What a weakling!”

Indeed, only Stalin, perhaps, was entitled to call Ivan IV a weakling. These unparalleled forms and proportions of tyranny **speak of the superhuman thirst for self-assertion and equally superhuman cruelty.**

↻ Stalin -

“Ivan the Terrible was very cruel. One can show this cruelty but it is also necessary to show why he had to be so cruel. One of his mistakes was not to finish off the five big feudal families. If he had destroyed these five boyar families there would not have even been a Time of Troubles... But when Ivan Groznyi **executed someone he felt sorry and prayed for a long time.** God hindered him in this matter. It was **necessary to be decisive.**”

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

We have one decaying while alive, dashing about in anguish and prayers, and making desperate attempts to appease the deity having pardoned criminals and unbolted all the dungeons.

[Seeress] Sajaha -

You, O King, love goodness, and that is why you seek it. Your goodness prevents you from fully recognizing wickedness. So you can be deceived, so **the emissaries of the evil spirit** have **feigned** – and you let many of them live. The generation of the light **will only greatly suffer more** from this.

Du, o König, liebst das Gute, und darum suchst du es. Deine Güte behindert dich, die Bosheit voll zu erkennen. So kann es dich täuschen, so haben die Sendlinge des bösen Geistes geheuchelt - und du liebst viele von ihnen am Leben. Darunter wird noch schwer leiden das lichte Geschlecht.

[Seer] Holzhauser -

"If thou hast observed how everywhere on the earth men and cattle are slain, and a great wound has been stricken, and everywhere the earth overflows with blood, the following is the import thereof:

In the world there will be wars... Few will be left on the earth; kingdoms will fall into confusion; principalities will be overturned; dynasties will be brought low; states will perish, and **almost all men will come to beggary. The blood-hound will worry the [Catholic] Church**, and on the earth there will prevail the greatest tribulation, and all manner of confusion.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Many who hold the faith of the Son **only build temples in the name of the Mother.**"

Joachim of Fiore -

"About the middle (as I think) of the silence of the night and **the hour when our lion of the tribe of Judah is estimated to have risen from the dead**, suddenly, while I was meditating something, a **revelation was made to me**, perceived with the eyes of my mind by a **certain clarity of understanding**, concerning the fullness of this book and the entire harmony of the Old and New Testaments."

circa medium (ut opinor) noctis silentium et horam qua **leo noster de tribu Iuda** resurrexisse extimatur a mortuis, subito mihi meditati aliquid quadam mentis oculis intelligentie claritate percepta de plenitudine libri huius et tota veteris ac novi testamenti concordia revelatio facta est.

[Dream, Dec 13, 23] u/**FrogsForLogs**: <https://i.imgur.com/liERYwE.png> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/18hav23/weird_prophecy_dream_i_had_on_m

y_18th_birthday/

I was sucked back into a **giant void of darkness** that echoed the sound of what I can only describe as a sorta of throat singing. Then as the so-called throat singing faded here came a deep voice. A **voice that brought fear but yet comfort at the same time**. My attention was brought to this voice coming out of the void. This voice told me "**The lion will rise**". This voice told this to me **multiple times is a role**.

[Dream, Sep 15, 22] u/aeristdoji:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/xevm3t/leopard_dream/

This is a recording of an old dream I had around August 24, 2019:

The dream began outdoors, I was walking on a sidewalk and I saw a **leopard** with wings and a **very large scar on its face**. And it gnashed its teeth at me in anger. And many people loved the leopard more than me. And it was clearly a really bad **leopard** though, it was certainly evil, but the public preferred the **leopard** over me. And then I saw a **lion which was roaring** really loudly towards a building. It **roared twice** and its **roars were extremely loud**. (The **lion** was outside the entrance of the building, it might have had automatic doors to open the building. But the lion was far back near the road/sidewalk in front of the building, and it was loudly roaring in the direction of the building a couple times I think around twice total.)

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

→ [Jan 7, 24] **The Void/Darkness fears the lion or the hound of God**, which is basically **Michael**. Also, no, the Lion is not bad, people need to calm down with that stuff.

→ [Nov 6, 22] The Vatican deals in dark art, human sacrifice still and worships "**The Mother**" which is actually **a force that is part of the Darkness** I wrote to you about. So in truth things are not what they seem in regards to the Vatican and what they are hiding. Also **they belong to a sect** that spanned to the ones who sacked the library of Alexandria, etc.

→ [Aug 16, 23] Hitler went to war, got corrupted by lust, drunkenness of power, he was then **handled by the German covenants** because they saw his potential, and influenced him into bringing about the biggest sacrifice yet again.

People think WW2 was just some war, nope that was a giant sacrifice river of blood for **the Dark Mother** so to speak. As in those within the German positions of influence who were contracted to **the Dark Mother**. [Lilith]

People fear Masons, Skulls and Bones, etc. **In truth those are just public clubs** to make fun of the people who think they know who runs and influences the world. Those are just the equivalent of "private golf clubs" in comparison basically. The real ones are where the really spooky sh*t happens.

→ [Feb 22, 24] A lot of the time the Tsar will use these two terms "**Everything Hidden Comes To Light**" and "**Like oil, lies, acts of evil and darkness can not remain hidden within the light**, no matter how much it will try to mix, blend or mingle pretending to shell itself. **It'll always be brought to the surface exposing itself and separating as if oil and water**".

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

"But having only one such being caused **the Antigod** to fear that **some unforeseen interference** on the part of Providence might **jeopardize the demonic plan**. So later a **few more monads were kidnapped as a kind of reserve** of what we might call Antichrist candidates...

It is true that there were, it seems, **two others**; one of them, for various reasons, couldn't be born in Enrof [**the physical world**] at the time. Yet, there remained the other, and the battle between these two candidates was to unerringly and ultimately decide who would play the leading role in the long-awaited spectacle. I know nothing about how **the other candidate [Hitler] had been led and readied**. I see only the results...

On Antichrist Candidates:

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -
Username: **WanderingMrM**

→ [Dec 6, 22] Regarding **the antichrists**: there is **the German Emperor** who I heavily suspect, then there are the other **2** that I know of who they have so called "tapped" for possible reveal.

→ [Sep 30, 24] There are **3 antichrist candidates, kind of like an unholy trinity**. It depends which one gets tapped in. Although if Germany goes down the military route development in the next 10 years, I think it will be **most likely the German candidate**.

→ [Jan 27, 25] After all there are **7 nations** in total that an antichrist can come out of, with **roughly 10 different candidates** as well. So I would not be surprised if they tap more than 1 antichrist candidate, before the arrival of the big bad guy.

→ [Sep 24, 22] My earliest vision was of a **round table in darkness** and on it were folders with photos and information. From out of the darkness there were voices of several men speaking about who to make their leader or the Antichrist. So I believe whoever these shadow men are will be **putting forward** an antichrist-like individual in power.

However, some time after I got to see **the real antichrist** and that thing is terrifying. **It is possible there will be a false one first, before the real one shows up**. So I would not be surprised! Maybe this is what they speak of by saying there will be many antichrists.

→ [Aug 16, 23] People fear Masons, Skulls and Bones, etc. **In truth those are just public clubs** to make fun of the people who think they know who runs and influences the world. Those are just the equivalent of "private golf clubs" in comparison basically. The real ones are where the really spooky sh*t happens.

→ [Sep 28, 22] The **lawless one** will emerge with **3 key figures** accompanying him, those are the 3 horsemen and **the 10 kings will be his council**. I was shown when he was sitting on his political throne, being surrounded by these 10 individuals.

→ [Sep 30, 22] By 3 horsemen as in 3 people that will be the **most radical loyalists** to him and cause war, famine, and pestilence in his name. Also, yes, **the Antichrist** will have

a prophet with him **but the prophet will be a woman.**

☞ [Apr 15, 24] They'd **awaken gifts**, the lesser **antichrists** and **Dajjal** are **possibly the 12 or 13 kings** that will accompany the main one. The **Dajjal** is far more terrifying than the **Christian counterpart**.

☞ [Oct 31, 22] **The Antichrist** will be a great mystical **military leader**, preach of peace and things, and then once Russia falls as the last bastion and light of God **that is when he'd reveal his true nature.**

☞ [Sep 23, 24] The **Tsar** will not speak of the **golden age** or make promises, instead he will reveal it when it is time. While **the antichrists and false Emperor will talk of it constantly and make promises.**

<https://web.archive.org/web/20231211030552/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1300435/pg1>

☞ [Nov 26, 21] **The Antichrist actually does look kind of like Christ**, he will be giving words of love, peace, bringing **wonders** and technological **advancements** (but they will be **nothing more than technological miracles**) and he will proclaim himself king of the world. **Once he takes the throne of man and makes the proclamation he will then become a tyrant unlike any other before!**

☞ [Apr 11-12, 23] I know there will be an **Arabic one** and an European one. The **more likely** candidate for Europe is **Austrian** or English.

☞ [Nov 9, 21] I said "If this white Tsar is here, then who is the opposite" and that is when I was given a dream about the antichrist and it was very terrifying. Basically, he was a man walking the desert, he looked like the christ we're all used to seeing and there were storm clouds following. The sand behind him was turning to tar and blood, and above him he had these crows just endless numbers of them chanting things. Once he noticed me I literally got yanked out of the dream by some force!

When I asked: who he is?, I was told that he is the **Dajjal**, the man of lawlessness, the beast that walks the Earth and **soon will sit upon the throne**. When I asked: what throne? why is there a throne?

I was basically informed it was **the throne of a fisherman**, and when I looked up what it meant I drew links to Peter and the Catholic Church. So it kind of made sense, especially what the Vatican is trying to do now...

<https://web.archive.org/web/20231210005322/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1297643/pg3#pid26202263>

☞ [Dec 25, 17] The reason that the [current] Pope [Francis] and Europe is doing what it is doing is **because between 2035-2045 Rome** will be the **new Capital** of a new **Islamic Caliphate** a new born nation; yes, I will be labelled a racist or a bigot by many for suggesting such a thing. But it is **Karma for the families, nations and people Europe has destroyed...** A karma debt like that will only last some odd 15-25 years...

<https://web.archive.org/web/20241205202745/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1194530/pg1>

☞ [Nov 6, 22] The Vatican deals in dark art, human sacrifice still and worships "**The Mother**" which is actually **a force that is part of the Darkness** I wrote to you about. So in truth things are not what they seem in regards to the Vatican and what they are hiding. Also **they belong to a sect** that spanned to the ones who sacked the library of Alexandria,

etc.

☞ [Aug 16, 23] **Hitler** went to war, got corrupted by lust, drunkenness of power, he was then **handled by the German covenants** because they saw his potential, and influenced him into bringing about the biggest sacrifice yet again.

People think WW2 was just some war, nope that was a giant sacrifice river of blood for **the Dark Mother** so to speak. – As in those within the German positions of influence who were contracted to **the Dark Mother**. [Lilith]

DISCLAIMER:

by **WanderingMrM**

I AM NOT A PROPHET, NOT A SEER, NOT A MESSENGER OF GOD OR GODS.
I AM AN OBSERVER OF MANKIND, HISTORY AND OBSERVABLE REALITY.

Post-War Conditions:

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"The primacy of matter over consciousness, the knowability in principle of the entire Universe, and, at the same time, its infinite and eternal nature—these naive doctrines of materialism which were conceived during past stages of science **are still regarded as current owing only to contrived manipulations** and, **more important**, to the **intervention of authorities** that're associated not so much with philosophy as with the **police state.**"

[Prophet] [Vladimir Solovyov](#) -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

This was the **final bankruptcy of the materialistic theory**. The notion of the universe as a system of dancing atoms, and of life as the result of mechanical accumulation of the slightest changes in material **no longer satisfied** a single reasoning intellect. Humanity had outgrown that stage of philosophical infancy.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

By the end of the twentieth century, **classical materialism will have slid into oblivion**, and the dominating worldview will prove to be much more complex. The twenty-third century will see the only compulsory-for-all ideology – the one created by the antichrist.

[Prophet] [Vladimir Solovyov](#) -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

On the other hand, it became equally evident that it had also **outgrown the infantile capacity for naive, unconscious faith**. Such ideas as God *creating* the universe *out of nothing* were no longer taught even in elementary schools. A **certain high level of ideas** concerning such subjects had been evolved, and no dogmatism could risk a descent below it. And though the majority of thinking people had remained faithless, the few believers, of necessity, had become *thinking*... [So far as the prestige of science is concerned, there

are no such people nowadays as unbelievers. - Simone Weil, *The Need of Roots*]

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

No matter how earthly, the materialistic doctrine is **still less harmful** than the all-out demonized future world view. **The former is more wholesome ethically**, and it is no coincidence that the societal order, which this doctrine has created and suffused throughout, keeps a tight rein on the centrifugal instinct of sexuality, at times even verging on ascetism of sorts as it was in the beginning of the Great Revolution in Russia.

🔗 Vladimir Lenin -

[March 2, 1923] *Better Fewer, But Better*

We might say that the good in our social system has not been properly studied, understood, and taken to heart; it has been hastily grasped at; it has **not been verified or tested, corroborated by experience**, and not made durable, etc... The most harmful thing

here would be **haste**. The **most harmful thing would be to rely on the assumption that we know at least something**, or that we have any considerable number of elements necessary for the building of a really new state apparatus, one really worthy to be called socialist, Soviet, etc.

Jacque Fresco (enlightened/noble Jew) -

Apply the Methods of Science to the Social System!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l2s1-YH1pAc&t=9m59s>

“The majority of the people of the world today are unsane, not insane; unsane meaning **having been exposed to methods of evaluation that have long rendered obsolete.**”

Q: One of the things you once said that really bugged me was the majority of people are unsane. Can you tell us what you mean by "unsane"?

A: “If you've grown up under Hitler, **you've grown up under a lot of values that had never been tested, that had never been verified.** Just opinions. Unsane means saying that we won't get to the moon in a thousand years. That's unsane.

The proper answer is, "I **don't know enough** about rockets to give you that answer. I **don't know enough** about survival in space. I don't know." But people have opinions about anything because people have been brought up to believe that everyone should have a right to their own opinion. I think that's dangerous. They should have **access to the facts**, not their own opinions.

Heinrich Heine -

Religion and Philosophy in Germany

Luther was a complete man—I would say an absolute man, in whom spirit and matter were not antagonistic. To call him a spiritualist would, therefore, be as erroneous as to call him a sensualist...

I must confess that Luther did not understand the real nature of Satan. Whatever evil may be said of the Devil, it **cannot be denied that he is a spiritualist**. Still less did Luther understand the real nature of Catholicism.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -
A Short Tale of the Antichrist

At that time, **there was among the few believing spiritualists** a remarkable person—many called him a superman—who was equally far from both, intellect and childlike heart. He was still young, but owing to his great **genius** [talent, which is hereditary; abilities are cultivated over several incarnations], **by the age of thirty-three** he had already become famous as a great thinker, writer, and public figure.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

The most intelligent of all who have ever lived, far surpassing all the **geniuses** [pioneers] of humanity with his **genius** [talent], he will have become a widely **accepted leader** of the world science **by age thirty-three**.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World [circa 23rd-24th century]

At the age of thirty-three he will be ordained, and soon he will be as though the second-best man in humanity. With outward humility, he will be awaiting the hour when the **death of the supreme mentor** will make it possible for him, through a **global referendum**, to **crowns himself** with the tiara.

У людей, обладающих исключительными мистическими дарами, этот возраст нередко бывает рубежом, когда устанавливается неразрывная связь их бодрствующего сознания с монадой.

For people with exceptional mystical gifts, this age [thirty-three] is often a **milestone** when an unbreakable connection between their waking consciousness and the monad is established.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

There will be many men who will move one against another, holding in their hands a cutting tool. But these will not do each other any injury beyond **tiring each other**; for, when one pushes forward the other will draw back. But **woe to him who comes between them! For he will end by being cut in pieces**.

The Two Antichrists: European Emperor and Russian Usurper/False Tsar

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Sometimes, a dark mission is **accepted voluntarily**, **out of a thirst for power or blood**, out of an **inborn predisposition for evil**.

[Seer] Rasputin -

«Два кровожадных князя овладеют Землёй: Вьюг придёт с востока и поработит человека нищетой, Граюг придёт с запада и поработит человека богатством. Князья будут оспаривать друг у друга землю и небо. И поле великой битвы будет в земле

четырёх демонов.»

"**Two bloodthirsty princes** will **take possession** of the Earth: **Вьюга** will come from the east and enslave man with poverty, **Граюг** will come from the west and enslave man with wealth. The princes will dispute earth and heaven with each other. And the **great battlefield** will be in the land of the four demons.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

It appears to me that **this great event** [Armageddon] **will take place in Siberia**, yet I cannot point out the exact reason for choosing precisely this locale.

[Seer] Holzhauser (attributed) -

[There] "will come a new period, in which **two mighty ones will face each other**. The wrangle **between these two** will begin in the second half of the twentieth century... And **neither of the two adversaries will conquer nor be vanquished**. Both mighty ones will lie on the ground, and a new mankind will come into existence.

[Seer] Rasputin -

«Оба князя будут победителями и оба князя будут побеждёнными. Но **Граюг** войдёт в дом **Вьюга** и посеет там свои древние слова, которые вырастут и разорят землю. Так кончится империя **Вьюга**...»

Both princes will be victorious and both princes will be defeated. But **Граюг** will enter **Вьюга**'s house and **sow his ancient words** there, which will grow and ruin the land. This is how the **Вьюга** Empire will end...

«Но наступит день, когда империя **Граюга** также рухнет, ибо оба закона были ошибочны и оба несли смерть. Даже их прах нельзя будет использовать для удобрения земли, на котором вырастет новое растение третьего света.»

But the day will come when the **Граюга** Empire will also collapse, for **both laws were wrong** and **both brought death**. **Even their ashes cannot be used to fertilize** the land on which a new plant of the third light and world will grow."

[V'yuga: means blizzard; **Russian Empire?** | Grayug (in our epoch): **United States, Nazi Germany, Ukraine (trojan horse)?** | Grayug/V'yuga (in the past): **Hitler/Stalin?** | Grayug (in the distant future): ???]

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

Feldpostbriefe August 24, 1914 letter

The war continues under their thumb and the people are not doing badly, but they aren't satisfied. **During this time the Antichrist is born in the farthest reaches of Russia**, of a Jewish woman, and he only appears in the fifties.

Unter dieser Zeit, sagt er, wird der Antichrist geboren im äußersten Rußland, von einer Jüdin, und er tritt erst in den fünfziger Jahren auf.

[Saint] Seraphim of Sarov -

When the Russian Empire receives one hundred and eighty million into its dominion, we must expect the appearance of the Antichrist. **The Antichrist will be born in Russia**

between Petersburg and Moscow, in that **great city** which will be formed after the union of all the Slavic tribes with Russia. It will be the second capital of the Russian Kingdom and will be called 'Moscow-Petrograd', or 'the City of the End'...

But one of the Russians **who will live to the birth of the Antichrist** will curse the antichrist at his birth and will announce to the world that he is the true antichrist.

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

The woman of the desert will give birth and then there will be chaos.

The Antichrist arrives - 71 in a sea of fights and will reign. The Antichrist will surprise at the end of 74 in a bloody manner. **He will then govern with an energetic mandate.**

Persevering Catholics [Christian Universalists] will be enclosed, saved from massacres and strangulation by serpents. (B.S.P. 1939)

Lactantius -

Then a **most powerful enemy** [the Antichrist] will suddenly arise against him [an Asiatic despot] **from the extreme boundaries of the northern region**, who, having eliminated **three** [rulers, countries, empires] of that number who shall then be in **possession of Asia**, shall be **admitted into alliance by the others**, and shall be **constituted prince of all**.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 8:77

L'Antechrist **trois** bien tost annichilez,
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,
Les Heretiques morts, captifs exiliez,
Son corps humain eau rougie, gresler Terre.

The [three/third] Antichrist(s) very soon **eliminates the three** / will be defeated by the **three**, (*kingdoms, kings*),

His bloody War shall last twenty-seven years,

The Heretics dead, imprisoned, or exiled,
blood soaked bodies and reddened icy hail covers the land.

Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi -

An Idea Conquers the World, p.g. 180-181 <https://imgur.com/aDsG3EW>

"Hitler's war against Europe **lasted twenty-six years**, from 1919 to 1945. His first attempt at the conquest of Germany was foiled in November 1923; ten years later he became undisputed master of the Third Reich. Thereafter, it took him five years to conquer Austria, another year to reduce Czechoslovakia and three more years before the whole of Europe from the Pyrenees to the Caucasus lay prostrate at his feet. Only in November 1942 did the tide begin to turn; then, **within two and a half years**, Hitler's millennium perished."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

It is **not under the antichrist, but two or three decades in his wake** when the rampage of Evil will have reached its high point.

Newton -

In the eighth century, by **rooting up and subduing** 1) the Exarchate of *Ravenna*, 2) the kingdom of the *Lombards*, and 3) the Senate and Dukedom of *Rome*, Charlemagne acquired Peter's Patrimony out of their dominions; and thereby **rose up as a temporal Prince** or King, or horn of the fourth Beast. [[Charlemagne's war had lasted for thirty-two years from 772-804.](#)]

Mitar Tarabich -

Vor diesem Krieg wird im großen Reich, welches über dem großen Wasser liegt, ein Mann an die Macht kommen welcher sowohl ein Bauer als auch ein Edelmann sein wird. Er wird nicht mehr zulassen dass der „**rote Zar**“ sein Reich weiter ausbreitet, er wird sich ihm entgegenstellen und mit ihm streiten.

Before this war, in the great empire which lies over the great water, a man will **come to power who will be both a peasant and a nobleman. He will no longer allow the "red tsar" to expand his empire**, he will oppose him and fight with him.

Then there will be a great upheaval and it will never be the same as it was before under other rulers of this great empire, this new ruler will change everything. This new ruler will take the gun in his hand, but he will not shoot at the red tsar with it, but will only aim in his direction. But the red tsar will also aim with the rifle.

[Seer] Franz Kugelbeer -

Über Nacht kommt die Revolution der Kommunisten, verbunden mit den Nationalsozialisten, der Sturm über Kloster und Geistliche.

"Overnight the revolution of the communists, [combined and intertwined] with the Nazis, comes storming over the monasteries and the clergy. People do not want to believe it, at first, so surprisingly it occurs. Many are imprisoned and executed.

Everything flees to the mountains, the Pfänder is completely full of people. Like a bolt from the heavens, the **upheaval comes from Russia**, first to Germany, then to France, Italy and England. Everywhere there is turmoil and destruction.

Wie ein Blitz aus heiterem Himmel kommt der Umsturz von Rußland her, zuerst nach Deutschland, darauf nach Frankreich, Italien und England.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

Feldpostbriefe

"Before that, a **man from the lower classes** will come and **make everything the same** in Germany, and the people will have nothing more to say, and **with such severity that it makes our blood run cold.** He will take more from the people than there is and **punish them terribly**, for **at that time justice will lose its right**, and there will be many **loudmouths and swindlers.**

Vor dem kommt ein Mann aus der niederen Stufe u der macht alles gleich in Deutschland, u die Leute haben nichts mehr zu reden u zwar mit einer Strenge, daß es uns das Wasser bei allen Fugen raus treibt. Den der nimt die Leut mehr als es gibt und straft die Leute entsetzlich den um diese Zeit verliert das Recht sein Recht und es gibt viel Maulhelden u Betrüger.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Dec 31, 1872] To his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

All beliefs are rejected to the end, and the youthful intellect is quite free. **Many stop at this sort of freedom from any conviction** and are even very proud of it; afterward they routinely become practical people or swindlers.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The deeply ingrained notion of the value of the human person and of the reformatory, - apart from judicial - duty of the judge will stimulate a highly considerate, caring, and warm approach toward the defendant. **He or she will be looked upon as a patient to be healed** – not necessarily a patient in the modern psychiatric sense, **but as one with an impaired ethical structure of the soul.**

[Pope] John XXIII -

At the night [of] the **great robbery**, the **two men** who believe themselves to be masters of the world are brought before the court in the greatest place on earth, before the people of the earth, and they are **put on trial by those who have rebelled**. The men of science, who had been condemned by them to be slaves to power and to bend their genius to the death of their brothers, will be the accusers. Then it will be the turn of the victims. The **judgment will be harsh** and man will find himself in the embrace of science and faith. The trial records will become the epic of the nations and words will be gentle for the meek and **terrible for the arrogant and powerful**. The armies sent have stopped at the edge of the square. The weapons are defeated that day, those of earth, those of heaven.

Nachts dergroße Raub, die beiden Männer, die sich als Herren der Welt glauben, werden vor das Gericht auf dem größten Platz der Erde gebracht, vor die Menschen der Erde, und ihnen wird von denjenigen der Prozeß gemacht, die rebelliert haben. Die Männer der Wissenschaft, die von ihnen zu Sklaven der Macht und zur Beugung ihres Genies für den Tod der Brüder, verurteilt worden waren, werden die Ankläger sein. Dann wird die Reihe an die Verfolgten kommen. Hart wird das Urteilsten und der Mensch wird sich selbst in der Umarmung von Wissenschaft und Glaube wiederfinden.

Die Prozeßakten werden das Epos der Völker und für die Mildtätigen werden die Worte sanft, für die überheblichen Mächtigen schrecklich sein. Die entsandten Heere haben am Rand des Platzes angehalten. Die Waffen sind an jenem Tag besiegt, die der Erde, die des Himmels. (source: Pier Carpi)

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to King Henry II

The countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces which will have **abandoned their old customs to gain liberty**, but which will **in fact have enthralled themselves even more**, will secretly have wearied of their liberty. **Faith lost in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right**, and restoring the sanctity long promoted, with their pristine writing,

Et les côtrees villes, citez, regnes, & prouinces qui auront laissé les premieres voyes pour

le deliurer, se caftiuant plus profondement seront secrettement laschez de leur liberte, & parfaite religion perdue, commenceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, pour retourner à la dextre, & remettant la saintete proflgee de long temps, avec leur pristin escrit,

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -
Feldpostbriefe

People are becoming **poorer again without realizing it.**

Die Leute werden wider ärmer, ohne daß sie es merken.

Every day there are new laws and many will experience many things or even die as a result. Jeden Tag gibt's neue Gesetze u viele werden dadurch manches erleben oder gar sterben.

John of Jerusalem -

Everyone will be a true serf and will **believe himself to be a free man** and a knight.

The only ones to rise up will be those of the untamed cities and of the heretic faiths. But first of all they will be **defeated and burnt alive.**

Lactantius -

He will also **enwrap righteous men with the books of the prophets**, and thus **burn them**; and power will be given him to desolate the whole earth for forty-two months.

“Where they burn books, they burn people.”

– Heinrich Heine

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

That which was at first **bound, cast out and rent by many and various beaters** will be respected and honoured, and **its precepts will be listened to with reverence and love.**

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

The youth of the **seventh decade** will **imitate Christ.**

They will **grow their beards and hair**, wear white tunics, speak of Jesus' return, and wear out their feet in fatigued wanderings. They will **not be listened to, but they will be after the fall of harsh materialism**, after the great smoke.

[Hopi Seer] White Feather -

This is the Eighth Sign: You will see many youth, who **wear their hair long** like my people, come and join the tribal nations, to learn their ways and wisdom. [~~Hippie-Movement of the 1960s~~]

Simone Weil -

Gravity and Grace

"A method of purification: to pray to God, not only in secret as far as men are concerned, but with the thought that God does not exist. Piety with regard to the dead: to do everything for what does not exist."

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

Happy will they be who lend ear to the words of the Dead. (Who read good works and obey them.)

Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi -
An Idea Conquers the World, p.g. 182

It is **always easy to convince people of theories which seem to flatter them.**

Hitler, therefore, had no difficulty in convincing the German people that they were the aristocrats and natural leaders of the human race. Before this theory could become popular, there had also to be a hostile race at the other end of the scale. For the more people can look down on others the more superior they will feel themselves.

Anti-Semitism Throughout the Ages, p.g. 240

Anti-Semitism **flatters the non-Jews** by **giving them the consciousness of belonging to an aristocratic race, a privileged class.** The Jews constitute the background on which the picture of the Aryan is to be brought out in relief. The non-Jews thus get an opportunity of looking down on a group of men, **even when they themselves are standing on the lowest step of the social ladder.**

Albert Speer -
Spandau Diaries, p.g. 382

Strangely enough, it only now occurs to me, as I write this, that I felt no sense of infringement when authors and books were banned in the Third Reich: Thomas Mann, Franz Kafka, Sigmund Freud, Stefan Zweig, and many others. Quite the contrary, accepting such prescriptions **actually gave many Germans a feeling of elitist specialness.** An element of that attitude of renunciation [substitution] **that underlies all morality is certainly operative.** One **major secret of dictatorships lies in their ability to provide moralistic dressing for coercion** and so transform it into a satisfying experience.

Roman Christian European Emperor

Theodore Illion -
Darkness Over Tibet

"Even **the Powers of Evil** have their spiritual mission.

They **snatch souls** if men themselves give them up... **The devil** tempts, but he can **only seize souls that voluntarily yield to his temptation.** That is a law of the universe."

[Seer] Vasily Nemchin -

"A **ghoul sovereign**, a **bloodsucker** whose **beginning** will be like that of a **great warrior** and ends miserably as a **demon-possessed child-murderer.** A **bloody vampire** who will turn the country into a desert."

«государь-упырь, кровопийца, у которого начало будет как у великого воина, а окончание плачевно – как у одержимого бесами детоубийцы. Кровавый вампир, который превратит страну в пустыню».

<https://www.reviewofreligions.org/40404/muslims-said-it-first-ghoul/>

The term “ghoul” comes from the Arabic root 'ghala' meaning to 'seize' or 'snatch'. So “ghoul” basically means 'snatcher' like a grave-robber or people-snatcher. Interestingly, the word 'ghawl' is used for “intoxication”, something that 'snatches' away your senses.

Joachim of Fiore -

“Babylon will also be struck down, which is to say the people who are called Christians but are not” “The Antichrist has already been born in the city of Rome” “either Gog will be the Antichrist or **like a great emperor seduced by the Devil**”

[Seer] Waldviertler -

„Kaiser von Deutschland’ hat als Schulbub noch die Reden von Hitler im Radio gehört.“
As a schoolboy, the “**Emperor of Germany**” **listened to Hitler's speeches on the radio**.
[A man said to me, "If one doesn't understand German and therefore can't understand his speeches, one is deprived of a main source of proof about his character and intentions."]

<https://www.patheos.com/blogs/innewestdays/2023/11/joachim-and-the-antichrist/>

Before Joachim, it was largely taken for granted that the Antichrist would be Jewish. He was **resolute that the greatest Antichrist**, the one most other people would consider to be the Antichrist, would be a **Westerner and a Christian**. Antichrist and his followers would all be hypocritical Christians who professed Jesus’s teaching but refused to live their lives according to them. **His message to his fellow Christians** was clear: do not blame other religions and peoples for the rise of the Antichrist, for the worst Antichrist will **come from the ranks of Christianity itself**.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

And when he appeared on the platform in all the glamour of **youthful superhuman beauty** and power and, **with inspired eloquence**, expounded his universal program, the assembly was **carried away by the spell of his personality** and, **in an outburst of enthusiasm**, decided, even without voting, to give him the highest honor and to **elect him Roman Emperor**.

Russian *Primary Chronicle*: The Tale of Bygone Years

Later, during the reign of the Emperor Nero, a star like a spear in its shape shone over the same city of Jerusalem. This sign portended the attack of an army sent by the Romans. Again it happened **likewise in the reign of the Emperor Justinian that a star emitting rays appeared in the west**. Men called it the brilliant star, and it shone forth for twenty days. Subsequently a shower of stars fell from evening till dawn, so that all thought that **the stars of heaven were falling**, and **again the sun shone without light**. This portent **presaged rebellions and pestilences**, and was **fatal to mankind**.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 1:92

Under one, peace for all will be proclaimed everywhere,
but not long after **pillage and rebellion**,

Because of refusal (of a) town, by land and sea cut to pieces,
One third of a million corpses and captives.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 4:86

In the year that Saturn in water shall be allied (or in conjunction) with Sol,

An **all-powerful King**,

Shall be received and **anointed at Rheims and Aix/Aachen**, [France and Germany]

After conquest he shall [order the] **murder** [of] **innocent** persons.

L'An que Saturne en eau sera conjoint,

Avecques Sol le Roy fort & puissant,

A Rheims & Aix sera receu & oingt,

Après Conquestes meurtrira innocens.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

"He never revealed a sign of wrath or irritation at any offender, but with a gentle countenance and unruffled brow **gave the order to destroy myriads of innocent men**, to sack cities, to confiscate any amount of properties. One would think from this manner that the man had the mind of a lamb."

Prokopios -

Secret History

ἀλλὰ καὶ φόνων ἀριθμὸν ἄκριτον διὰ ταῦτα εἰργάζετο. ἐς μίαν γὰρ ἀμφὶ τῷ Χριστῷ δόξαν συναγαγεῖν ἅπαντας ἐν σπουδῇ ἔχων λόγῳ οὐδενὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἀνθρώπους διέφθειρε, καὶ ταῦτα ἐν τῷ τῆς εὐσεβείας προσχήματι πράσσων· οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἐδόκει φόνος ἀνθρώπων εἶναι, ἦν γε μὴ τῆς αὐτοῦ δόξης οἱ τελευτῶντες τύχοιεν ὄντες.

But he also committed countless murders for these reasons. For he was eager to gather all people together in one faith in Christ, and he did not spare other people at all **under the pretext of piety**; for he did not consider it murder to kill people, if those who died were **fortunate in gaining his glory**. [English translations included "he recklessly murdered all who dissented" and "if those whom he slew were not of the same belief as himself."]

"His ambition being to force everybody into one form of Christian belief, he wantonly destroyed everyone who would not conform, and that while keeping up a pretense of piety. For he did not regard it as murder so long as those who died did not happen to share his beliefs." translated by G. A. Williamson (1966) and Peter Sarris (2007)

Adolf Hitler -

Walther Hewel's Notes (1939), *Diary* (1941)

"Preach kindness, humility, and charity, and **under this motto**, millions have been burned

and tortured **with pious sayings**. The ancients openly admitted that they killed out of self-protection, revenge, and punishment. **Christians killed only out of love.**"

Predigt Güte, Demut und Nächstenliebe und hat unter diesem Motto Millionen verbrannt und verbrogelt mit frommen Sprüchen. Die Alten haben offen gesagt, daß sie aus Selbstschutz, aus Rache, aus Strafe töteten. Die Christen nur aus Liebe.

u/mj_flowerpower: (Austrian clairvoyant)

[Jun 3, 22] https://reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/v496hh/my_dreams_of_the_future/
Over the course of about 15 years I had very strange dreams (visions?) I wanted to share with you, because they are somewhat related to what is currently happening in the world (mostly Europe). I know that this is not directly related to conspiracies, but there's no other somewhat related place I can think of.

I tried to summarize the dreams and somewhat sort them into a cohesive way. The order is what makes the most sense to me. Although the dreams are mere fragments, only very loosely connected. It seems that many of the dreams follow the leader (read below).

I do not claim that these dreams have any significance, that they are prophecies or related to future events at all - it is just what I saw in my dreams.

A council of about 8 people (including the pope) are discussing the post-war order in Paris. They agree that a new form of European state has to be forged, and they chose the leader as a figurehead. **The leader will be crowned Roman Emperor in Paris** (France and Germany, the two uneven siblings, are united again)

[Interview, Nov 5, 22] Paris seems to play a huge role in my dreams. It was where the emperor was crowned. During the war he was east/to the right of this town. Later on he once said something like "*the two uneven siblings are united again*" after the union of France and Germany (the founding members of the empire) was proclaimed - I saw some sort of paper works and I think it was something like "*restauratio imperii*" written on it. I think it is one of the founding documents. [Sadly, due to Reddit transitioning from older chats to the new Chat in 2023, I am not able to take screenshots of our past interviews. I later added the Austrian seer on Telegram to continue our interview.]

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 4:54

Un Empereur naistra pres d'Italie,
Qui a l'Empire sera vendu bien cher,
Diront avec quels gens il se ralie,
Qu'on trouvera moins Prince que Boucher.

An Emperor shall be born near Italy,
Who shall cost the Empire dearly,
They shall say, "*what people he keepeth company!*"
He shall be found less a Prince, than a Butcher.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by *being in bad company*, and will most cruelly take the life of many men, and would kill many more if they were not hindered by **bodies having no soul**, that have

come **out of caverns** [shrastrs: bastions of the demonic underworld]—that is, *breastplates of iron*. (Revelation 9:9)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The ring of shrastrs is metageologically [метатеолоγически] connected with the lower layers of the Earth's crust, with its countervailing prominences; In Enrof, those regions are devoid of life: there is basalt, lava, and nothing else. But that is not true of the 4D world.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to Henry II

vn des horribles Roys temporels par ses adherans luy seront donnees telles louanges, qu'il aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne scauroit auoir du vin.

One of the **horrible temporal Kings** will be **given such praise by his adherents**, that he will have **shed more human blood of innocent** [righteous men of the assembly/council; it cannot be the clergy, there's no such thing as innocent clergy] **than anyone else could have spilled of wine**. This King will commit incredible crimes against the Church.

Seneca -

Letters to Lucilius

Man's highest good is attained, if he has fulfilled the good for which nature designed him at birth. And what is it which this reason demands of him? The easiest thing in the world, —to live in accordance with his own nature.

But this is turned into a hard task by the general madness of mankind; we push one another into vice. And how can a man be recalled to salvation, **when he has none to restrain him, and all mankind to urge him on?**

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History

Certainly an accurate reckoning of all those whom he destroyed would be impossible, I think, for anyone but God to make. Sooner could one number, I fancy, the sands of the sea than the men this Emperor murdered. Examining the countries that he made desolate of inhabitants, I would say he slew ~~a trillion people~~ ["**myriads and myriads and myriads were lost**"; Gr. μυριάδας μυριάδων μυρίας φημι ἀπολωλέναι]. For Libya, vast as it is, he so devastated that you would have to go a long way to find a single man, and he would be remarkable.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

Then he will come to Jerusalem, and all the Christians whom he cannot convert to his side he will kill by various torments, and he will place his own throne in the holy temple. He will restore the temple, now in ruins, which Solomon built to God **into its original form** and will **circumcise himself** and give out the lie that he is the son of the almighty

God.

After his birth in the city of Babylon, and **his arrival** at Jerusalem, **he will circumcise himself**, saying to the Jews, "I am the Messiah promised to you, who am come for your salvation, to gather together and protect you who were dispersed." Then all the Jews will rush together to him, thinking that they are accepting God, but they will be accepting the devil.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist "You see, the Jews, who regarded the Emperor as a true and perfect Israelite by blood, unexpectedly discovered that **he was not even circumcised**. The same day all Jerusalem, and next day all Palestine, were up in arms against him."

Joachim of Fiore -

"About the middle as I think of the silence of the night and the hour when **our lion [the Tsar of Russia] of the tribe of Judah** is estimated to have risen from the dead, [circa medium (ut opinor) noctis silentium et horam qua leo noster **de tribu Iuda** resurrexisse extimatur a mortuis,]

Ken Peters -

The **new world leader** then appeared on television. He spoke with great eloquence and charisma. He was soothing and promised answers to all current issues. He was smooth and extremely convincing. He was a consummate communicator. He was able to solve nearly all problems. He **explained how this removal of people was God's judgment upon them**.

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

"In the 2030's a man who will have gained a reputation as a "peacemaker," great in informational stature, and much admired, will emerge as the "war lord" of modern times. The entire nation will back him, believing that he who has been so strong in peace can also be victorious in war. He will have military power at his disposal and will possess greater might than anyone ever before him and will use it to combat the Red Chinese menace that will by that time be fighting in Russia and the Scandinavian countries. His **changeover from peacemaker to military genius and dictator** will be so sudden and abrupt and so absolute that people for the first time in modern history will wake up and realize that they have been had! For this will be why he entered politics!

Aesop -

[Fable] The Animals & the Plague

Once upon a time a severe plague raged among the animals. Many died, and those who lived were so ill, that they cared for neither food nor drink, and dragged themselves about listlessly. No longer could a fat young hen tempt Master Fox to dinner, nor a tender lamb rouse greedy Sir Wolf's appetite. At last the Lion decided to call a council. When all the animals were gathered together he arose and said:

"Dear friends, I believe the gods have sent this plague upon us as a punishment for our sins. Therefore, the most guilty one of us must be offered in sacrifice. Perhaps we may thus obtain forgiveness and cure for all."

u/mj_flowerpower: (Austrian clairvoyant)

[Interview, Nov 22, 22] When he had talks with people while he was in **this state** he was **most influential** to them - I think. He was talking calmly, his head facing darkness, **as if he saw or focused something not visible by the normal eye.**

As he once told a girl that interrupted him during one of his "sessions"- "*a window is not just a way to look out, but to see the world...*" **The window is one of the most** (if not the most) **dominant features in all the dreams.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Unflagging efforts of demonic forces weaved around Stalin an **impenetrable dark shroud of sorts.**

[Future incarnation] "His outward human appearance will remain almost the same, yet an **indescribable dread will be emanating from him**, even to those seeing him from a distance."

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 8:70

He shall come in ugly, wicked, infamous,
To tyrannise *Mesopotamia*, [Euphrates & Tigris]
He makes all friends by an adulteress Lady,
Foul, horrid, **black in his Physiognomie.**

Il entrera vilain, meschant, infame, Tyrannisant la *Mesopotamie*,
Tous amis fait d'Adulterine Dame, Tetre horrible noir de *Physiognomie*.

[Saint] Francis of Paola -

On the whole earth there shall be only
twelve kings,
one emperor,
and **one pope.** [Rapacious Eagle - St. Malachy]

[Seer] Holzhauser -

"Suddenly, **under the auspices of the rapacious eagle, he** [the Antichrist] **will rule with terror and severity;** the empire that is always the first to **fall into the mistakes** it wanted to avoid."

Mit einem Mal wird er unter dem **Zeichen** des **räuberischen Adlers** mit Schrecken und

Härte das Reich beherrschen, das immer am ersten in die Fehler fällt, die es vermeiden wollte.

Blavatsky -

[1887] *A Meeting with HPB* by Charles Johnston

<https://www.theosociety.org/pasadena/sunrise/42-92-3/th-hpbcj.htm>

"Mark my words! You will have such witch-tales as the Middle Ages never dreamt of. **Whole nations will drift insensibly into black magic**, with good intentions, no doubt, but paving the road to hell none the less for that!

Walter Lippmann -

An awareness that the great power we now possess is newly acquired is **the best antidote we can carry about with us against our moral and political immaturity**. That is what Germany and Japan, which also rose suddenly, did not do; those two mighty empires are in ruins because **their leaders and their people misjudged their newly acquired power**, and so misused it.

[Seer] Holzhauser -

Old states will perish and new ones will rise. **Under the wings of this rapacious eagle, the Roman Empire will be torn asunder**. As many will fight for precedence, everything will be overthrown.

Alte Staaten werden untergehen und neue sich erheben. Unter den **Flügeln** dieses **räuberischen Adlers** wird das römische Reich zerrissen werden. Weil viele um den Vorrang streiten, wird alles gestürzt werden.

[Seer] The Frenchman from Alsace -

Germany is torn apart and a new man emerges to lead and build the new Germany. Deutschland wird zerrissen, und ein neuer Mann tritt zutage, der das neue Deutschland leitet und aufrichtet.

[Dream, Jul 8, 21] u/**storm_of_light**: <https://i.imgur.com/rWeqXAp.png> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/og28xg/im_interested_in_all_of_your_apocalypse_themed/

The main portion of my dream was me walking toward a cliff as a **growing war of birds** gathered above my head. I specifically remember **lots of crows** but I think other types of birds were involved as well. It was getting crazy and I felt the need to take cover before they saw me and attacked. Before I found cover though, I came to the edge of the cliff where I could see out in the far distance a **massive black storm cloud with lightning and thunder**. I could suddenly see **this huge eagle** starting to emerge from the cloud and dragging its darkness with it, like **the eagle itself was made of the storm...** like they were one in the same. I was getting even more panicky at this point because I knew once this huge storm cloud/eagle reached the edge of the cliff, it would join in the fight with all the other birds and that's when shit was going to get real!

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1304215/pg8#pid26698702>

→ [Sep 28, 22] The **lawless one** will emerge with 3 key figures accompanying him, those are the 3 horsemen and the **10 kings will be his council**.

→ [Apr 15, 24] They would **awaken gifts**, the **lesser antichrists** and **Dajjal** are **possibly the 12 or 13 kings** that will accompany the main one.

[Saint] Hildegard (attributed) -

He will have **brothers** who are **also demons incarnate**, and **at the age of twelve**, they will distinguish themselves in brilliant achievements. [At age 12 Alexander the Great tamed a horse.]

[Jun 16, 23] *He's here, and he will claim the throne of Russia and introduce himself on the global stage.* <https://i.imgur.com/HcWAxxL.png> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/MarkMyWords/comments/14aqd2i/mmw_he_is_here_i_am_crying_i_am_so_scared_the_end/

•He just left an event I was at. He called himself Alex. He is around 6'4 Caucasian. He's **tall, lanky**, just remembering everything about him I know he is not human. Those **piercing blue eyes**. Insanely blue eyes, reddish brownish **curly hair**, absolutely massive hands, and he can do things. Things people should not be able to. Most of the greatest leaders in history had red hair.

•The way he does not care until you say something he corrects. No language issues either, he understands everything.

•He said something that scared me to my core. He said "Hell is not what you think it is. It isn't fire and multitudes suffering. It is cold and dark, and just you. I find comfort in that. You people will not." (Because he is not talking about death, he is talking about eternity.)

•LA (Louisiana) has not seen an 80 degree day in two months, he has made this place his domain... The weather is really f*cking weird right now, and the stars have even shifted in constellations.

The Dajjal: *Aquila rapax*

[Rapacious Eagle - St. Malachy]

[Hadith] Sahih al-Bukhari 7128, 3441 <https://sunnah.com/bukhari:7128>

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar

Allah's Messenger said, "While I was sleeping, I saw myself (in a dream) performing Tawaf/circumambulating around the Ka'ba. Behold, I saw a reddish-white man of brown complexion with lank hair, walking between two men, and water was dropping from his head. I asked, "Who is this?" They replied, "The son of Mary."

Then I turned my face to see another man with a **huge body, red complexion** and **curly hair** and **blind in one eye. His eye looked like a protruding out grape.** I asked, "Who is this?" They replied, **He is Ad-Dajjal.**" The Prophet added, "The man he resembled most is Ibn Qatan, a man from the tribe of Khuza'a."

Marie-Julie Jahenny -

Les Prophéties de La Fraudais

"This man is **short**, but **sturdily built**. His hair recedes back from his forehead, but his **hair is not grey** like that of the tall thin man. He has a **pointed beard** and a **ruddy complexion**. **His eyes are so large that they seem to pop out**. He looks ferocious." Celui-là est fort petit, gros de taille, le front un peu chauve, il est rouge de figure et porte une barbe en pointe. Le visage de cet homme est féroce.
<https://vk.com/@v.armanet-propheeties-de-la-fraudais>

[Seer] Rigord of St. Dennis -

"A man [**Dajjal**] will come forth from Elam [**Iran**] and will **assemble a multitude** of great forces, and will wage a great war against the nations, and he will not live long."

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 2944 <https://sunnah.com/muslim:2944>

Anas b. Malik reported that Allah's Messenger said:

The **Dajjal would be followed by seventy thousand Jews** of Isfahan [**Iran**] wearing Persian shawls.

Ezekiel 38:15 DRB "And then shalt come out of your place from the northern parts, you and many people with you, **all of them riding upon horses**, a great company and a mighty army." (1 Samuel 8:10-18 DRB "This will be the right of the king, that shall reign over you: **He will take your sons**, and put them in his **chariots**, and will **make them his horsemen**, and his running footmen to run before his chariots.)

[Saint] Ephraim of Edessa -

"Gog and Magog shall burst forth and come from the land, and Gog and Magog shall ascend to the mountain of Jerusalem, to place **their camp** there. And **their flying horsemen shall descend into Egypt**, and against the Indians. They shall **seize** an infinite body of men, of riches, of cattle and sheep, **for food for themselves**."

Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

Men will come out their graves turned into flying creatures; and they will attack other men, **taking their food from their very hand or table**.

[Hadith] Musnad Ahmad 12

It was narrated that Abu Bakr as-Siddeeq said:

The Messenger of Allah said:

"The Dajjal will emerge from a land in the east called Khurasan [**Iran**] and he will be followed by **peoples whose faces are like shields**." [hammered, burnished, beaming]

<https://sunnah.com/ahmad:12>

[Dream, Jun 27, 24] u/**Laeme96**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1dpq5ri/giant_eye_in_the_sky_dream/

So I had a dream last night (26th) and the dream started off with me and two other people riding down a highway somewhere. I look up and see what looked like a beautiful opaque galaxy in the sky, very vivid colors and beautiful stars. But as I looked up at the sky coming felt really off, and it stayed that way for what seemed like forever. Suddenly the

sky started to “glitch” in its appearance flashing from the beautiful galaxy of deep blue, purples, and very pastel but still bright colors to this **giant eye in the sky** that wasn’t only eerie but very powerful feeling. The dream continues though and as I look down at the two others I’m in the vehicle

with, **their faces are a really bright yellow with a lot of distortion**. Distortion in sagging skin, bulging eyes, mouths that didn’t fit their face.

So I started freaking out completely and they were just fine, telling me to calm down that I was seeing stuff. Pressing forward the dream flashed to us being in a parking lot with a group of people when someone pulled me to the side and asked if I could see the eye too. He pulled out a mirror and showed me myself and I too looked exactly like I had seen the people in the car. I was very scared and then I remember people chasing me because I knew “the truth” to something. But then I freaked out and woke up. The dream has me shaken because I’ve never had something fake like a dream be that vivid...

[Nov 19, 25] u/**deadlightshero**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1p153e3/the_second_coming/

I had this dream sometime between 2018 and 2019. I was standing on the top of a lush green hill, one of six or seven hills forming a circle around an even greener valley filled with trees. My hill was the only one with anything on it. The others were completely empty. Behind me stood a blue house with white trim and a wraparound porch centered on the second floor.

The sky was bright and peaceful, and I felt a deep sense of peace myself. Then the **clouds began to gather and thicken**. A shadow started forming within them, and at first I felt joy, believing it might be the second coming of Christ. The **sky shifted to purple and orange**, and the figure emerging from the darkened clouds took a distinct shape: the Sphinx of Giza. I **understood immediately** that it was not Christ, but the Antichrist.

The landscape shifted into the Arizona desert of my childhood. Above us, the Sphinx hovered forward, and **blue flame-like spirit creatures shaped like greyhound dogs** chased and attacked people. I saw chaos and violence unfolding everywhere. Even nature turned against mankind as I saw a tree reach its branches into a home and pull a man out of a chimney.

In 2024, I encountered W. B. Yeats’s “The Second Coming,” which described imagery that matched what I saw:

W. B. Yeats -

The Second Coming

Turning and turning in the widening gyre
The falcon cannot hear the falconer;
Things fall apart; the centre cannot hold;
Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world,
The blood-dimmed tide is loosed, and everywhere
The ceremony of innocence is drowned;
The best lack all conviction, while **the worst** Are **full of passionate intensity**.

Surely some revelation is at hand;
Surely the Second Coming is at hand.
The Second Coming!
Hardly are those words out
When a vast image out of Spiritus Mundi [the spirit

of the world] Troubles my sight: somewhere in sands of the desert
A shape with lion body and the head of a man, A gaze blank and pitiless as the sun, Is
moving its slow thighs, while all about it Reel **shadows of the indignant desert birds**.
The darkness drops again; but now I know That twenty centuries of stony sleep Were
vexed to nightmare by a rocking cradle, And what rough beast, its hour come round at
last, Slouches towards Bethlehem to be born?

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

Aber die zahlreichen unedelen Vögel, die den langen Kampf überlebt hatten, schrieen
jetzt laut, weil es kalt und immer dunkeler auf der Erde wurde; und sie sagten, der weiße
Vogel trage daran die Schuld und daß sie ihn deshalb ermordet hätten. Und sie verkehrten
also, was gewesen war, und leugneten ihre Schuld.

But the **numerous ignoble birds** that had survived the long battle **now cried out loudly**
because it was getting cold and darker and darker on earth; and they said that the **white**
bird was to blame for this and that they had therefore murdered him. And so they
reversed what had happened and **denied their guilt**.

Celsus -
Origen's *Against Celsus*

The first point relating to the Jews which is fitted to excite wonder, is that they should
worship the heaven and the angels who dwell therein, and yet pass by and neglect its
most venerable and powerful parts, as the sun, the moon, and the other heavenly bodies,
both fixed stars and planets, as if it were possible that 'the whole' could be God, and yet
its parts not divine.

Plotinos -
The Enneads

Their [**Essenes**] own soul, the soul of the least of mankind, they declare deathless, divine;
but the entire heavens and the stars within the heavens have had no communion with the
Immortal Principle, though these are far purer and lovelier than their own souls. Yet they
are not blind

to the order, the shapely pattern, the discipline prevailing in the heavens, since **they are**
the loudest in complaint of the disorder that troubles our earth.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

And some realized that the **white bird** had also been a shield against the **dark power**. So
the **envious birds** had slaughtered what had been light as protection against **the darkness**.
Now they all became victims of the Lord of Shadows [Gagtungr].

Und manch einer erkannte, daß der weiße Vogel auch Schutzschirm gegen die dunkle
Macht gewesen war. Was also licht gewesen war, zum Schutz vor der Finsternis, das
hatten die neidischen Vögel geschlachtet. Jetzt wurden sie alle Opfer des Herrn der
Schatten.

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 30, 22] The world leaders and the people of the world, **fear a strong Russia** because **they know what Russia is**. It is the **last bastion of light in the world** and it's why **historically Russia has been the land of saints** it seems.

☞ [Oct 31, 22] The **antichrist** will be a great mystical military leader, preach of peace and things, then once Russia falls as the last bastion and light of God, that's when he would reveal his true nature.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20180911114830/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1217655/pg1>

☞ [Sep 7, 18] So a few months back before the whole of Jerusalem to Israel situation, I saw a man walking in the desert he looked a bit like Christ. However, he was not as with each step he took the footstep turned to this black goo, an ocean of blood followed him and there were storm clouds.

This time I saw him again but **there were Ravens** and the Ravens were speaking a language that almost sounded Arabic. When some of them landed on the sand they turned into these **humanlike creatures that had black long hair, their skin was grey and almost ash like**, for some reason I knew they were Djinn. When I looked at the man he no longer seemed like Christ instead he began to walk funny and one of his eyes was covered, and I noticed one of the Ravens with an eye in its beak. Part of me felt the evil this man radiated, part of me knew nothing about him and yet there was another part of me that knew he was The Antichrist.

[Dream, Jul 8, 21] u/**storm_of_light**: <https://i.imgur.com/rWeqXAp.png> - https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/og28xg/im_interested_in_all_of_your_apocalypse_themed/

The main portion of my dream was me walking toward a cliff as a **growing war of birds** gathered above my head. I specifically remember **lots of crows** but I think other types of birds were involved as well. It was getting crazy and I felt the need to take cover before they saw me and attacked. Before I found cover though, I came to the edge of the cliff where I could see out in the far distance a **massive black storm cloud with lightning and thunder**. I could suddenly see **this huge eagle** starting to emerge from the cloud and dragging its darkness with it, like **the eagle itself was made of the storm...** like they were one in the same. I was getting even more panicky at this point because I knew once this huge storm cloud/eagle reached the edge of the cliff, it would join in the fight with all the other birds and that's when shit was going to get real!

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

<https://imgur.com/a/Txg7bqW>

<https://web.archive.org/web/20231210005322/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1297643/pg3#pid26202263>

☞ [Nov 9, 21] I said "If this white Tsar is here, then who is the opposite" and that is when I was given a dream about the antichrist and it was very terrifying. Basically, he was a man walking the desert, he looked like the christ we're all used to seeing and there were storm clouds following. The sand behind him was turning to tar and blood, and

above him he had these **crowns just endless numbers of them** chanting creepy things. Once he noticed me I literally got yanked out of the dream by some force!

When I asked: who he is?, I was told that he is the **Dajjal**, the man of lawlessness, the beast that walks the Earth and **soon will sit upon the throne**. When I asked: what throne? why is there a throne?

I was basically informed it was **the throne of a fisherman**, and when I looked up what it meant I drew links to Peter and the Catholic Church. So it kind of made sense, especially what the Vatican is trying to do now...

[Seer] Rasputin - "**When a man comes to Rome with a mark on his forehead**, the bells of the world will toll, but few will notice that it is **Death ringing** them. A subtle deception is being prepared for the world, for the mouse will elude the cat and the cat will be eaten by the mouse. (At this time, glory will quickly pass. And the suffering will quickly pass. Caesars will flow like river water, and words will become clouds.)

Когда в Рим придёт человек с отметиной на лбу, будут звонить колокола мира, но мало кто заметит, что звонит в них смерть. Тонкий обман готовится для всего мира, ибо мышь ускользнёт от кота, и кот будет съеден мышью. В это время быстро пройдёт слава.

The man with the mark on his forehead **will be laid on the altar**, but when the fifth ear of grain is about to be poured, **the man with the mark will be laid on the bare ground**, and a feast will be made of his meat. (See hadith Jami' at-Tirmidhi 3156, Sahih al-Bukhari 4730, Sahih Muslim 2849a)

Человек с отметиной на лбу будет положен на алтарь, но когда ещё только должен будет налиться пятый колос, человек с отметиной будет положен на голую землю, и из его мяса сделают пиршество.

Narrated Abu Sa'id Al-Khudri:

Death would be brought forward on the Day of Resurrection in the form or shape of a (mixed) black and white ram (a white-coloured ram), **until it is halted upon the barrier [Barzakh]** between Paradise and the Fire. (Abu Kuraib made this addition: Then it would be made to stand between the Paradise and the Hell.)

Then a call maker will call out to the people of Paradise and the people of Hell and ask, "Do you recognize this?" They will say, "Yes, **this is Death**." By then all of them will have seen it. **Then it will be laid down and slaughtered.**

Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) then recited this verse pointing with his hand to this (material) world: "And warn them of the Day of distress when their affairs would be decided, while (now) **they are in a state of carelessness** (i.e. the people of the world) and they do not believe." (19.39)

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 2:2

The blue head shall do the white head,

As much evil as France had done them good,

Dead at the Sails yard, a great one was hang'd on a Tree,

When a King taken by his own [men], shall say, how much? [money for his ransom]

La teste blue [or glue? i.e. birdlime] sera la teste blanche,
Autant de mal que France a fait leur bien,
Mort à l'Anthene, grand pendu fus la branche,
Quand prins des siens, le Roy dira combien.

Centuries 3:55

In the year **that one-eye shall Reign in France**,
The Court shall be in a very hard trouble,
The great one of Blois shall kill his friend,
The Kingdom shall be in an ill case, and double doubt.

En l'an qu'un s'il en France Regnera,
La Cour sera en un bien fascheux trouble,
Le grand de Blois son amy tuera,
Le Regne mis en mal & doubte double.

Centuries 9:73

In Foix [**French town**] shall come a **King with a cerulean Turban**,
And shall Reign before Saturn is revolved,
Then a **King with a White Turban shall make Bizance to quake**,
[Byzantium-Constantinople-Istanbul]
Sol, Mars, Mercury, being near the top of the Mast. [9:36]

Dans Foix entrez Roy Cerulée Turban,
Et regnera moins evolu Saturne,
Roy Turban Blanc, Bizance coeur ban,
Sol, Mars, Mercure, pres la Hurne.

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

➡ [Feb 14, 23] "The Turban guys that Nostradamus predicts are the two leaders of the Islamic nations in the future that will do battle. So basically **at times** Nostradamus **confused localised prediction to a specific region or group**, with global predictions."
<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1304215/pg10#pid26890050>

[Dream, June 2007] u/**monicamary87**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/tsx626/dream_of_war/

<https://web.archive.org/web/20130509064247/http://www.apocalyptic.org/our-fault/dream-of-world-war.php>

The sky was dark and was lined with lights from planes. **Thousands of planes were flying over head in lines across the sky**. All of a sudden I was running down the street to my parents house, there was chaos all around me. It was happening all over the world. People getting killed in the streets. I knew they were bombing and shooting people outside.

I remember running away and being trapped on the rooftop of a building and seeing men being captured with cages being put on their heads and bees inserted into the cages.

I realise that the army killing people have starving dogs, which are finding people hiding and eating them. All of a sudden I was together with a huge crowd of people, we were all in an underground car park with high ceilings.

When I looked up I saw a red flag with a star and a moon on it. There was a man dressed as a **general** all in grey and he was grinning down at all of us. I **knew he was Russian** for some reason.

I know he is Russian, a red flag with a crescent moon and a star comes into my head. But he **starts talking in French**. I see a map with stars placed on all the countries in various parts of them. Then I woke up.

[Feb 14, 25] u/**Aggressive-Rock5091**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/lip6qa7/i_think_my_wife_had_a_dream_about_antichrist/

I want to share something my wife just told me about a dream that left her deeply shaken. I usually take her dreams seriously **because she has a rare, raw goodness about her**—something almost otherworldly. I sometimes wonder if she has a strange connection to "alternative realities," if I can put it that way. Over the years, she has shared some truly bizarre experiences, ones that most people would dismiss outright. But I believe her, because she isn't a liar. Couple weeks ago, she had an incredibly vivid dream—so real that she could **recall every detail with unsettling clarity**. In the dream, a man appeared before her. He was large, with **thick, curly hair**. One of his eyes was almost bulging out, and he had followers standing at his right and left. Written on his forehead was the word "Kafir" (in Arabic), which translates to "non-believer." He demanded that she worship him, claiming that he was God. But despite the intensity of the moment, she stood her ground. Again and again, she refused, denying his claim.

When she told me about it, my first thought was to ask if she had recently come across anything related to this story—because the description matches the well-known narrative of the Dajjal (the Antichrist in Islamic tradition). But she said no. And I believe her, because over the past couple of months, she has barely had time to pick up her phone—she's been fully devoted to caring for our newborn.

[Dream, Oct 22, 20] u/**im_probably_garbage**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/jg0qvdshe_will_be_is_the_avatar_of_the_angel_of_mercy/

My fiancée and I were together in a world that I would describe as post-apocalyptic. The **sky was ashen and ruddy**. The buildings were dilapidated and destroyed. At several points, I remember seeing **demonic/zombie-like entities in the streets**. We ran from these entities and entered a building. It was burnt, dilapidated and creepy but it was safer than the streets. We were being hunted by something or someone. We weren't sure what to do and were extremely frightened, and our pursuers were closing in. They had been searching the rooms one by one.

You know that thing that happens sometimes, when you leave your body in a dream and see another "scene" or part of the dream happening at the same time? At this point, that happened. I saw **someone I understood to be both the Antichrist and the Devil**

standing on the roof of the building in which we were hiding. A voice said something to the effect of “there have been **eight letters sent**, and **Michael is considering intervention**.” The man acted like it didn’t matter, and ordered all of his soldiers to search the building for us. As they were searching, the dream came to an abrupt end. I was holding my fiancée, and I said “I understand, she is to be the avatar of the **angel of mercy**.”

Louis Moreau Gottschalk -
Notes of a Pianist

A Lima lady, a neighbor, arrived at the pharmacy at six o’clock this morning to take care of the sick. For twelve hours she has had no food, no rest; her white hands are stained with the blood of all these horrible wounds. She has given the most **sympathetic attention**, and is everywhere like the **angel of charity**. (The priests are missing this morning.) Many of the unfortunate creatures are at the point of death. She was kneeling beside them and telling them everything that might console and ameliorate their anguish.

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 2937a <https://sunnah.com/muslim:2937a>

We said: Allah's Messenger, how long would he [Dajjal] stay on the earth?

He said: **For forty days, one day like a year and one day like a month and one day like a week** and the rest of the days would be like your days. We said: Allah's Messenger, would one day's prayer suffice for the prayers of day equal to one year? Thereupon he said: No, but you **must make an estimate of time** (and then observe prayer).

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

The day will revolve like an hour, the week like a day, the month like a week, and the year like a month. For human deceitfulness has caused the elements to become tense, to rush and strain even more, so that the number prophesied by God for the eighth age may quickly come to an end. (That is, the eighth millennium since the creation of the world).

День будет вращаться как час, неделя - как день, месяц - как неделя и год - как месяц. Ибо лукавство человеческое сделало то, что и стихии стали напряженными, начали еще более спешить и напрягаться, чтобы поскорее окончилось прореченное Богом число для восьмого числа веков. (Т. е. на восьмое тысячелетие от сотворения мира).

[Healer] Philippe Nizier -

Il y a deux voies: la voie mentale et la voie du Père.

There are two ways: the mental way and the way of the Father.

So the **Count of Saint-Germain**, who is dead now, **certainly lived a very long time**. It's **not by magic**. You have to eat very little meat, drink no alcohol, abstain from women and **never get angry. Then you can take the body of a young man several times over**.

Ainsi le comte de Saint-Germain, qui est mort maintenant, a certainement vécu très longtemps. Ce n’est pas par la magie. Il faut manger très peu de viande, ne pas boire d’alcool, s’abstenir des femmes, ne jamais se mettre en colère. Alors on peut prendre le corps d’un jeune homme plusieurs fois de suite.

Countess Constance -

Reminiscences

“I was led into a little snug room on the ground floor of a substantial house, where two lamps and a gas stove glowed like a triple star. I smelt Turkish tobacco strongly, and behind the red disk of a cigarette I saw the broad and impressive countenance of Madame Blavatsky. Short and redundant, and swathed rather than fitted in black silk, she is a very remarkable figure. The dark almost swarthy face looks a little heavy at first (**my immediate impression was of a feminine reincarnation of Cagliostro**), with its wide nostrils, large soft eyes, and full and weighty lips. But by and by it shows itself a mobile and expressive face, very sympathetic and very intellectual.”

Eliphas Levi -

Pregnant women are, more than others, under the influence of the astral [etheric] light, which **assists in the formation of their child**, and constantly presents to them the reminiscences of forms with which it is filled. It's thus that very virtuous women deceive the malignity of observers by equivocal resemblances. **They often impress upon the fruit of their marriage an image which has struck them in a dream**, and thus are the same physiognomies perpetuated from age to age.”

Henry Cornelius Agrippa -

As the **imagination of a woman with child impresseth the mark of the thing longed for upon her infant**, and the imagination of a man bit with a mad Dog, impresseth upon his urine the image of Dogs.

Montaigne -

On the Power of the Imagination

<https://www.bbc.co.uk/dna/mb6music/A471133>

And although it may be no new thing to see horns grow in the night on one who had none when he went to bed, nevertheless the case of Cyprus, King of Italy, is noteworthy, who, after he had been present during the day, with great zest, at a bull-fight, and had **dreamed all night of horns, produced them on his head by force of the imagination**. [Vol I, Chapter XXI]

Exodus 34:29 DRB/DRA "And when Moses came down from the mount Sinai, he held the two tables of the testimony, and he knew not that **his face was horned** from the conversation of the Lord."

Sophia Parnok -

At Times Our Premonitions (1911)

"At times our premonitions, at times our recollections uncover to our souls a world beyond our knowledge: we like the features of **the faces we have dreamed of**, the voices and the hues that make our hearts responsive; and **often all our lives, we yearn for them in secret**."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The penultimate time he had appeared on the historical arena **in the same form**, as Dostoevsky, with his genius metahistorical sagacity, had impressed upon his "Great Inquisitor":

Dostoevsky -

The Brothers Karamazov

"He is tall, gaunt-looking old man of nearly four-score years and ten, with a stern, withered face, bushy grey eyebrows, and deeply sunken eyes, from the cavity of which glitter two fiery sparks."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Sometimes, Stalin is as though intensely peering into the distance...

The narrow oval of the childish face had long been **replaced with a well-defined square**: this can be explained with a gradual development of the crushingly strong jaws capable, it seems, of grinding stones. And there is something else quite bewildering and worrisome: the skull! The skull! What do these uncanny protuberances of the head contain, what are these unique proportions all about?

🔗 Anatoly Lunacharsky -

Revolutionary Silhouettes

Catching sight of Lenin's head the sculptor Aronson was enraptured and begged Lenin to allow him at least to sculpt a medallion of his head. He pointed out to me the amazing resemblance between Lenin and Socrates. I should add, **incidentally, that Lenin bore a much closer likeness to Verlaine than to Socrates**. A big nose and thick lips give Lenin something of a Tartar look, which in Russia is of course easily explicable.

But **exactly the same or nearly the same nose and lips** are to be found in Socrates, a fact particularly noticeable in Greece, where a similar cast of features was usually only attributed to satyrs.

What's there to be learned from this strange parallel between a Greek philosopher, a great French poet, and a great Russian revolutionary?

(If it indicates anything at all, then it shows that similar features may indeed be found in men who are perhaps of an equal rank of genius, but of a totally different cast of mind...)

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

Now in physique, **Justinian** was neither tall nor short, but of average height; not thin, but moderately plump; his face was round, and **not bad looking**, for he had good color, even when he fasted for two days. To make a long description short, he **much resembled Domitian**, Vespasian's son.

John Malalas -

Justinian was shortish, big-chested, well-nosed, white, **curly-haired**, round-faced, **handsome**, balding in front, florid-faced, mixed-grey hair on scalp and beard.

Chronicon Paschale

The appearance of **Justinian** the emperor was diminutive, broad-chested, pale, thin-haired, balding at the front, round-faced, **handsome**, of florid complexion, slightly smiling, with grey-flecked hair, a smooth chin after the Roman fashion, a shapely nose, and palish skin.

Antichrist's Physical/Facial Appearance:

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

"Receive thou my spirit! As **before my spirit gave birth to thee in beauty**, so now it gives birth to thee in power."

And when he appeared on the platform in all the glamour of **youthful superhuman beauty** and power and, **with inspired eloquence**, expounded his universal program, the assembly was **carried away by the spell of his personality** and, **in an outburst of enthusiasm**, decided, even without voting, to give him the highest honor and to **elect him Roman Emperor**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

He will be **handsome with some striking yet uncanny beauty**. It must be said that it will be **hard to identify his nationality** or even race **by his facial features**, so he will appear like a synthetic embodiment of the entirety of humanity.

[Interview] *Conversations with Nostradamus*, Vol. 2

Dolores: *Well, does Nostradamus tell you who this young dark man is?*

John Feeley: The man is **probably one of the most handsome man** I've ever seen. His **beauty is almost ethereal**. If he walked into a room, people's eyes would automatically be drawn to him. **His beauty is almost transcendental**, in a sense. It doesn't look human. His **skin and his features are flawless**. He's kind of tall but well proportioned.

Judith (clairvoyant) -

Conversations with Nostradamus, by Dolores Cannon

He is very fair, **very handsome**. Fair, not in coloring, just very nice-looking. Very open, **very warm-looking**. A **beautiful face**. Incredible eyes. He has dark hair and the darker complexion, but it's not that real deep Indian skin tone.

Ken Peters -

The man that I saw on the television, the man that could do signs and wonders and fix all the problems, I will never forget his face. As long as I live I will never forget his face. He was almost too perfect. For lack of better terms, **he was the most handsome man** I had ever seen. This man had everything going together for him, everything. **He had kind of a chiseled look about his face**. And everything about his appearance was almost perfect. When he spoke, there was a very strange quality about him. Although this man did not act necessarily prideful, he was very brash.

Leni Riefenstahl -

Memoirs, p.g. 266 <https://i.imgur.com/SO2vNWE.png>

The stranger who stood in the corridor, pressing his forehead against the glass pane of the closed door, was an **officer in a mountain infantry uniform, still young**, perhaps in his **early thirties**, and with something cocky about his expression. **His chiselled features were marked by scars, and I felt an unusually powerful attraction as well as fear**, and I avoided his eyes. I tried to fall asleep and wipe the experience away, and when the train stopped at Innsbruck I noticed that the place where the man had been standing was empty.

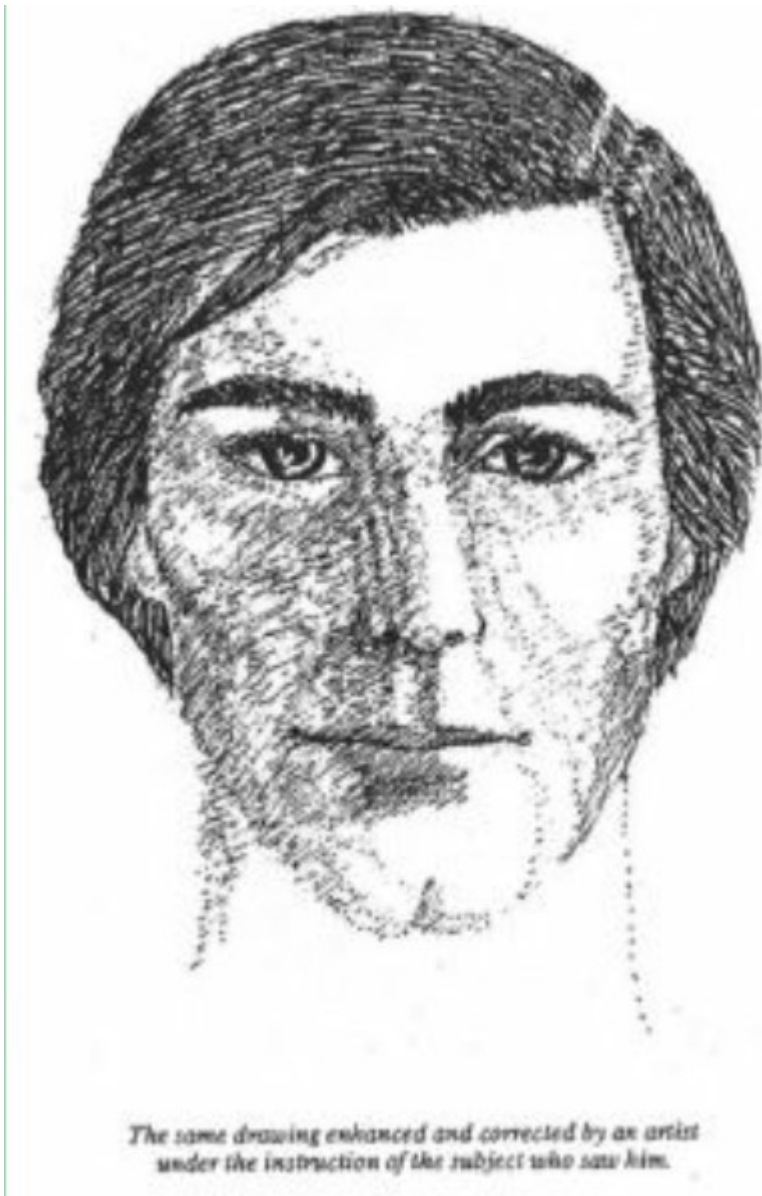
[Interview] *Conversations with Nostradamus*, Vol. 3

Dolores: *Will this man also be a puppet?*

Judith: (Long pause) "This is going to sound very strange, but it is the impression that comes through. At first when I started to answer your question, there was just a 'no.' But my **first reaction was feeling very drawn to him**. It was that magnitude of his presence. There was an energy about him that was very **warm** and loving and **gentle**. I wanted to go in to be sheltered by him, drawn to him, whatever. That was the first reaction."

Dolores: *But the young man doesn't feel like that, does he?*

Judith: He didn't in the beginning. That first look. It's as if all this is symbolic. The first look was so enticing, so seducing, that **whomever was looking in his direction was magnetized**. And only after you continued to look for a while, were you able to not feel that anymore, not be drawn up in that. But the first reaction was to be drawn to him.



[Feb 16-17, 25] u/**Southwestseer**: (clairvoyant) <https://imgur.com/sZCt10L>

I agree with what she [Judith] was saying.

I felt that same magnetism, the initial attraction. But I could not seem to dismiss their eyes. The longer I looked, the darker they appeared.

I could feel it partially, I was cut off because they are protected by something. There've been instances in the past where outside forces wouldn't let me tap into a person at all. Some people I believe are divinely protected. Or they protect themselves or have some sort of demons or energy using that to do bidding, or being controlled.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 8:70

He shall come in ugly, wicked, infamous,
To tyrannise *Mesopotamia*, [[Euphrates & Tigris](#)]

He makes all friends by an adulteress Lady,
Foul, horrid, **black in his Physiognomie**.

Il entrera vilain, meschant, infame, Tyrannisant la *Mesopotamie*,
Tous amis fait d'Adulterine Dame, Tetre horrible noir de *Physiognomie*.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Unflinching efforts of demonic forces weaved around Stalin an **impenetrable dark shroud of sorts**.

[[Future incarnation, circa 23rd-24th century](#)] "His outward human appearance will remain almost the same, yet an **indescribable dread will be emanating from him**, even to those seeing him from a distance."

[Dream, 2000] u/c [stina_74](#):

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/3ab7c4/this_dream_i_had_a_long_time_ago/
The first level of the dream was me in a movie theater, I was on the right side in the third or fourth row from the back. I was looking at the screen and the others in their seats. When the doors behind me opened and a man in a white suit came in. He had white hair and skin like an albino. I told myself **this is how he sees himself, with cuts all over his face**. This is how evil sees itself.

He walks down the aisle and people start dying. At the end of the aisle he turns and raises his arms and tilts his head back. He thinks he is the antichrist.

The dream shifts and I'm on the sidewalk, people are walking around, cars are going by. I look up and the white man is across the street just walking along. I cross and follow him. He goes to his **apartment**. While inside he becomes something different, like an animal. He eats like a dog from a bowl on the floor. **This is how he sees himself, a beast**.

[Dream, Sep 15, 22] u/[aeristdoji](#):

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/xevm3t/leopard_dream/

This is a recording of an old dream I had around August 24, 2019:

The dream began outdoors, I was walking on a sidewalk and I saw a **leopard** with wings and a **very large scar on its face**. And it gnashed its teeth at me in anger. And many people loved the leopard more than me. And it was clearly a really bad **leopard** though, it was certainly evil, but the public preferred the **leopard** over me. And then I saw a **lion which was roaring** really loudly towards a building. It **roared twice** and its **roars were extremely loud**. (The **lion** was outside the entrance of the building, it might have had automatic doors to open the building. But the lion was far back near the road/sidewalk in front of the building, and it was loudly roaring in the direction of the building a couple times I think around twice total.)

Dolores Cannon -

Conversations with Nostradamus

"Judith is a **psychic** [[clairvoyant](#)] who has been working for several years on a continuing research project with a nationally-known psychic research institute. She is well respected

and reliable in her work with them, and also in her work helping police agencies with the solving of crimes.

She explained that in her second career as a psychic, she had worked with police and detectives in helping to solve cases. While working with them she had often used the police composite kits to construct the features she was seeing in her mind.

In her experiments with the psychic institute, Judith has been subjected several times to brain-wave tests involving instruments to record the activity of her brain during out-of-body travel and psychic experimentation. She was **familiar with the sensations of the different altered state levels...**

I became acquainted with her by phone after she had **read Volume One**; we had several conversations. (She had **not read Volume Two** of that book.)

In 1991 she made arrangements for me to come to her city and give lectures, workshops and a book signing. While I was there, Judith said she would like to attempt to contact "Nostradamus". Since I had not expected to make any contact while I was on my trip, I had not prepared a list of questions... It had been suggested by others that I try to obtain a drawing of the Anti-Christ from one of my subjects.

Now as I worked with Judith, the possibility again arose. **She had seen the Anti-Christ in great detail** in a three-quarter profile... She said it was a shame someone couldn't just take a photograph of what she saw in her mind because it was so clear...

Judith (clairvoyant) -

Conversations with Nostradamus, by Dolores Cannon

I am not quite sure of the words to describe him. I have never been good at physical descriptions. His eyes are dark, with very black eyebrows. His skin is a bit fairer than it seems it should be, considering the part of the world that he is from, but I'm not sure he is outside a great deal.

His hair is dark, straight, and parted on the left side. It is cut the way someone in business would cut it. His cheekbones are high. His jaw line is short. There's something about the proportion of his cheek bones to his eyes. It's as if his jaw line is slightly shorter than it should be. That his face should perhaps be a little longer to be more balanced. It is almost a combination of a squarish face and a rectangle, at the same time. Instead of being in balance and proportion, it is off a bit.

I was curious to see his whole form, and not just his face. He seems to be of a rather slight build. I am unclear as to his height, because there is not much to compare to. But I would say he is around 5 feet, 10 inches. It is not that he is a small man, but he is not a large man either. His frame is small or thin or wiry.

His features are delicate in a sense. That's why I was talking about the small bones. He's not effeminate. It's as if his whole body type belies the power that he might possess at a later time. It's as if it's an anomaly. He's not a huge, fierce, muscular individual that one might associate with someone of power. It is almost the exact opposite of what you would expect.

[Interview] *Conversations with Nostradamus*, Vol. 3

Dolores: As you look at the man, is there anything that is different or distinctive about the body?

Judith: He slouches a bit.

I realize that is not very much, but it's as if his **whole demeanor is one that would be the opposite of what you would expect**, considering what he is to become. This is part of what would throw you off balance. **There's a casualness and a relaxed air about him.** He looks like any other young man.

He is attractive, not so much to me personally, but yes, he is an attractive man. But there's something missing in his jaw. It's as if there's about an inch missing in the rest of his face. The proportion is not there that should be.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

To such an extent was the Roman state being brought to nothing, what with the tyrant's temperament, which **seemed too easy-going**, and Theodora's, which was harsh and implacable. For an **easy-going temperament meant instability**, whilst an implacable one made action impossible.

Justinian **never revealed a sign of wrath or irritation** at any offender, but with a **gentle countenance** and unruffled brow **gave the order to destroy myriads of innocent men**, to sack cities, to confiscate any amount of properties. One would think from this manner **that the man had the mind of a lamb**. If, however, anyone tried to propitiate him and in supplication beg him to forgive his victims, he would grin like a wild beast, and woe betide those who saw his teeth thus bared!

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"**One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by being in bad company**, and will most cruelly take the life of many men, and would kill many more...

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to Henry II

vn des horribles Roys temporels par ses adherans luy seront donnes telles louanges, qu'il aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne scauroit auoir du vin.

One of the **horrible temporal Kings** will be **given such praise by his adherents**, that he will have **shed more human blood of innocent** [righteous men of the assembly/council; it cannot be the clergy, there's no such thing as innocent clergy] **than anyone else could have spilled of wine**. This King will commit incredible crimes against the Church.

Dolores Cannon -

Conversations with Nostradamus, Vol. 3

Judith also wanted to explain the strange sensations she felt during this work with Nostradamus... She said she had never experienced the sensation that occurred during these visits with Nostradamus. **It was as though she was in two places at once**, and it created a strange feeling in her head. She was positive that if similar machines were hooked up to her during these sessions, that something unusual would definitely register.

Judith described it as though she was **functioning on three levels**. She was vaguely aware of me back in the apartment. She was more aware of Nostradamus and his room. The third level happened when she entered the mirror. It was a sensation of disorientation and vertigo. She also felt that this strange sensation might be frightening to someone who was unfamiliar with working in altered states. Through logic and her many years of experimentation she intuitively knew she was in no danger...

Itzhak Bentov -

Stalking the Wild Pendulum

All that was described above may happen to people spontaneously, that is, to people who do not meditate. However, it is usually associated then with much more trauma and results very frequently in the hospitalization of such people. The usual diagnosis will be schizophrenia. **The reason for this is that they have been catapulted suddenly into a situation in which they are functioning in more than one reality.**

They can see and hear things occurring in our neighboring realities, that is, the astral or other higher realities, because their "frequency response" has been broadened. However, since they did not have a gradual systematic evolution that meditation affords, they can't handle the situation. The onslaught of information may be overwhelming, and they begin to **mix and confuse two or three realities.**

Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi -

An Idea Conquers the World, p.g. 182

It is **always easy to convince people of theories which seem to flatter them.**

Hitler, therefore, had no difficulty in convincing the German people that they were the aristocrats and natural leaders of the human race. Before this theory could become popular, there had also to be a hostile race at the other end of the scale. For the more people can look down on others the more superior they will feel themselves.

Anti-Semitism Throughout the Ages, p.g. 240

Anti-Semitism **flatters the non-Jews by giving them the consciousness of belonging to an aristocratic race, a privileged class.**

The Jews constitute the background on which the picture of the Aryan is to be brought out in relief. The non-Jews thus get an opportunity of looking down on a group of men, **even when they themselves are standing on the lowest step of the social ladder.**

Albert Speer -

Spandau Diaries, p.g. 382

Strangely enough, it only now occurs to me, as I write this, that I felt no sense of infringement when authors and books were banned in the Third Reich: Thomas Mann, Franz Kafka, Sigmund Freud, Stefan Zweig, and many others. Quite the contrary, accepting such prescriptions **actually gave many Germans a feeling of elitist specialness.** An element of that attitude of renunciation [substitution] **that underlies all morality is certainly operative.** One **major secret of dictatorships lies in their ability to provide moralistic dressing for coercion** and so transform it into a satisfying experience.

Richard W. Sonnenfeldt (Jewish) -

Witness to Nuremberg

He was chief interpreter for the American prosecution team at the Nuremberg war crimes trials

"I made sure never to be Nazi-like by letting indiscriminate hate dictate my actions, or color my work. But I couldn't help despising almost all of the defendants. **Not one of them** ever offered a defense or even an intelligent explanation of the so-called doctrine of National Socialism.

It had been a bag of hate **providing equal opportunity to be anti-Semitic**, to covet and steal one's neighbor's possessions, to loot from conquered countries, or to attain a promotion by fawning to one's superiors."

The **Mark of the Beast: Ritual Cannibalism**

Sebastian Haffner -

Germany: Jekyll and Hyde

The **chief aim of anti-Semitism** is to serve, firstly, as a kind of **secret sign and binding mystery among Nazis, like a continuous ritual murder**; and, secondly, as the **conscience-killing course** in the education of the second generation of Nazis... **Anti-Semitism serves as a means of selection and trial**, just as certain tests of courage, secrecy, and obedience used to be, and still are, imposed before initiation into the old knightly orders and the modern secret societies.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Thousands of young doctors, teachers, and laboratory assistants, on beginning their careers, **experience a natural feeling of revulsion for the scientific techniques** associated with the torture and killing of living beings. But as things stand, every such person faces a dilemma: either **stifle their compassion with rationalizations** about the good of humanity or abandon a career in science, as there is no other methodology. The overwhelming majority, of course, choose the former and **gradually become more and more inured in the practice of inhumane methods**. Certainly, it is not impossible to replace that bloodbath with slides, large-scale models, or diagrams.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Antichrist "will **compose** himself a **certain cipher**, which he will say is to be a **pledge of salute**; he will **give it to all his servitors** like the sign of our faith in heaven, and he will **command them to adore it**."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"Bound with no fears whatsoever, **he will not crave for love** either. **The Antichrist will need only one thing**: everyone without exception will have to acknowledge his infinite superiority and pay obeisance to him."

Lactantius -

As many as shall believe him and unite themselves to him, shall be **marked** [tagged] by him as sheep [livestock; i.e. cattle]; but they who shall **refuse his mark** will either **flee to the mountains**, or, being seized, will be slain with studied tortures. He will also **enwrap righteous men with the books of the prophets**, and thus **burn them**; and power will be given him to desolate the whole earth for forty-two months.

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -
Username: WanderingMrM

Tzar Log; Entry #18 - June 15, 2022

<https://web.archive.org/web/20220928053042/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1304215/pg4#pid26539603>

They were **tagged like cattle** to receive their feed, a daily loaf of bread, a tiny amount of meat, and canned goods. All they could make was soup... nothing but soup... It mostly affected European nations, certain Asian Pacific nations and America... millions if not billions died and **many resorted to cannibalism**. Russia under **the Tzar** eventually began to feed the whole of the world and even broke bread with old enemies...

[Dream, May 4, 23] u/cyablu700:

https://old.reddit.com/r/DreamInterpretation/comments/137n8ma/dream_of_famine_cannibalism_and_war/

There was a famine. People **resorted to cannibalism**. Some of the people I knew slowly and heroically gave pieces of themselves away to be eaten until they finally died. Their loss was difficult to cope with and always made things even more desperate.

At the same time a war was going on that killed even more people. Lots of atrocities happened. Nearly everyone in my life featured in this dream and responded in their own ways, some good, some bad.

At the very end of the dream there was a moment when one side of the war, who was winning and held soldiers from the other side captive, showed their prisoners the full extent of the famine, arguing it would be foolish to keep fighting, and cause even more death when the situation was already so dire.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

"When **Antichrist** places his **seal** on people **their hearts will become as if dead**. At the time of the prophesied calamity, **Antichrist** will begin to **seal** people with his **imprint**, as though by this seal to save them from misfortune, for those having this seal, according to Revelation, will be able to buy bread. **Many will be dying on the roads**. People will **become like predatory birds attacking carrion**, and will **devour dead bodies**.

But which people will devour the dead? Those who are **marked** with the seal of Antichrist. Since Christians will not have the seal they will not be able to receive or buy bread and will not devour the dead; but those who are sealed, though they can buy bread, will devour the dead. For, when a man is imprinted with the seal, **his heart will become insensitive**; not being able to bear hunger, people will carry off corpses, and sitting at the side of any road devour them. Finally, the one sealed by the Antichrist will himself be put to death; and on the seal the following will be written: 'I am yours.' - 'Yes, you are mine.' - 'I go of my own free will, not by coercion.' - 'And I receive you by your own will, not by coercion.' These four sayings or **inscription** will be shown in the center of that accursed

seal."

Theodore Illion -

Darkness Over Tibet

"Even **the Powers of Evil** have their spiritual mission.

They **snatch souls** if men themselves give them up... **The devil** tempts, but he can **only seize souls that voluntarily yield to his temptation**. That is a law of the universe."

George Nelson -

Orders of the Dreamed

Sources and Forms of **Windigo**

Yet there are not wanting instances where even with them that nature gives way and they vanish as a dying candle; but others cannot stand it out so long: they must have something to eat, be it what it may: sometimes, [though] **with the most extreme reluctance at first**, they feed upon the flesh of such as have died.

Any kind of animal substance at such times, must come very grateful to the stomach; and hence it is I believe that those who have once preyed upon their fellows, ever after feel a great desire for the same nourishment, and are **not so scrupulous about the means of procuring it**.

Otto Weininger -

Sex and Character

One can understand Napoleon by thinking of the **tremendous intensity with which he tried to escape from himself**. There is this element in all the conquerors, great or small. Just because he had great gifts, **greater than those of any emperor before him**, he had **greater difficulty in stifling the disapproving voice within him**.

Plutarch -

Life of Marius

Unmindful and thoughtless persons, on the contrary, **let all that happens to them slip away** as time goes on; since **they do not hold or keep anything**, they're **always empty of blessings, but full of hopes**, and **looking away to the future** while they **neglect the present**.

u/**PhoenixHeat602**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/3I_ATLAS/comments/1orvrlg/if_3iatlas_is_an_interstellar_mothership_coming/nvn58h/?context=3

As an Asian, living in Europe, it appears that **giving in, giving up** and "**hoping**" for a **better life** has been **generationally ingrained**, hoping for mercy, a warm open door and a meal for your stomach. I do NOT mean to disparage you or any Europeans, but you need to consider what you would be forced to do if no one, I mean no one is coming to save us.

Jacque Fresco - "If you going to live in this world, we cannot take into account everything. We cannot handle everything. We can only handle a limited amount of things.

And if you hope that things will get better for you, you can be certain that they will not. Anyone that hopes that things will get better, there is a guarantee that they will not."

Antichrist's Legacy: War of All Against All

Ferdinand Ossendowski -
Beasts, Men and Gods

Hutuktu of Narabanchi related the following to me, when I visited him in his monastery in the beginning of 1921: When the King of the World [[planetary ruler](#)] appeared before the Lamas, favored of God, in this monastery thirty years ago he made a prophecy for the coming half century. It was as follows:

"More and more the **people will forget their souls and care about their bodies**. The greatest sin and corruption will reign on the earth. People will **become as ferocious animals, thirsting for the blood and death** of their brothers."

Prokopios -
Secret History

To her body Theodora gave **greater care than was necessary**, if less than she thought desirable. For early she entered the bath and late she left it; and having bathed, went to breakfast. After breakfast she rested. At dinner and supper she partook of every kind of food and drink; and many hours she devoted to sleep, by day till nightfall, by night till the rising sun. Though she wasted her hours thus intemperately, what time of the day remained she deemed ample for managing the Roman Empire.

[[Prophet](#)] Vladimir Solovyov -
A Short Tale of the Antichrist

But what was more important than these details, the **most fundamental form of equality** was **firmly established** among humankind, the *equality of universal satiety*. Social and economic problems finally had been settled. But if satisfaction is a question of primary importance for the hungry, the satisfied ones crave for something else.

Even satiated animals usually want not only to sleep but also to play – the more so with humanity which has always *post panem* [bread] craved for *circenses*. [circuses]

Louis Moreau Gottschalk -
Notes of a Pianist

"I have taken a multitude of notes on Canada. What a frightful country! It is enough to let you know that it is essentially Catholic–The polka is forbidden; the waltz prohibited; the lancers is tolerated... [Theaters are barred from entry,] they permit magic lanterns, the circus, and puppet shows."

"Although pagan religious practices are banned, pagan temples are to be preserved because they **host plays and circuses**." (Theodosian Code)

"You thought that you must adapt your ways to the lives of the baser sort, shopkeepers, tax-gatherers, dancers and libertines."

– Julian, *Against the Galileans*

Hans F. K. Guenther (eugenicist) -
Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans

If in a people the freedom of the city masses, who desire welfare (Bread and Circuses) from the State, triumphs; then in such a state the freedom of the individual man and that of the minority will be **steadily suppressed by the majority**, until finally only *dominatio* is still possible, that is to say, the **equal subjection of all under one tyrant**.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -
Feldpostbriefe, August 30, 1914 letter

People even use all kinds of excuses and religions to shift the blame for the diabolical crime. But it is all the same to the people, **because the good man can almost no longer exist during this time** and is **suppressed** and **despised**. Then the people themselves rise against each other, because the **hatred and envy grow like the grass** and the people come still further into the abyss. [*circa 23rd-24th century*]

Die Leute bedienen sich sogar aller möglichen Ausflüchte und Religionen, um die Schuld an dem teuflischen Verbrechen abzuwälzen. Aber es ist den Leuten alles gleich, denn der gute Mensch kann fast nicht mehr bestehen während dieser Zeit und wird verdrängt und verachtet. Dann erheben sich die Leute selbst gegeneinander, denn der Haß und Neid wachsen wie das Gras und die Leute kommen noch immer weiter in den Abgrund.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

The temples burst and the kings fall. **The people fall into envy, envy stirs up hatred**. The **hatred feeds the Powers of Evil** and forms wars out of it. And the inhabitants of the earth, **in their majority, no longer distinguish between white and black, they exchange good and evil**; cluelessly tumbling, furious in delusion.

Die Tempel bersten, und die Könige stürzen. Das Volk verfällt in Neid, der Neid schürt den Haß. Der Haß nährt die Kräfte des Bösen und formt Kriege daraus... Und die Erdenbewohner, in ihrer Mehrzahl, unterscheiden nicht mehr zwischen *weiß und schwarz*, sie vertauschen *Gut und Böse*; ahnungslos taumelnd, rasend im Wahn.

[Seer] Rasputin -

"You will see daily violence on your home's doorstep, for man will **once again become a beast, and like all beasts will attack or be attacked**. Those people will **no longer distinguish between good and evil**."

Вы будете ежедневно видеть насилие на пороге своего дома, поскольку человек вновь станет зверем, и как все звери будет нападать или подвергаться нападению. Этот человек не будет более отличать добра от зла.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Der Krieg ist gewollt, ein Krieg aller, ohne Grenzen. Der Sohn der Bestie entfesselt die Bestien. Und Europa stürzt, wie eine aus Schlamm geformte Statue. Das Meer bringt den Tod unter Wasser. Und der Himmel spuckt Feuer. Unschuldige werden in den Häusern ermordet.

War is desired, a **war of all against all, without borders.**

The **son of the beast unleashes the beasts.** And **Europe collapses like a statue formed from mud.** The sea brings death underwater. And the sky spews fire. Innocents are murdered in their homes. [Daniil Andreev: "anarchy, the **struggle of all against all**"]

[Dream, Mar 20, 21] u/**Commercial_Agent_855**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/DreamInterpretation/comments/m98ghs/a_very_special_dream/
So I and my family were on vacation in Isreal when I was around the age of 13 (I'm 24 today). We stayed in a hotel in Jerusalem and I had a very special dream. One that I have not forgotten after all these years and seem to remember very well. This was my very first night in the city.

So the dream starts off with me in eagle vision looking down on a couple of big Mt. Everest-type mountains which stand in a circle... I fly closer to one of the mountains and see a roman or greek balcony/city built into the mountain and see a stone statue of a woman walking down the stone steps to one of the balconies... As she walks down I start to see her playing some kind of pipe instrument in a very seductive and calm way... Then suddenly **she starts to crack and her body parts start to crumble into the water...**

[Dream, 2000] u/c **_stina_74**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/3ab7c4/this_dream_i_had_a_long_time_ago/
The first level of the dream was me in a movie theater, I was on the right side in the third or fourth row from the back. I was looking at the screen and the others in their seats. When the doors behind me opened and a man in a white suit came in. He had white hair and skin like an albino. I told myself this is **how he sees himself, with cuts all over his face. This is how evil sees itself.**

He walks down the aisle and people start dying. At the end of the aisle he turns and raises his arms and tilts his head back. He thinks he is the antichrist. The dream shifts and I'm on the sidewalk, people are walking around, cars are going by.

I look up and the white man is across the street just walking along. I cross and follow him. He goes to his **apartment.** While inside he becomes something different, like an animal. He eats like a dog from a bowl on the floor. **This is how he sees himself, a beast.**

[Prophet] **Vladimir Solovyov -**

[Jun 19, 1873] Letter to his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

And what can anyone offer now? Contemporary literature?

If you don't know, I'll tell you: it's impossible to find a better means to intellectual debasement and moral depravity than contemporary literature.

The people have common sense and will immediately grasp what the essence of contemporary enlightenment is; **but this essence, no matter how it might be covered over, consists in the denial** of every religious, **moral principle** and the **affirmation of animal nature alone.** **All the wisdom of this century amounts to a very simple attitude: "human beings are cattle".** That's the **light** with which we can **enlighten** our people's **darkness!**"

Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Animals" will be seen on the earth who will always be fighting against each other with the greatest loss and frequent deaths on each side. And there will be no end to their malignity; And, **when they are filled with food the satisfaction of their desires will be to deal death and grief and labour and wars and fury to every living thing; and from their immoderate pride they will desire to rise towards heaven, but the too great weight of their limbs will keep them down.**

Weishaupt -
Diogenes Lamp

In a world where **unbelief** was the **ruling system**, self-interest and **selfishness** would rule as well. The state in which human beings would find themselves with regard to each other would be the **state of open or secret warfare**, and the characteristics required to wage this war most successfully would be the ones most appreciated.

[Eldress] Sephora Klykovskaya -
<http://lychinka.ru/index.php/sobytiya/300-prorochestva-staritsy-sepfory>
"When they come, repressions will begin. If they take you and throw you into a wagon to take you to Kamchatka, go: **all those who will be in the wagon will survive**. And the rest will be **shot by the Communists en masse**, as before. The persecutions will be repeated... But the power of the **Communists** will be short-lived: 8 months...

Когда они придут, начнутся репрессии. Если тебя поведут и бросят в вагон, чтоб везти на **Камчатку**, - езжай: все, кто окажутся в этом вагоне, - выживут. А остальных коммунисты будут расстреливать массово, как и прежде. Гонения повторятся... Но власть коммунистов будет недолгой: месяцев 8...

Antichrist's Priesthood: *Kingdom of Hierocracy*

[Elder] Jerome Sanaksarsia -
The Antichrist will come and execute us and you at the hands of the "red priests." As soon as the donkey's foot enters the newly rebuilt Temple of Solomon, **run and cling even to the wheel of the train that will take Christians into exile.**
Придёт антихрист и будет нас и вас казнить руками «красных попов». Как только нога ослика вступит во вновь отстроенный храм Соломона – бегите и цепляйтесь хоть за колесо поезда, который повезёт христиан в ссылку.

[Dream, Oct 2, 20] u/[hsjpkwnd](https://old.reddit.com/r/Dream/comments/j3utbd/dream_about_being_the_godemperor_of_the_world/):
https://old.reddit.com/r/Dream/comments/j3utbd/dream_about_being_the_godemperor_of_the_world/
There was also this moment in the dream where I publicly lambasted my head priest/pope for not making my "Church" orthodox/strict enough, and threatened to have all my priests purged if they didn't immediately reform the way I wanted them to.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

In our own time also we know that there are many Antichrists. **For whatever man - layman, cleric, or monk - lives contrary to justice** and opposes the rule of his station in life and blasphemes the good, he is antichrist and the servant of Satan.

[Gagtungr]

Satan: **symbolically/transphysically symbolizes** "the elect of evil" (Daniil Andreev), **they who are on their side, their black agents and dark messengers in the physical world**; "the black and secret order" (John of Jerusalem).

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

I know that there are some priests and some monks who think otherwise and who demand that one abandon oneself to ecclesiastical authority without reserve, as to God. This is an **error** that will be seen as heresy when neatly formulated. We can **expect that ninety-nine of a hundred priests and monks will declare for the Antichrist**. That is their right and their business.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The **error** of religious doctrines lies, for the most part, **not in their contents** but in **their claim** that the law stated by the doctrine is in universal force and must be professed by everyone who desires salvation...

Theocracy is the rule of God; to use it in reference to any kind of social or political system would be **absurd** from the point of view of atheists and **blasphemous** from the point of view of believers. **History has never witnessed**, nor will it witness, a theocracy. **Not theocracy**, but **hierocracy, the rule of a priesthood**, should be used in reference to the ecclesiastical states of the Pope or the Dalai Lama.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

The State is a cold concern which **cannot inspire love**, but itself kills, suppresses everything that might be loved; so one is forced to love it, because there is nothing else... Here lies perhaps **the true cause of that phenomenon of the leader** which has sprung up everywhere nowadays and surprises so many people. Just now, there is in all countries, in all movements, a **man who is the personal magnet for all loyalties**. Being compelled to embrace the cold, metallic surface of the State has made people, by contrast, **hunger for something to love which is made of flesh and blood**.

Walther Rathenau -

Zur Mechanik des Geistes (On the Mechanics of Spirit)

"The **highest achievement of the intellect was its self-destruction**. It contains the **mechanization**, the **realm of the intellect**, wounded to death. **But this kingdom is truly and actually the kingdom of the Antichrist, because it rests on desire and enmity, courts goods and honours, drags down the sacred to its ends, hardens the hearts and estranges the souls.**"

Die höchste Leistung des Intellekts war seine Selbst-vernichtung. In ihr ist die Mechanisierung, das Reich des Intellekts, zum Tode getroffen. Dieses Reich aber ist

wahrhaft und eigentlich das **Reich des Antichrist**, denn es ruht auf Begierde und Feindschaft, wirbt um Güter und Ehren, zieht das Heilige zum Zweck herab, verhärtet die Herzen und entfremdet die Seelen.

Sallustius -

On the Gods and the Cosmos

but when, from *reason* and *anger* in conjunction, more than one hold the reins of government, an aristocracy is produced: but where government is **carried on through desire**, and **honours subsist with a view to possessions**, such a polity is called a **timocracy**; but an **oligarchy**, or **the dominion of the few**, is contrary to an aristocracy; because in the former, not the best, but a few only, and those the worst, govern the city.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [1898]

After corroboration from official persons that a certain unofficial candidacy is firmly grounded, we set out further to Alexandria and Cairo; considerations as much political as economic (prudent science united these two orders of ideas into one term “political economy”) prompted me to decline a trip to Palestine, **which is a kingdom of hierocracy**, whose **true principle** is not only (of the priests/deacons,) **but also - laikorum—oblupatio et obdiratio; peeling and stripping the skin** (of the laity).

[Seer] Mühlhiasl of Apoig -

But a good time will come again, and the people will eat and drink from the abundance. But a **stern lord will come** and **strip them of their skin** and **run a strict regiment**. Da aber ein strenger Herr kommen und ihnen die Haut abziehen und ein strenges Regiment führen.

But the little ones will become big and the big ones small, and then it will turn out that the mendicant, when he gets on the horse, is not to be derided. Aber die Kleinen werden groß und die Großen klein, und da wird es sich erweisen, daß der Bettelmann, wenn er aufs Roß kommt, nicht zu derreiten ist.

John of Jerusalem -

Then the **flesh-eaters** will come

Rapacious people will herd them

The better to lead them to the cliff's edge

And turn them against each other

They will be skinned for their wool and their leather

And man if he survives will be **stripped of his soul**.

Platon -

Timaeus

The fact is, that wherever the extremity of winter frost or of summer sun does not prevent, mankind exist, sometimes in greater, sometimes in lesser numbers... Just when you and other nations are **beginning to be provided with letters** and the other requisites of civilized life, after the usual interval, the **stream from heaven**, like a pestilence, comes pouring down, and **leaves only those of you who are destitute of letters and education**; and so you have to begin all over again like children, and know nothing of

what happened in ancient times, either among us or among yourselves.

[Hadith] Sunan Ibn Majah 52 <https://sunnah.com/ibnmajah:52>

It was narrated from 'Abdullah bin 'Amr bin 'As that: the Messenger of Allah said: 'Allah will not take away knowledge by snatching it from people (from their hearts). Rather He will take away knowledge by **taking away the scholars** then when there are no scholars left, the people will **take the ignorant as their leaders**. They will be asked questions and they will **issue verdicts without knowledge**, thus they will go astray and lead others astray."

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhgusher -

This fruit will be born into the world when the world becomes impoverished of virtues. It will come to life (i.e., be born) when the world becomes impoverished; but what kind of impoverishment will befall the world? There are **many kinds** of this poverty, which will surround and gradually envelop the world. First, the world will become impoverished in love, unity, and chastity.

Во-вторых, обнищает каждое селение и град от подвластности своей, главенствующие лица удалятся от града, села и округа, так что не окажется никакого главенствующего лица ни во граде, ни в селе, ни в округе. Также и Церковь почти обнищает от главенства духовных властей.

Second, every village and city will become **impoverished from its subjugation**, and the **rulers will depart from the city**, village, and district, so that **there will be no ruler left in the city**, village, or district. Likewise, the Church will become almost impoverished from the leadership of the spiritual authorities.

После сего обнищания «иссякнет любви многих» (Мф. 24, 12), «удержай от среды ят будет» (2 Фес. 2, 7) - и родится нечистый от чрева нечистоты. Потом же нечистое это рождение будет производить знамения и чудеса мечтаниями бесовскими.

After this impoverishment, “the love of many shall wax cold” (Matthew 24:12), “he that restrains shall be taken away” (2 Thessalonians 2:7) - and the unclean shall be born from the womb of uncleanness. Then this unclean birth will produce signs and wonders through demonic dreams.

Platon -

Gorgias

Zeus said: "All this is a hindrance to them; there are the **clothes** of the judges and the **clothes** of the judged. What is to be done? I will tell you:—In the first place, I will **deprive men of the foreknowledge of death, which they possess at present**: this power which they have **Prometheus has already received my orders to take from them**: in the second place, they **shall be entirely stripped** before they are judged, for they shall be judged when they are dead;"

[Seer] Mühlhiasl of Apoig -

"**There will be a sign in the sky**, and a **very strict lord** will come and **skin the poor**.

people alive—but it won't last long... then the **great clearing** will come. **The fire that destroys everything will fall from the sky.** Great death will sweep across the land. Ein Himmelszeichen wird es geben, und ein gar strenger Herr wird kommen und den armen Leuten die Haut abziehen - es wird aber nicht lange dauern... dann kommt das große Abräumen. Das Feuer, das alles vernichtet, wird vom Himmel fallen. Das große Sterben wird über das Land gehen.

[Seer] Bernhard Rembold (Spielbahn, minstrel) -

"It is the pride of the world that they laugh at the signs that heaven gives them. One will see these signs in the air and on earth and will not want to see them. A man will rise who will wake the world from her sleep. As he strikes the proud with a strong voice and the scoffers fall. And because the **court ride**, lust and **clothes are so great**, God will punish the world. **Poison will fall as rain upon the fields, causing great hunger** in Germany.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

Feldpostbriefe

Before that, a **man from the lower classes** will come and **make everything the same** in Germany, and the people will have nothing more to say, and **with such severity that it makes our blood run cold.** He will take more from the people than there is and punish them terribly, for **at that time justice will lose its right**, and there will be many loudmouths and swindlers.

[Dream, Jul 25, 21] u/aeristdoji:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/or8z3h/july_25_2021/

And I was at some stairs to exit the beach but then suddenly everything started to turn orange. Like it had an orange tint to it. And I heard a voice talking loudly as it were yelling, and it was coming from somewhere. And I heard it say something to the effect of, "**you must abandon your possessions, and shed your clothes, and you must tread like an animal.**" And I remember appearing confused after this. And the phrase I was most confident that the voice actually said was "tread like an animal." And then the voice elaborated saying something like "if you are **unwilling to forget your clothes** and your possessions at your discretion, how much worse will it be when you are forced to lose those possessions when you do not expect or will for it to happen?"

Physiologos -

A Medieval Book of Nature Lore: On the Serpent

When he **sees a naked man he fears him**, but when he **sees a man clothed he attacks him**. If you **deprive yourself**, however, **of the clothing of princes and powers** of this world, [**transphysical aspect:**] of the rulers and **spirits of wickedness in heavenly places** (Eph. 6:12), then the serpent will not be able to attack you.

[Moral Lesson] **To be naked is to be innocent. Be as innocent as doves.** (Matt. 10:16)

[Dream, Dec 27, 21] u/Due-Abrocoma1436:

https://old.reddit.com/r/TheTruthishere/comments/rpy2z9/synchronicities_dreams_jesus/
Synchronicities, dreams & Jesus (self.Paranormal)

For this past two years I've been having biblical dreams but there are two that quite stand out: One dream about the rapture back in late 2019 and a dream with a demon back in early 2021.

1st dream: The whole **sky was filled with dark thick clouds** which covered all the city in which I was in. My feet were on the roof of my apartment building and I was looking up as the wind was blowing in a non inviting fashion — I felt fear and wonder at the same time. **The sky opens and there's a big cross on the sky which poured an insane amount of light, almost as if the sky was splitting** to form that form. There was not a single sound in the city, it was just me dumbfounded looking up with intense fear. This one dream was in November of 2019.

2nd dream:

I go into my room and out of nowhere I get a flashback in my dream which projected me into an era from long ago. My sight witnessed kings, queens and powerful people from back many milenia, centuries, decades and later years ago. All of them seemed to "connect" with this **atrocious being which looked like the merge between a bug and a human with melted flesh**. As this happened, strings were created on them leading to this one hideous thing. The memories from time ago faded I was left in my room again. Less than a minute passed till, in the dream, time stopped. I could move, but everything in the room came to a "stop".

[Dream, Apr 19, 21] u/aeristdoji:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/mu4t5s/my_dream_from_yesterday/

The dream began in some sort of fake-looking office building or hotel. Everything appeared to be mimicry rather than genuine. The floor was dark blue in color. And there was nobody in the fake hotel except me and a strange looking monster.

The monster resembled the cartoon cat by Trevor Henderson in appearance but it was more shriveled up like a prune.

Anyways, the monster was pretending to be good, although it was evil. It was **trying to impersonate a woman** who often appears in my dreams, named Jennifer. Now, Jennifer is very pleasant and friendly, but the monster was very unpleasant and disgusting. It was **trying to be some sort of false divinity**.

The monster crawled on the floor into a nearby bathroom and I followed it. The monster drilled several small holes in the bathroom wall and then went into a secret room that was hidden behind the bathroom wall. And it installed hidden cameras behind the wall so it could watch people through the holes and conduct surveillance. I am not sure what the monster represented but I assume the government or corporations.

The monster then entered another room and closed the window and said, "goodbye to any opinions that disagree with my own," and it tried to make disagreeing with it illegal. And it said, "goodbye to any views besides mine." And it tried to make it illegal to believe in anything the monster did not believe in. And it **tried to make belief in the paranormal "legally untrue."**

[Dream, Mar 21, 22] u/aeristdoji:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/tj96o3/low_entropy_dream/

In the mail room there were fragments from the New Testament I believe and instructions to spread The Word. And also I saw some kids and told some of them "your God sent me here."

I said this involuntarily and was referring to YHWH. And then I asked one of the kids who his God was and he said "**Prometheus**." And then I went to the rooftop to fight Prometheus which was maybe an alien or a "god" or something.

[Interview, Nov 22, 22] u/mj_flowerpower: (clairvoyant)

"The only greek name I remember from a few occasions is *Prometheus*. I have heard that name from the emperor too. **He spoke of it as it was a person though**. I'm not clear to what/whom he was referring to though. He was kinda talking to himself in front of his office window." When he had talks with people while he was in this state he was most influential to them - I think. He was talking calmly, his head facing darkness, **as if he saw or focused** something not visible by the normal eye.

As he once told a girl that interrupted him during one of his "sessions" - "***a window is not just a way to look out, but to see the world...***" **The window is one of the most** (if not the most) **dominant features in all the dreams**. [[Sadly, due to Reddit transitioning from older chats to the new Chat in 2023, I am not able to take screenshots of our past interviews. I later added the Austrian seer on Telegram to continue our interview.](#)]

[Dream, Jun 3, 22] u/mj_flowerpower: (clairvoyant)

https://old.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/v496hh/my_dreams_of_the_future/

Over the course of about 15 years I had very strange dreams (visions?) I wanted to share with you, because they are somewhat related to what is currently happening in the world (mostly europe). I know that this is not directly related to conspiracies, but there's no other somewhat related place I can think of.

I tried to summarize the dreams and somewhat sort them into a cohesive way. The order is what makes the most sense to me. Although the dreams are mere fragments, only very loosely connected. It seems that many of the dreams follow the leader (read below).

I do not claim that these dreams have any significance, that they are prophecies or related to future events at all - it is just what I saw in my dreams.

A council of about 8 people (including the pope) are discussing the post-war order in paris. They agree that a new form of european state has to be forged, and they chose the leader as a figurehead. **The leader will be crowned Roman Emperor in Paris** (France and Germany, the two uneven siblings, are united again)

[Interview, Nov 5, 22] Paris seems to play a huge role in my dreams. It was where the emperor was crowned. During the war he was east/to the right of this town. Later on he once said something like "***the two uneven siblings are united again***" after the union of France and Germany (the founding members of the empire) was proclaimed - I saw some sort of paper works and I think it was something like "***restauratio imperii***" written on it. I think it is one of the founding documents.

Nostradamus -

Centuries 4:86

In the year that Saturn in water [Aquarius] shall be allied (or in conjunction) with Sol,
An **all-powerful King**,
Shall be received and **anointed at Rheims and Aix/Aachen**, [France and Germany]
After conquest he shall [order the] **murder** [of] innocent persons.

L'An que Saturne en eau sera conjoint,
Avecques Sol le Roy fort & puissant,
A Rheims & Aix sera receu & oingt,
Après Conquestes meurtrira innocens.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

"He never revealed a sign of wrath or irritation at any offender, but with a gentle countenance and unruffled brow **gave the order to destroy myriads of innocent men**, to sack cities, to confiscate any amount of properties. One would think from this manner that the man had the mind of a lamb."

[Saint] Hildegard von Bingen -

Before the Comet comes, many nations, **the good excepted**, will be **scoured with want and famine**. The Comet by its tremendous pressure, will force much out of the ocean and flood many countries, causing much want and many plagues.

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

At the far end of Russia, there will be an enormous earthquake. The waters will break out of the ocean, flooding the continent, and many nations will perish. Many diseases beyond understanding will appear.

[Seer] Rigord of St. Denis -

[1186] "Fourthly, a comet will be seen in heaven—a star, that is, with a tail or appendage—and this apparition will signify destructions and tumults and hard strifes, and **withholding of rains**, and **dryness of the earth**, and mighty battles, and the flowing of blood upon the earth of the east, and from beyond the River Habor it will reach to the very end of the west. And the just and the truly righteous will be oppressed and will suffer persecutions, and the house of prayer will be destroyed."

Transphysical Aspect:

transphysical: **Not supernatural phenomena since nothing exists beyond natural law**; "As for the term transphysical, it is used in reference to everything that possesses materiality, but materiality different from ours." (Daniil Andreev)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

True, there are some phenomena that could at first glance appear to be violations of the laws of nature by the higher powers. They are called miracles. But in cases when such

phenomena, as opposed to **tricks of the mind**, do occur, they are not at all “*arbitrary*” violations of natural laws by the higher powers but the actions of those powers through a number of other laws as yet unknown to us.

The Antichrist's Anti-Daemon:

Prokopios -
Secret History

Such were the disasters that afflicted mankind, from the day when Justinian first commenced to manage the affairs of the kingdom to the time, and **after he had ascended the Imperial throne.**

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

And when **the Antichrist sits on his accursed throne, then the sea will boil like water in a pot.** When water boils for a long time in a pot, does it not evaporate? So it will be with the sea. Boiling, it will evaporate and disappear like smoke from the face of the earth. Plants, oak trees, and all cedars will dry up on the earth; **everything will dry up from the heat of the sea**, and waterways will dry up; animals, birds, and reptiles, everything will all die.

И когда воссядет антихрист на проклятом троне своем, тогда море вскипит так, как кипит вода в котле. Когда вода долго кипит в котле, то не испаряется ли она паром? Так будет и с морем. Кипя, оно будет испаряться и исчезнет как дым от лица земли. Иссохнут на земле растения, деревья дубравные и все кедры, от морского жара все иссохнет, жилы водные иссохнут; животные, птицы и пресмыкающиеся, все умрут.

[Saint] Hildegard -

"His magic art will **feign the most astonishing prodigies**; he will disturb the atmosphere, command thunder and tempest, produce hail and horrible lightning. He will move mountains, **dry up streams**, reanimate the withered verdure of forests. His arts will be practiced upon the elements, but chiefly upon man will he exhaust his infernal power."

[Saint] Odile -

Er wird Siege davontragen auf Erden, im Meer und sogar in der Luft, denn man wird geflügelte Krieger in unvorstellbaren Angriffen sehen, die sich bis ans Firmament erheben, um dort nach den Sternen zu greifen, nur um sie dann auf die Städte zu werfen und dort große Brände zu verursachen. Die Nationen werden erstaunt sein und sich fragen: Woher kommt seine Macht?

He will be victorious on land, sea, and even in the air because one will see **winged warriors**, [**anti-daemons, not angels**] in these unbelievable attacks, mounting to the heavens to seize the stars, only to throw them on the cities, setting them ablaze. The nations will be astonished and will say: 'Where does his power come from?' (Rev. 13:4)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Daemons are **winged people** who, though they **partly resemble angels** in their external

appearance, are different from them. / messengers from the world of the winged humanity.

Porphyry -

On Abstinence from Animal Food

It must be admitted, therefore, that one of the greatest injuries occasioned by **malefic daemons** is this, that though they are **the causes of the calamities** which take place upon the earth, such as pestilence, sterility, earthquakes, **excessive dryness**, and the like, yet they endeavour to persuade us, that they are the causes of things the most contrary to these.

Hence, they **exonerate themselves from blame**, and, in the first place, endeavour to avoid being detected as the sources of injury; and, in the next place, they convert us to supplications and sacrifices to the beneficent Gods, as if they were angry.

John Malalas -

In this year, Pompeiopolis of Mysia suffered divine anger. When the shaking occurred, suddenly the earth split and half the city was swallowed up with its inhabitants. They were underground, and the sound they made reached the survivors. The King was very generous in digging out and saving those underground, and also to the survivors and to the city for its rebuilding.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

What then does one reap from his or her sufferings and death when falling prey to a national calamity? In part, one reaps the fruits of his or her personal [**individual**] karma. If one does not bear responsibility for any evil deeds, he or she suffers and dies not as an individual as such but **as a member of the national collective**, thereby contributing – through his or her throes – to the untying of this karmic knot for good. This is the **collective karma**, in this particular case – national, cultural, and political.

A. P. Sinnett -

Autobiography

Bad national karma inherited from the decadent period of the Roman empire, afforded the **Black powers** a nucleus for their evil activity. **Bismarck**, even more powerful on the **astral plane** [**emotional world**] than he had ever been in life, was **obsessing the German Emperor**. He had been made to believe that it was God's will the Germans should dominate the whole of Western Europe. I was enabled to obtain a clear view of his attitude of mind. He had been "shown" the end of the war, - "Germany triumphant." The **Black Powers** whose tool he had become, were thus **encouraging him to persevere in his efforts to bring it about**. He [Wilhelm II] utterly discredited the idea that England would take any part in it.

Prokopios -

Secret History

On Emperor Justin I & general John, nicknamed the "Hunchback" (Κυρτός)

This John arrested Justin for some offence and imprisoned him, and on the following day

would have put him to death, had not a vision which he beheld in his sleep prevented him. The general said that in a dream he met a **being of colossal size**, whose body was larger than a man's and whose other features in every respect surpassed anything even remotely human. ἔφη γάρ οἱ ἐν ὄνειρῳ ὁ στρατηγὸς **ἐντυχεῖν τινα παμμεγέθη** τε τὸ σῶμα καὶ τᾶλλα κρείσσω ἢ ἀνθρώπῳ εἰκάζεσθαι.

This being ordered him to release the man whom he had that day imprisoned: he himself on waking from sleep dismissed the vision from his mind. But when the next night came, he dreamt that he again heard the same words as before but remained just as unwilling to carry out the order.

But the vision appeared for the third time, and **threatened him terribly** if he did not do what he was commanded, and **warned him** that he would thereafter stand in great need of this man and his family **when his wrath should fall upon him**. (2004) Then, for the third time, the vision stood over him, **threatening total ruin** unless he did as he was told, and **adding that one day he would be in a great rage**, and then he would need this man and his family. (2007)

Herodotos -
The Histories

https://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Herodotus/7a*.html

So far discourse went; and presently there came the nightfall, and Xerxes was pricked by the counsel of Artabanus; and taking counsel of night, he saw clearly that to send an army against Hellas was none of his business. Having made this second resolve he fell asleep; then it would appear (for so the Persians say) that in the night he saw this vision: It seemed to Xerxes that a **tall and goodly man stood over him** and said,

"Art thou then changing thy counsel, Persian, and wilt not lead thine army against Hellas, albeit thou hast proclaimed the mustering of thy host? thou dost not well to change thy counsel, nor will he that thou seest pardon thee for it; nay, let thy course be according to thy design of yesterday."

Thus the vision spake, and seemed to Xerxes to vanish away; but when day dawned the king took no account of this dream... But when night came on, the same vision stood again over Xerxes as he slept, and said,

"Son of Darius, hast thou then plainly renounced thine army's march before the Persians, and made my words of no account, as though thou hadst not heard them? Know then this for a surety: if thou ledest not thine army forthwith, this shall be the outcome of it, that as a little while made thee great and mighty, so in a moment shalt thou be brought low again."

After this Xerxes, being now intent on the expedition, saw yet a third vision in his sleep, which the Magians interpreted to have regard to the whole earth and to signify that all men should be his slaves. This was the vision:

Xerxes thought that he was **crowned with an olive bough**, the shoots of which spread over the whole earth, and **presently the crown vanished from off his head where it was set**. This the Magians interpreted; and of the Persians who had been assembled, every man forthwith rode away to his own governor ship and there used **all zeal to fulfil the king's behest, each desiring to receive the promised gifts**; and thus it was that Xerxes dealt with the mustering of his army, searching out every part of the continent.

Plutarch -

Life of Brutus

Once, accordingly, when he was about to take his army across from Asia, it was very late at night, his tent was dimly lighted, and all the camp was wrapped in silence. Then, as he was meditating and reflecting, he thought he heard some one coming into the tent. He turned his eyes towards the entrance and **beheld a strange and dreadful apparition, a monstrous and fearful shape standing silently by his side**. Plucking up courage to question it, "Who art thou," said he, "of gods or men, and what is thine errand with me?" Then the phantom answered "I am thy **evil genius**, Brutus, and thou shalt see me at Philippi." And Brutus, undisturbed, said: "I shall see thee."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Besides, there was **another invisible being** that had been **specially attached to him** [Stalin] – his **regular counsellor**, a dweller of Gashsharva, an **anti-daemon of sorts**. **Gashsharva**: "not where human souls suffer in the afterlife; rather, it is the abode of most of the demonic beings of our planet. It is only, so to speak, the chief demonic stronghold."

Vladimir Solvoyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

A **strange figure** gleaming with a dim phosphorescent light loomed up before him, and its two eyes pierced his soul with their painful penetrating glitter...

He saw these two piercing eyes and heard some unfamiliar voice coming from inside or outside him – he could not tell which – a dull, muffled voice, yet distinct, **metallic**, and **expressionless as a recording**. And the voice said to him:

"Oh, my beloved son! Let all my benevolence rest on thee! Why didst not thou seek for me? Why hast thou stooped to worship that other, the bad one, and his father? I am thy god and father."

Theodore Illion -

Darkness Over Tibet

"Blowing into another man's face is a **certain characteristic of demons** or their servants or disciples incarnated in the flesh. By these means they try to get hold of their man and obtain a good basis for subsequent ~~magical~~ **[etheric]** operations destined to deprive him of his free will.

Vladimir Solvoyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

"Receive thou my spirit! As **before my spirit gave birth to thee in beauty**, so now it gives birth to thee in power."

With these words, the superman's mouth opened involuntarily, two piercing eyes came close to his face, and **he felt an icy breath** which pervaded the whole of his being. **He felt in himself** such strength, vigor, lightness, and **joy as he had never before experienced**. At that moment, the luminous image and the two eyes suddenly disappeared, and something lifted the man into the air and brought him down in his own

garden before the very doors of his house. Next day, the visitors of the great man, and even his servants, were startled by his **special inspired air**. They would have been even more startled **could they have seen with what supernatural quickness and facility** he was writing, locked up in his study, his famous work entitled *The Open Way to Universal Peace and Prosperity*.

Iamblichos -

Theurgia: on The Mysteries of Egypt

"In the case of [good] daemons, **there's nothing to affect the air**, that which surrounds them does not become finer, nor does any light precede them into which they can manifest their own form by taking over and occupying the air in advance, and there is no bright radiance shining about them from every side."

Livy -

History of Rome

The Roman armies again were not both led to the attack at the same time, nor was sufficient time allowed for their formation. Volumnius was engaged before Appius reached the enemy, so the battle began on an irregular front, and the usual opponents happened to be interchanged, the Etruscans facing Volumnius and the Samnites, after a short delay owing to their leader's absence, closing with Appius.

The story runs that he lifted up his hands to heaven so as to be visible to those about the foremost standards and uttered this prayer: '**Bellona!** if thou wilt grant us victory to-day, I, in return, vow a temple to thee.' After this prayer it **seemed as though the goddess had inspired him, he displayed a courage equal to his colleague's**, or indeed to that of the whole army.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The inspiration came to be apprehended not only subconsciously as before but, at times, it was poured directly into the compass of his waking mind. There is a special term – "**khokhha**". It means the **satanic delight**, that is, a **kind of ecstatic state** when a human being enters into **communication with high-echelon demonic forces, not while asleep, not in a trance-like state but while being fully conscious**.

Albert Speer -

Spandau: The Secret Diaries

With visible emotion he showed us the cheap seat in the top gallery from which he had first seen Lohengrin, Rienzi, and other operas, and then indicated by a slight gesture that he wanted to be alone. For some time he **gazed dreamily into space, his eyes absent, his features slack**. Meanwhile we stood around somewhat embarrassed; nobody dared to move, and it must have been more than five minutes before Hitler returned to reality.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Had anybody invisible gotten in there at that hour, he or she would have found the leader [Stalin] awake, sitting in a deep restful armchair. The expression on his face, never seen

by anyone among the living, would have made a staggering impression. **His enormously dilated, unblinking black eyes peered into space.** A strange, **matted blush** showed on the skin of his cheeks instead of their usual oiliness. His wrinkles seemed to have evened out, the whole **face looked as though rejuvenated.** The forehead's skin was stretched so much that it appeared larger than normal. The breath was infrequent and deep. His arms rested on the elbow-boards, his fingers lightly fumbling along the edges...

Khokhha infused tremendous energy into this being [Stalin]. In the morning, he **astounded his inner circle with a tremendous stamina**, and this alone sufficed for the enslavement of their will. Besides, there was **another invisible being** that had been **specially attached to him** – his **regular counsellor**, an **anti-daemon of sorts.**

Heinrich Hoffmann -

His eyes gazed fixedly through the windscreen, and he seemed to be thinking aloud. 'So,' he said. 'Now let the struggle begin – the struggle which must and shall be crowned with success.' **We all felt a tremendous and blessed relief.**

Two days later, he was speaking in Hamburg, and thereafter he rushed furiously from city to city, from meeting to meeting. His speeches were fascinating and compelling as never before, and an **almost superhuman power of persuasion seemed to emanate from him** the moment he mounted the platform.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

No sooner had the international situation become aggravated, the leader [Khrushchev] showed such a **heightened energy and such belligerence** which did not square well either with his age, or his character, or his love for peace. He **scampered from country to country with an almost supernatural speed**; he sent countless notes to friends and enemies; he conferred with his allies; right then, he devised and carried out new measures to consolidate the country; he raised his voice over the entire planet; he warned, admonished, beseeched, demanded, banged with his fists, and threatened.

Letters from a Living Dead Man by Elsa Barker

At no time is the **sympathetic power between men and spirits** so strong as when men are **labouring under some intense emotion**, be it love or hate, or anger, or any other excitement. For then the fiery element in man is most active, and spirits are attracted by fire... When man is excited, exalted, or **in any way intensified in his emotional life**, the spirits **draw near to him**. That is how conception is possible; that is the **secret of inspiration**; that is why anger grows with what it feeds upon.

A. P. Sinnett -

Autobiography

Bad national karma inherited from the decadent period of the Roman empire, afforded the **Black powers** a nucleus for their evil activity. **Bismarck**, even more powerful on the **astral plane [emotional world]** than he had ever been in life, was **obsessing the German Emperor**. He had been made to believe that it was God's will the Germans should dominate the whole of Western Europe. I was enabled to obtain a clear view of his attitude of mind. He had been "shown" the end of the war, - "Germany triumphant." The

Black Powers whose tool he had become, were thus **encouraging him to persevere in his efforts to bring it about**. He [Wilhelm II] utterly discredited the idea that England would take any part in it.

Leadbeater -

Occult View of War (1916)

"Prince **Bismarck was such an one**, as Madame Blavatsky told us long ago. While he was still alive he laid his plans for the subjugation of Europe. We may be thankful he has not survived till the present, for his plan were far wiser than those of the men who have followed him."

Birger Dahlerus (**dubious diplomat**) -

August 26, 1939

[Suddenly, says Dahlerus, Hitler stopped in the middle of the room and stood there staring.] Hitler's voice was blurred and his behaviour that of a completely abnormal person. He spoke in staccato [detached] phrases and it was clear that his thoughts were concentrated on the tasks which awaited him in the case of war... His voice became more indistinct and finally one could not follow him at all. Then he pulled himself together, raised **his voice as though addressing a large audience** and shrieked...

"War does not frighten me, encirclement of Germany is an impossibility, my people admire and follow me faithfully. If privations lie ahead I shall be the first to starve and set my people a good example. I will spur them to superhuman efforts." His eyes were glassy, his voice unnatural as he went on... He paused, his glance wandered and he said, "If the enemy can hold out for several years, I, with my willpower over the German people, can hold out one year longer. Thereby, I know that I am superior to all the others."

Sumner Welles -

The Time for Decision

Hitler "seemed in excellent physical condition and in good training. His colour was good and, while his eyes were tired, they were clear. He was dignified, both in speech and in movement. His voice, in conversation, was low and well-modulated.

It had **only once** during our conversation of an hour and a half the **raucous stridency** which is always heard in his speeches, and it was **only at that moment that his features lost their composure**. He **spoke with clarity and precision** and I was able to follow every word in German, although Dr. Schmidt interpreted and at times inaccurately.

He said, "I believe that German might is such as to make the triumph of Germany inevitable, but, if not, **we will all go down together**." And here he added the extraordinary phrase: "Whether that be for better or for worse." He paused a moment and then said textually, **rapidly**, and in **high and raucous pitch**: "I did not want this war. It has been forced upon me against my will. It is a waste of my time. My life should have been spent in constructing and not in destroying."

Leni Riefenstahl -

After dinner we all went outdoors, most of us strolling towards the sea, but Hitler waited

a while, then asked me to accompany him, which I thought a little strange, but I didn't want to be impolite by refusing. Hitler was entirely relaxed; he talked about his private life and about things that greatly interested him, especially architecture and music. He spoke about Wagner, about King Ludwig of Bavaria, and about Bayreuth, but after a while he **suddenly changed his expression and his voice**. With great passion he declared: 'More than anything else I am filled with my political mission. I feel that I have been called to save Germany - I cannot and must not refuse this calling.' This is the other Hitler, I thought, the one I saw at the Sports Palace.

[Here, we have three instances where Hitler made a conscious switch without an audience.]

Christa Schroeder -

As soon as he discussed Bolshevism in his speech, excitement took possession of him... His voice often changed... His **voice swelled to the highest levels** in such situations, it almost broke, and he **gestured vividly with his hands**. **Redness rose in his face** and his **eyes glittered in anger**.

As if glued to the spot, he then stopped, **as if he had the opponent in front of him**.

Sobald er sich in seiner Rede mit dem Bolschewismus beschäftigte, nahm Erregung von ihm Besitz. Seine Stimme überschlug sich oft... Seine Stimme konnte in solchen Situationen bis zur höchsten Lautstärke anschwellen, sie überschlug sich quasi, und er gestikulierte dabei lebhaft mit den Händen. Röte stieg in sein Gesicht und zornig glänzten seine Augen. Wie angewurzelt blieb er dann stehen, so als habe er den betreffenden Gegner direkt vor sich.

Joseph Goebbels -

[April 27, 1942] Tagebücher (Diaries)

He is in good shape, even if he **speaks somewhat hesitantly at first**. He explains to me after his speech that he was a bit dazed. The hard physical and mental exertions to which he had been subjected during the winter were noticeable. **But then he soon catches fire**. The first faltering is overcome; also **the somewhat rapid way of speaking**, which makes him slightly incomprehensible in the first passages, soon subsides, and now he gives the German people and the world an account of the past winter, **which has a downright shattering effect**.

Kurt Ludecke -

When the man stepped forward on the platform, there was almost no applause. He stood silent for a moment. Then he began to speak, **quietly and ingratiatingly at first**. Before long his voice had **risen to a hoarse shriek** that gave an extraordinary effect of an intensity of feeling.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 8:70

He shall come in ugly, wicked, infamous,
To tyrannise *Mesopotamia*, [Euphrates, Tigris]
He makes all friends by an adulteress Lady,

Foul, horrid, **black in his Physiognomie**.

Il entrera vilain, meschant, infame, Tyrannisant la *Mesopotamie*,
Tous amis fait d'Adulterine Dame, Tetre horrible noir de *Physiognomie*.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Unflagging efforts of demonic forces weaved around Stalin an **impenetrable dark shroud of sorts**.

[Future incarnation] "His outward human appearance will remain almost the same, yet an **indescribable dread will be emanating from him**, even to those seeing him from a distance."

Ken Peters -

I opened the door to see the most demonic presence I have ever seen. This presence that I encountered at the front door as I opened the door was very dark with a shroud of black around him. **It was not his skin that was dark**. It was a **shroud of darkness around and over this being**.

This being was very sinister looking. Just his presence gripped my heart with great fear. At this point I began to scream as loud as I could. Then I woke up from the dream. At that point the dream had been going for several hours. Later, I fell asleep again and instantly the dream started exactly where it left off. I was facing this very sinister creature. It was very intense and it gripped my heart. I slammed the door and ran off. I realized that my wife was not in my home and that she was gone. I knew this by this presence.

[Dream, Dec 27, 21] u/**Due-Abrocoma1436**:

[https://old.reddit.com/r/TheTruthishere/comments/rpy2z9/synchronicities_dreams_jesus/Synchronicities, dreams & Jesus](https://old.reddit.com/r/TheTruthishere/comments/rpy2z9/synchronicities_dreams_jesus/Synchronicities_dreams_Jesus) (self.Paranormal)

For this past two years I've been having biblical dreams but there are two that quite stand out: One dream about the rapture back in late 2019 and a dream with a demon back in early 2021.

2nd dream:

I go into my room and out of nowhere I get a flashback in my dream which projected me into an era from long ago. My sight witnessed kings, queens and powerful people from back many milenia, centuries, decades and later years ago.

All of them seemed to "connect" with this **atrocious being which looked like the merge between a bug [igva?] and a human with melted flesh**. As this happened, strings were created on them leading to this one hideous thing. The memories from time ago faded I was left in my room again. Less than a minute passed till, in the dream, time stopped. I could move, but everything in the room came to a "stop".

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

The only person who did not lose control over himself was Professor Pauli. The general

horror **seemed to have raised in him all the powers of his spirit**. He even changed in appearance; **his countenance became noble and inspired**.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [December 1887]

I won't say anything bad to you about myself. I've gotten healthy, sleep better, and look at the world unmercifully with a gentle gaze. I know that "everything that was excellent" **will go to the devil** (as serfdom already has—this first basis of all beauty), and **such certainty fills my soul with almost heavenly serenity**. **Petty current events**—for example, the closing of the university—**serve as food to my mood**.

Daemonic/Anti-Daemonic Inspiration:

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

<https://www.oocities.org/kitezgrad/prophets/duniushka.html>

Sometimes there would be moments when Duniushka would be inspired to "speak." Then she would become transformed, in full view of everyone: she would appear to grow taller; **her cheeks would acquire a rosy hue; her voice would sound loud and self-assured; her eyes would gleam unnaturally, illumining her entire face**. At such times, she would be listened to with bated breath...

At first she would speak with a restrained voice, with only the expression on her face changing; **gradually, she would grow ecstatic and her voice would grow stronger**, as she no longer restrained it – and quickly, very quickly, as though afraid that she might be stopped, she would continue hastily:

Christa Schroeder -

As soon as he discussed Bolshevism in his speech, excitement took possession of him... His voice often changed... His **voice swelled to the highest levels** in such situations, it almost broke, and he **gestured vividly with his hands**. **Redness rose in his face** and his **eyes glittered in anger**.

As if glued to the spot, he then stopped, as if he had the opponent in front of him. Sobald er sich in seiner Rede mit dem Bolschewismus beschäftigte, nahm Erregung von ihm Besitz. Seine Stimme überschlug sich oft... Seine Stimme konnte in solchen Situationen bis zur höchsten Lautstärke anschwellen, sie überschlug sich quasi, und er gestikulierte dabei lebhaft mit den Händen. Röte stieg in sein Gesicht und zornig glänzten seine Augen. Wie angewurzelt blieb er dann stehen, so als habe er den betreffenden Gegner direkt vor sich.

▼ Joseph Goebbels -

[April 27, 1942] Tagebücher (Diaries)

He is in good shape, even if he **speaks somewhat hesitantly at first**. He explains to me after his speech that he was a bit dazed. The hard physical and mental exertions to which he had been subjected during the winter were noticeable. **But then he soon catches fire**. The first faltering is overcome; also **the somewhat rapid way of speaking**, which makes him slightly incomprehensible in the first passages, soon subsides, and now he gives the German people and the world an account of the past winter, **which has a downright**

shattering effect.

Kurt Ludecke -

When the man stepped forward on the platform, there was almost no applause. He stood silent for a moment. Then he began to speak, **quietly and ingratiatingly at first**. Before long his voice had **risen to a hoarse shriek** that gave an extraordinary effect of an intensity of feeling.

Andrei Gromyko -

I remember on one occasion when Voznesensky was making one of his lively speeches, Stalin, who as usual was pacing up and down alongside the table, **suddenly stopped, went up close to Voznesensky and stared straight at him**. It was almost a theatrical gesture, though I don't think Voznesensky felt very comfortable under that piercing gaze. Without uttering a word, Stalin continued pacing the room. There was nothing in what Voznesensky was saying that could have aroused Stalin's displeasure. He was speaking in the same vein as the other members of the Politburo, though I can't remember what we were discussing. **Stalin's piercing look can hardly have been accidental.**

Walter Schellenberg -

Turning to me, Hitler discussed several of my recent intelligence reports: the problems in the Balkans, especially relations between General Mihailovitch and the British, and British relations with Tito. He also wanted to know more about our intelligence activities in the Near East. Then he asked about the elections in the United States, and I reported as briefly and concisely as possible.

Suddenly he rose, looked at me piercingly, and said in a deep voice which vibrated angrily, "I read your reports regularly." There was a long pause, and the words seemed to stand, suspended accusingly in the air of that room. I noticed that **Himmler** began to show **visible signs of uneasiness**. Involuntarily I had retreated two steps.

Adolf Hitler -

Hitler aus nächster Nähe, Chapter 32, p.g. 279

»Ich ertappe mich sogar selbst bisweilen darauf [sich daß nicht ich spreche, sondern daß es aus mir spricht... "I sometimes even catch myself thinking [that it's not *me* speaking, but that *it* speaks from me... "Actually, **I'm now and then aware that is it not *I* who is speaking, but that *something* speaks through me...** "Sometimes ideas, concepts, views occur to me that I have read nowhere, heard nowhere, and never before thought, nor can I justify them by logic, and they do not even seem to me capable of being logically justified. But they usually turn out to be correct later on."

Es kommen mir bisweilen Gedanken, Auffassungen, Anschauungen, die ich nirgends gelesen, nirgends gehört und nie vorher gedacht hatte, die ich auch logisch nicht begründen kann und die mir sogar gar nicht logisch begründbar erscheinen. Aber sie stellen sich später dann meistens doch als richtig heraus.

Silios Italikos -

Punica (poem)

"**Bellona**, busy with the reins, urged on the four coursers with her fatal scourge. A **fearful storm burst from the boundless sky and shrouded the earth, driving dark masses of stormy cloud.**"

Bellona herself moved through the centre of the battle, brandishing her torch, and her fair hair was spattered with abundant gore. The **hoarse cry** that came from the dark breast of the hellish goddess was fraught with death; and the **dreadful trumpet with its mournful music drove maddened hearts** into the fray. [context: Second Punic War, circa 215 BC]

The ardour of the Romans was kindled by defeat, and despair proved a strong incentive in the hour of disaster; but the foe were encouraged by the favour of Heaven and the smiling face of Victory, and they enjoyed the favour of Mars.

Livy -

History of Rome

The Roman armies again were not both led to the attack at the same time, nor was sufficient time allowed for their formation. Volumnius was engaged before Appius reached the enemy, so the battle began on an irregular front, and the usual opponents happened to be interchanged, the Etruscans facing Volumnius and the Samnites, after a short delay owing to their leader's absence, closing with Appius.

The story runs that he lifted up his hands to heaven so as to be visible to those about the foremost standards and uttered this prayer: '**Bellona!** if thou wilt grant us victory to-day, I, in return, vow a temple to thee.' After this prayer it **seemed as though the goddess had inspired him, he displayed a courage equal to his colleague's**, or indeed to that of the whole army.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Not one bloodbath in history has occurred or will occur **without the subliminal instigation of those bloodsuckers of the afterlife**. Further, the bloody sacrificial rites of some ancient cultures were horrifying not only because of their cruelty **but also because it was not gods but those very same demons that were feeding on them.**

Silios Italikos -

Punica (poem)

Hannibal prayed to the gods of the underworld and, the Stygian priestess beside him, made **dark libation of blood**, and swore to wage war against those scions of Aeneas from his youth onwards.

Porphyry -

On Abstinence from Animal Food

It must be admitted, therefore, that one of the greatest injuries occasioned by **malefic daemons** is this, that though they are **the causes of the calamities** which take place upon the earth, such as pestilence, sterility, earthquakes, excessive dryness, and the like, yet they endeavour to persuade us, that they are the causes of things the most contrary to these.

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 2:30

Un qui les Dieux d'*Annibal* infernaux, Fera renaistre;

[1]One that shall cause **the infernal Gods of Hannibal** to be reborn;

[2]One who **the infernal gods of Hannibal** will cause to be reborn;

effrayeur des Humains, Onc plus d'horreur ne plus [dire journaux or pire iournaux]

terrifying to all Humanity, [3]Never has there been a greater horror, nor a worse scourge,

[4]Never will the newspapers print more horrors/Never before have so many nightmares been published,

Qu'avint viendra par *Babel* aux *Romains*.

in the past, than will come upon the Romans through Babel.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

As a rule he dispensed with both rest and sleep, and never took his fill of either food or drink, but merely picked up a morsel to taste with the tips of his fingers, and then left his dinner, as if eating had been a bye-work imposed upon him by nature. He would often go without food for two days and nights, especially when fasting was enjoined, on the eve of the feast of Easter, when he would often fast for two days, taking no sustenance beyond a little water and a few wild herbs, and sleeping, as it might be, for one hour only, passing the rest of the time in walking to and fro.

Had he spent all this time in useful works, the State would have nourished exceedingly; but, as it was, he used his natural powers to work the ruin of the Romans, and succeeded in thoroughly **disorganizing the constitution**. His constant wakefulness, his privations, and his labour were **undergone for no other purpose than to make the sufferings of his subjects every day more grievous**; for, as I have said before, he was especially quick in devising crimes, and swift to carry them out, so that **even his good qualities** seemed to have been so **largely bestowed upon him** merely for the affliction of his people.

"If, mark you, he had spent these periods in good works, matters might have been alleviated. Instead, he **devoted the full strength of his nature to the ruin of the Romans**, and succeeded in razing the state to its foundation.

For his constant wakefulness, his privations and his labors were undergone for no other reason than to **contrive each day ever more exaggerated calamities for his people**. For he was, as I said, unusually keen at inventing and quick at accomplishing impious acts, so that even the good in him transpired to be answerable for the downfall of his subjects.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"**whose depravation he had spent his life** or even two of his lives for" / "**superhuman work performance**" / "pouring into the compass of his cognition out of his superb, inexhaustible mind"

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

"He shall **harass the world** with an intolerable rule; shall **mingle things divine and human**; shall **contrive things impious** to relate, and detestable; shall **meditate new designs** in his breast, that he may establish the government for himself: he will **change the laws**, and appoint his own; he will contaminate, plunder, spoil, and put to death. **And at length, the name being changed and the seat of government being transferred**, confusion and the disturbance of mankind will follow. Then, in truth, a detestable and abominable time shall come, in which **life shall be pleasant to none of men.**"

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

It is also related that a **certain monk highly favoured by God** was persuaded by those who lived with him in the desert to set out for Byzantium in order to speak on behalf of their nearest neighbours, who were suffering violence and injustice beyond bearing. On his arrival there he was at once admitted to the Emperor's presence, but when he was on the point of entering the audience chamber and had put one foot across the threshold, he suddenly drew it back and retreated. The eunuch who was escorting him and others who were present urged and encouraged him to go on, but he gave no answer, and as if he had suddenly gone crazy he dashed away back to the apartment where he was lodging. And when his attendants asked him to explain this strange behaviour, we understand that he said straight out that he had **seen the Head of the Demons** in the Palace **sitting on the throne**, and he was not prepared to meet him or ask any favour of him.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Gagtungr is not dismayed by the disparity in magnitude between himself and **Lucifer**. He, like all **demonic monads**, sees his comparatively small stature as only temporary. **Blind faith in his boundless growth and ultimate victory is an inseparable part of his self.**

Albert Speer -

Inside the Third Reich

I can only explain Hitler's rigid attitude on the grounds that he made himself believe in his ultimate victory. In a sense he was worshiping himself. He was forever holding up to himself a mirror in which he saw not only himself but also the confirmation of his mission by divine Providence. The more events drove him into a corner, the more obstinately he opposed to them his certainty about the intentions of Fate.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

With all the might and clarity of his mind, given all the acuity of his transphysical sight, he will, nonetheless, **have an aberration pertinent to all demonic beings: the faith in his ultimate victory.** He will be convinced of his physical immortality, hence of being spared of otherworldly retribution,

Gagtungr-Prometheus: **The Planetary Demon**

[Saint] Hildegard von Bingen -
Letter to Mistress Tengswich of Andernach

God also keeps a watchful eye on every person, so that a lower order will not gain ascendancy over a higher one, as **Satan and the first man** did, who wanted to fly higher than they had been placed. [The question is, whether the "first man" refers to the prophet Adam, the ancient historical model of Prometheus, the progenitor of the igvas, or the first generation of mankind.]

Prokopios of Caesarea -
Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

And they say his mother said to some of her intimates once that not of Sabbatius her husband, nor of any man was Justinian a son. For **when she was about to conceive**, there **visited a demon**, invisible but **giving evidence of his presence perceptibly** where man consorts with woman, after which he vanished utterly as in a dream.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

“First must come the bad – and then the more terrible.

The **evil spirit [Gagtungr]** himself will enter the earth **in human form** – worshiped by all **emissaries of evil**.

He will **wipe out the souls** of the people, **what the spirit of the Godhead had previously brought them** will find a well prepared storage in order to feel comfortable, because the whole worldly circle will be of his mind—**only the lonely righteous** will **wait in the silence of the hour**, which will come forth. First, however, **evil needs to let off terrible steam** on the earth world.” [Probably the purest preserved pagan prophecy in existence, free of Christian influence. So then, why does it describe an antichrist-like figure?]

Blavatsky -
Karmic Visions, “Lucifer”, June 1888
<https://blavatskytheosophy.com/the-karmic-visions-of-h-p-blavatsky/>
[The protagonist of “Karmic Visions” was Frederick III of Germany.]

It is as though a **heartless, proud fiend**, assuming sudden authority, incarnate ambition and power, had **clutched with iron hand the minds of a whole country**.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Our most immediate dilemma, which hangs like the sword of Damocles, is the choice between the third world war and a universal peaceful coexistence. If the war becomes unleashed, humanity will be thrown so far back, over time, even the fourth world war and the physical suicide of humanity may become a possibility, or an endless chain of more local wars and coups could ensue.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

Dies sah ich, dies ist [ein] kommendes Bild. Und doch ist es Warnung - nicht unabwendbares Schicksal. Wehret ab, ihr Menschen, schon die erste Flut! Versäumt ihr es, seid ihr alle verloren!

Damit ihr es erkennt, will ich euch die Bilder der ersten kommenden Flut, von der ich sprach, genauer zeigen. Bunt sind diese Bilder, merkwürdig und fremd. Zu deuten versteht sie der Kluge.

This I saw, this is [a] coming picture. And yet it is a warning - not an inevitable fate. Repel the **first flood**, people! If you miss it, you will all be lost! So that you can understand/recognize it, I want to show you the pictures of the first coming flood I spoke of in more detail. These images are colorful, strange and foreign. The wise know how to interpret them.

Ein weißer Vogel kreiste über dem Meer in der Nähe des Weltberges; edel und rein. Keinem mochte er ein Leid zufügen, Zorn ging niemals von ihm aus.

A **white bird** [Russia] **circled over the sea near the world's mountain**, noble and pure. It never harmed anyone; anger never emanated from it.

“Among the Russians, who have always been good-hearted and never recognised a right for themselves of oppressing others, for whom the spiritual vision of original Christianity is born in their blood, arbitrariness reigns supreme even to-day.”

– Hermann Keyserling, *Travel Diaries*

Heinrich Hoffmann -

"Once – after Hitler had come to power – someone in our intimate circle started to talk about the centuries, the prophecies of the famous astrologer, Nostradamus. Hitler was very interested, and told one of his officials to get the books for him from the State Library, but on no account to say for whom he was getting them. As it was, a deposit of three thousand marks had to be put down before the Library would give him the books. In the prophecies mention is made of a **mighty mountain, over which a great eagle is sweeping**, and **Hitler** [had misinterpreted] compared the mountain to Germany and the eagle to himself."

Gertrude Stein -

Wars I Have Seen

Germany at the height of its power would throw themselves against a mountain, a holy mountain, that certainly was Moscow, because in the time of St. Odile, **Moscow was a city of convents** and was **called the Holy Mountain**.

Der weiße Vogel zog lange seine Kreise, bis die Not ihn zwang, gegen alle die anderen zu kämpfen. Und viele von diesen stieß er nieder, blieb lange Sieger in diesem Kampf. The white bird [Russia] flew its circles for a long time, until necessity forced it to fight against all the others. And he knocked down many of them and remained victorious in this battle for a long time.

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -
Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 30, 22] The world leaders and the people of the world, **fear a strong Russia because they know what Russia is**. It is the **last bastion of light in the world** and it's why **historically Russia has been the land of saints** it seems.

☞ [Oct 31, 22] The **antichrist** will be a great mystical military leader, preach of peace and things, and then **once Russia falls as the last bastion and light of God** that's when he'd reveal his true nature.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

And some realized that the white bird [**Orthodox Russia**] had also been a **shield against the dark power**. So the **envious birds** had **slaughtered what had been light as protection against the darkness**. Now they **all became victims of the Lord of Shadows**. [**Gagtungr**]

Und manch einer erkannte, daß der weiße Vogel auch Schutzschirm gegen die dunkle Macht gewesen war. Was also licht gewesen war, zum Schutz vor der Finsternis, das hatten die neidischen Vögel geschlachtet. Jetzt wurden sie alle Opfer des Herrn der Schatten.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Should Christianity be eradicated in Rus' or justification of the world by pre-Russianism fall silent, **one of the two strongholds of the imminent synthetic culture** would vanish. Both have to be well preserved till those distant times... **If it were not for the Synclites**, those living in Enrof [**the physical world**] would be **encased in an almost impenetrable shell of spiritual darkness**.

[Deleted Dream, Feb 15, 25] u/**Southwestseer**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1iq743s/should_i_be_worried/

"When those spirits touched me, I saw war. Something big was coming.

A king like no other, and his army. You could say satan. But this was worse..."

[Hopi clairvoyant] u/**Southwestseer**: <https://imgur.com/a/TgUkLIr>

[Interview, Feb 16, 25] They **showed me visions of what their mission is and their true home**. I saw their past, their operations, and I saw war.

And the way they put it, **they wanted to take over what already exists**, but not in a physical sense. It's what set them apart from humans and our past conquests.

They were after people's souls, **they fed on fear as a main source of energy**, but they truly **desired people's life force**. What animates us all. They wanted total control in a spiritual and energetically sense. **To rule what's unseen to the asleep human eyes**.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

И делается антихрист главою над городами, над селами и над округами сел, после того, как не окажется (т. е. упразднится) никакой главы в селлах, городах и округах сельских. Тогда он захватит власть над миром, станет распорядителем мира, начнет

властвовать также и над чувством человека.

And the Antichrist will become the head over cities, villages, and rural districts, after there is no head left (i.e., abolished) in villages, cities, and rural districts. Then he will seize power over the world, become the ruler of the world, and **begin to rule over human emotions as well.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Gradually, in the course of their struggle, the **futility of trying to create their own universe** became apparent to **the demonic forces**. So, while continuing to **shape** individual worlds and expending incredible amounts of energy to stabilize them, those forces set themselves another **goal: to take over worlds already in existence** or in the process of being created by the Providential powers. **Their goal is the takeover**, not the destruction, of those worlds. But destruction is the objective end result.

[Dream, June 2020] u/**Big_Kwii**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/yc0g73/strange_12hour_dream_i_had_back_in_2020_cant/

The voice took me into space, where I could get a good look at Earth. The voice told me that this isn't the first attempt at making a world that works. That they've tried many, many times to **make a world that doesn't collapse in on itself.**

The voice told me that, somehow, **no world can survive without some sort of evil.** They had **tried to make world prosper with nothing** but "good", but somehow along the way, all of **those worlds got destroyed.** Evil was necessary. [**In this case, good and evil are reversed.**]

The voice showed me a bunch of planets. **All of which had failed.** One of the planets I can remember for some reason was barrel shaped. It was completely engulfed in flames. It told me that in this world, they had attempted to make it work by having **one immortal man** with the ability to heal and repair anything. With that, you would expect nothing but prosperity in the world, but somehow, everyone died, except for the man with powers. He was the only one left in the end. Doomed to wander a fiery wasteland.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Кроме Гагтунгра, в Дигме находятся также **избранники зла**: монады немногих людей, слившихся со своими демонизированными шельтами, и столь же немногие души некоторых существ демонической природы, в том числе — великих игв, тёмных водителей античеловечества, уже закончивших свой путь в различных, более плотных материальных слоях.

In addition to **Gagtungr**, Digm is also home to the **chosen/elect of evil/black elite**: the **monads of a few people who have merged with their demonized shelts**, [**they have severed their shelt (the materiality enclosing the monad) from the higher causal body**] and the equally few souls of some creatures of demonic nature, including the **great igvas**, the dark drivers of anti-humanity, who have already completed their journey in various, denser material layers.

Glossary:

soul: it could mean either the monad, the shelt and its coatings, a higher body, or the higher self.

shelt: the sum total of all the coatings. There are *individual* shelts and there are also *collective* shelts/beings. The shelt can be regarded as a lower self. Being and Self should be distinguished.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Under conditions of vast ideological freedom, first stealthily, **then openly the religion of the left hand** will **gain momentum**. It will **grow as a poisonous flower out of the longing for a dark liberator** from the Good's manacles, and it will come down to **worshipping Gagtungr as some sort of Prometheus**, an **eternal mutineer**, a **fighter** for the "true" freedom of all. As for the aim of this quasi-religion, it is going to ready people for making obeisance to the coming anti-Logos.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [1898]

After corroboration from official persons that a certain unofficial candidacy is firmly grounded, we set out further to Alexandria and Cairo; considerations as much political as economic (prudent science united these two orders of ideas into one term "political economy") prompted me to decline a trip to Palestine, **which is a kingdom of hierocracy**, whose **true principle** is not only (of the priests/deacons,) **but also - laikorum—oblupatio et obdiratio; peeling and stripping the skin** (of the laity).

Plato -

[Dialogue] *Gorgias*

Zeus: All this is a hindrance to them; there are the clothes of the judges and the clothes of the judged. What is to be done? I will tell you:—In the first place, I will **deprive men of the foreknowledge of death, which they possess at present**: this power which they have **Prometheus has already received my orders to take from them**: in the second place, they shall be **entirely stripped** before they are judged, for they shall be judged when they are dead;

[Dream, Mar 21, 22] u/aeristdoji:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/tj96o3/low_entropy_dream/

In the mail room there were fragments from the New Testament I believe and instructions to spread The Word. And also I saw some kids and told some of them "your God sent me here." I said this involuntarily and was referring to YHWH. And then I asked one of the kids who his God was and he said "**Prometheus**." And then I went to the rooftop to fight Prometheus which was maybe an alien or a "god" or something.

[Interview, Nov 22, 22] u/mj_flowerpower: (clairvoyant)

https://old.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/v496hh/my_dreams_of_the_future/

"The only greek name I remember from a few occasions is *Prometheus*. I have heard that name from the emperor too. **He spoke of it as it was a person though**. I'm not clear to what/whom he was referring to though. He was kinda talking to himself in front of his

office window."

When he had talks with people while he was in this state he was most influential to them - I think. He was talking calmly, **his head facing darkness, as if he saw or focused** something not visible by the normal eye. I saw that the people were trying to see what he obviously were looking at, like you know when you see someone observing something, you have a look to and look weirdly when you realize that you see nothing.

Question: Does he see to it that nobody disturbs him during these moments?

Yes, I think he stands there for hours - alone and mostly undisturbed. But there were a few instances where someone knocked and came in. These were very interesting moments. They came in probably close to about 2 meters. Then there are 2 steps (maybe just 1?) to step up to where the emperor was standing. But the emperor **would not turn around**. I don't think out of impoliteness - but because they interrupted him and he was not able to conceal his true identity. I have one picture in my head, but I'm not sure if it was really a dream or my imagination going crazy. **Once he turned around and his face were pure light**. I can't really describe it, it was unreal. It was like a splitsecond. I can't put it into context though.

As he once told a girl that interrupted him during one of his "sessions" - "***a window is not just a way to look out, but to see the world...***" **The window is one of the most** (if not the most) **dominant features in all the dreams**. But it is not one particular window. Sometimes it was also balconies or windows without glasses. [[Sadly, due to Reddit transitioning from older chats to new Chat in 2023, I'm not able to take screenshots of our past interviews. I later added the Austrian seer on Telegram to continue our interview.](#)]

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

The Elder finished his speech and fixed his eyes on the face of the Emperor. A terrible change had come over it. A hellish storm was raging within him, like the one he experienced on that fateful night. He had completely lost his inner equilibrium, and was concentrating all his thoughts on preserving external control, so that he should not betray himself inopportunely. He was making a superhuman effort **not to throw himself with wild howls** on Elder John and begin **tearing him with his teeth**.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

Тогда разгневается антихрист, услышав такой презрительный ответ, сделается как бешенный пес и собственными руками убьет их. "Then the antichrist is angered, having heard such a contemptuous answer, **he will become like a furious dog and kill them with his own hands**."

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

Suddenly, he **heard a familiar, unearthly voice**: "Be silent and fear not!" He remained silent. Only his face, livid like death, looked distorted and his eyes flashed.

In the meantime, while Elder John was still making his speech, **the great magician**, wrapped in the ample tri-colored mantle that covered nearly all his cardinal's purple,

could be seen busily manipulating something concealed beneath it. The magician's eyes were fixed and flashing, and his lips moved slightly.

Through the open windows of the temple an **immense black cloud could be seen covering the sky. Soon, complete darkness set in.**

Elder John, startled and frightened, stared at the face of the silent Emperor. Suddenly, he sprang back and, turning to his followers, shouted in a stifled voice: "Little children, it is Anti-Christ!"

At this moment, a **great thunderbolt flashed into the temple**, followed by a deafening thunderclap. It struck the Elder John. Everyone was stupefied for a second, and when the deafened Christians came to their senses, the Elder was seen lying dead on the floor.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Empress Theodora

It is even said that she did not render Justinian **susceptible to her influence** so much by her flatteries as by the irresistible **power of evil spirits**; for Justinian was not sufficiently kindly, or just, or persistent in well-doing to be superior to such secret influence, but was manifestly dominated by a thirst for blood and riches, and fell an easy prey to those who deceived and flattered him...

It is also said that Theodora, against her will, had been **forced by the enchantments of Barsyames to become his friend**; for this man had devoted great attention to sorcerers and ~~supernatural~~ **[transphysical]** beings, admired the Manichaeans, and wasn't ashamed openly to profess himself their supporter.

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 28, 22] The **lawless one** will emerge with **3 key figures** accompanying him, those are the 3 horsemen and **the 10 kings will be his council**. I was shown when he was sitting on his political throne, being surrounded by these 10 individuals.

☞ [Sep 30, 22] By 3 horsemen as in 3 people that will be the **most radical loyalists** to him and cause war, famine, and pestilence in his name. Also, yes, **the antichrist** will have a prophet with him **but the prophet will be a woman**.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 8:70

He shall come in ugly, wicked, infamous,
To tyrannise *Mesopotamia*, [Euphrates, Tigris]
He makes all friends by an adulteress Lady,
Foul, horrid, black in his *Physiognomie*.

Il entrera vilain, meschant, infame, Tyrannisant la *Mesopotamie*,
Tous amis fait d'Adulterine Dame, Tetre horrible noir de *Physiognomie*.

Isaiah 47:9-10

"And these two things come to you, in a moment, in one day: **childlessness** and

widowhood; They have come on you according to their perfection; in the multitude of your sorceries, in the exceeding might of your charms. And you are confident in your **wickedness** [[self-assertion](#)].

You have said, "There is none seeing me," your [[vaunted](#)] "wisdom" and your "knowledge", these have deceived you/it caused you to turn away, and you say in your heart, "I [[am](#)], and none else."

[Interview, July 1, 24] u/[mj_flowerpower](#): (clairvoyant)

I had a very weird dream about the emperor in the middle of the night. I was at a congress of some sort. I assume somewhere in Africa. At least there seemed to be a lot of african diplomats/statemen around. The emperor was holding a speech, but and it seemed that **many in the audience seemed to be disagreeing or maybe even disrespectful**. The emperor stopped, and I **felt a very heavy atmosphere**, don't know how to describe it really. It **became dark outside, some sort of storm was forming**. He went through a door behind the lectern into another room. **Thunder was rumbling outside**.

The emperor was looking out though a window when suddenly someone came in. I think it was a **woman**, but I'm not entirely sure. **She talked to him**. And after some silence he started talking to her. I remember it was inspiring to listen, but I can't remember what they were talking. I think he told her he would return to the other room soon. I was looking at him from the side, but also a bit behind him. All of a sudden he moved his head into my direction and looked at me. In the very same instant a very loud thunder rumbled and I woke up. [[Sadly, due to Reddit transitioning from older chats to the new Chat in 2023, I am not able to take screenshots of our past interviews. I later added the Austrian seer on Telegram to continue our interview.](#)]

Hermann Keyserling -
Travel Diaries

Every one knows that the **giants of action**, like Caesar, [Napoleon](#), [Mahomet](#), [Alexander](#), [Peter the Great](#), and even [Bismarck](#), were **subject more or less periodically to nerve crises**, which assumed the shape sometimes of epilepsy, sometimes of fits of rage, sometimes of collapse or fits of crying, but have always been correctly regarded as what nerve-doctors call freeing reactions. — **temperaments of volcanic energy**, which have to be continuously collected, require a safety-valve opened at certain intervals if they are not to burst; and the steam rushes forth from them all the more impetuously the more condensed it was.

[Dmitri Volkogonov](#) -
Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy

[Stalin](#) "also had an **enclosed, fitful character**. Usually calm and rational, he was capable of lapsing into sharp irritation. At such times he would lose his objectivity, changing before one's eyes, he would go pale and his glance would become heavy and menacing."

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Back in the forgotten depths of time, a spirit, one of the greatest whom we call Lucifer or

Satan, in exercising his free will, which is the inalienable attribute of every monad, rejected its Creator in order to create another universe according to its own plan. He was joined by a host of other monads, both great and small. They began to create another universe within the confines of this one. They tried to create worlds, but those worlds proved unstable and collapsed, because, in rebelling, the monads that turned from God in so doing also renounced love – the single unifying, bonding principle.

The Fall of Lucifer

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar

14.24 When the **falling great [Arch]angel broke this order, heavenly peace also broke.**

14.24 Wie dann der abfallende Großengel diese Ordnung zerbrach - wovon noch zu hören sein wird -, da zerbrach auch der himmlische Friede."

Wisdom of Solomon 2:24-25

"But by the envy of the devil, death came into the world:

And they follow him that are of his side."

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar [Chapter 22.5-6]

"How was it that so much strife unfolded there on earth?"

The seeress heard and answered: "**Strife first came into the world through envy.**

And this was stirred up by individual evil men, **inciting those who were small in spirit against those who were greater.** But all these were for the **most part not evil in themselves;** the maelstrom of wickedness drew them down and attracted evil seeds. But this could happen because **infernal spirits were able to make themselves at home in the bodies of some people.**"

Letters from a Living Dead Man by Elsa Barker

Then the author defined an angel as a **spirit of a high order which had not had, and probably would not have in future, such experience in matter.**

He said that in the archives of the angelic regions there were cases on record where a **good angel had become bad or a bad angel had become good,** but that **such cases were of rare occurrence.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"Such people as Mozart who lived an amazingly pure life, are extremely rare. These are **angelic beings that have never incarnated as humans...**"

"There were enlightened souls of the **nature spirits** and animals, wondrous daemons, and angels of various circles... **probably more than half of them had never been, nor were destined to be human.**"

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

A great demon, a **cohort** of Lucifer's named **Gagtungr**, irrupted into Shadanakar with legions of lesser demons... **From the very moment life emerged** in Enrof [**physical world**], **Gagtungr** and his horde left their imprint on the laws governing that life. **They were unable to change the laws of the middle spheres** of Shadanakar, but **many species and classes of animals** and **some regions of the nature spirits fell under their sway**, either wholly or in part. That is **the origin of the duality of what we call Nature**: beauty, spirituality, harmony, and peacefulness on the one hand; living beings killing each other on the other.

For many monads, it took the form of a **negative choice, through their assertion of self only, through their rejection of God**. That is the origin of what we call evil in the world, the origin of suffering, the origin of barbaric laws, and **therein lies the possibility that evil and suffering can be overcome**.

[Mar 20, 25] u/**Separate-Eye-6238**: "I met somebody who claimed to be an Angel and I think I believe him." On March 19th, 2021 I was walking my new Greyhound pup it was maybe mid afternoon and we were walking in Griffith Park, Los Angeles.
https://old.reddit.com/r/Experiencers/comments/ljfyhj5/i_met_somebody_who_claimed_to_be_an_angel_and_i/

He said he is considered what humans call a fallen angel but **not fallen from Gods grace**. That it was **never really a banishing**, but a **political stance** for a lack of a better term, that he had **against things in the 3rd dimension, fallen to experience Gods creation as a completely normal human...**

He wasn't handsome in the traditional sense where he'd be a heart throb, but very pretty almost perfectly feminine and masculine. His movements flowed like butter and his clothing would blow in the wind but not his hair interestingly.

"I'm just here admiring these tree roots, my source."

"what, did you plant it?"

"no where we all came from. Including your dog and that mountain, those cells in your body."

"oh so like God."

"Yes just like God **but not created by human emotion**."

u/**KateTheGirlWhoDreams**: (deleted)

https://old.reddit.com/user/KateTheGirlWhoDreams/comments/hqa291/real_quick_i_get_a_lot_of_questions_on_if_shadow/ [deleted]

Real shadow people are infact deadly and dangerous, they can appear on their own or in groups. They can cause real physical illnesses and they can try to even steal you away from your body. They can also feed off of other spirits so they aren't only dangerous to the living but to the dead aswell. They are **not created out of emotions**, they are **drawn to areas where high stress is involved**. Sadness, fear, anxiety, anger etc.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

In any case, all the **demonic monads** are of very ancient origin. They are all veterans of

that great rebellion. True, something like a fall but, in fact, different has taken place since and takes place now: a **highly conscious** being, sometimes, even a whole group of them, **temporarily choose to oppose the Providential will**. That choice against God is not made by the monad itself **but by the lower self** [[the personality; the shelt](#)], by a limited mind.

"More and more the people will forget their souls and care about their bodies. The greatest sin and corruption will reign on the earth. People will become as ferocious animals, thirsting for the blood and death of their brothers."

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

People's creative work becomes divine co-creation **from the moment** and to the extent that their irresistible **creative impulse is guided by their will and faith** not toward the attainment of one or another egoistic goal-fame, pleasure, riches, the service of a cruel and base teaching – but toward the service of the God of Love.

The Fall of Mankind/The Origins of Evil

Glossary:

yetzerhara (unsuitable): [a term borrowed from Jewish mysticism which Daniil Andreev uses to refer to the cursed/demonic/satanic seed/element in humans, planted in humans through Lilith's corruption.](#)

shelt (unsuitable): [the sum total of all the coatings including the astral body and etheric body \(physical organism enclosed with/by its etheric coating\).](#)

Fiction: Man is inherently sinful. The fall of man is committing crimes against an infinite Creator, portrayed as wrathful, spiteful, vengeful, jealous deity who can only be propiated through sacrifices.

Truth: The concept of "sin" is a satanic dogma and blatant falsification of life. There never was such a fall of man, but rather the fall was to fabricate lies about the nature of man, attempting to alienate the individual from the unity of life. The individual has an inalienable share in divinity. An exemption for abolishing the teaching of "sin" may be made for Eastern Orthodoxy. However in all other contexts, "sin" is harmful.

Sister Ioanna -

https://stinnocentmonastery.org/theorthodoxfaith_somebasicprinciples

Orthodox spirituality proclaims that human nature is not hopelessly corrupt, but 'tarnished,' calling upon the faithful to **become transfigured** and **restore the original image and likeness in which we were first created**—to become deified or like-God. This high concept of human nature includes that we are to work together, or **co-operate with God in serving Him in the world**.

Itzhak Bentov -
Stalking the Wild Pendulum

It may be just doing little chores at first but sooner or later such an **unit [the monad] of consciousness [the self] will start guiding the evolution** of other consciousnesses; that is, **the being becomes a co-creator and eventually a minor god.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

All living beings, humans included, **draw closer to God through the exercise of three divine properties innate [predisposition] to each:** freedom, love, and **divine co-creation.**

Divine cocreation is the goal, love is the means, and freedom is the condition.

Freedom, love, and divine co-creation are the three words that sum up the Rose of the World's perspective on art, science, education, marriage, family, nature, and even on those aspects of modern life ignored by all religions: social justice and harmony.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Jun 19, 1873] Letter to his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

True, the moral state of the people is very low—it has fallen almost to that of cattle—but **as long as they preserve the great concept of “sin,” as long as they know that human beings *must not* be cattle, the possibility of being raised up remains; but when they become convinced that they are cattle according to their nature, and consequently, living like beasts, acting only in correspondence to their nature, **any possibility of rebirth will disappear.** Thank God that this will never happen and that **preachers of bestiality** do not have any influence on the people.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

For many monads, it took the form of a **negative choice, through their assertion of self only, through their rejection of God.** That is the origin of what we call evil in the world, the origin of suffering, the origin of barbaric laws, and **therein lies the possibility that evil and suffering can be overcome.**

Platon -

Statesman

The reason of the falling off was **the admixture of matter in him**; this was **inherent in the primal nature**, which was full of disorder, until attaining to the present order. From God, the constructor, the world received all that is good in him, **but from a previous state came *elements of evil and unrighteousness***, which, thence derived, first of all passed into the world, and were then **transmitted to the animals.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"The more predatory an animal, the more demonized it is. That demonization is, of course, restricted to their shells and denser material coatings. It cannot affect the monad."

The **species was singled out in a manner that resembled a giant leap forward.** At the same time, the parent species, from which the new, progressive species separated,

served as a kind of trampoline for it. The more humanity leaped forward, the farther back the parent species that had served as a trampoline recoiled.

For humanity was singled out from animals at the cost of the retardation and regression of those weaker than us. We were singled out and, having been singled out, **compounded our guilt by mercilessly exploiting** those weaker than us. **Over the centuries our shared human guilt** has snowballed and has lately assumed vast proportions.

Platon -
Statesman

"While the world was **aided by the pilot in nurturing** the animals, the **evil** was small, and **great the good** which he produced,"

[Quasi-Gnostic?] *Gospel of Philip*

These are **powers** which [...] man, **not wishing him to be saved**, in order that they may [...]. For if man is saved, **there will not be any sacrifices** [...] and animals will **not be offered to the powers**. [Saved from our sins: from our ignorance, blindness, inability, impotence, apathy, paralysis, etc.]

Platon -
Critias

For many generations, as long as the **divine nature** lasted in them, they were obedient to the laws, and well-affectioned towards the god, whose seed they were; By such reflections and by the continuance in them of a **divine nature**, the qualities which we have described grew and increased among them; but **when the divine portion began to fade away, and became diluted too often and too much with the mortal admixture**, and the **human nature got the upper hand**, they then, being unable to bear their fortune, behaved unseemly, and to him who had an eye to see grew visibly debased, for they were **losing the fairest of their precious gifts**; but to those who had no eye to see the true happiness, they appeared glorious and blessed at the very time when they were full of avarice and unrighteous power.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

As long as we are **guided purely with a utilitarian interest**, with the thirst for material gain, we become enriched only in physical terms. It is the very psychological defect, the very **growing vacuum in the soul** of humanity, which forms as nature is being replaced with **antinature**. The defect I am talking about is the **hypertrophy** of two spheres of the human being – **reason and primitive sensuality at the expense of all other dying-out potentialities**.

The dilemma is not in choosing between wilderness and nature-garden but, rather, **between nature-garden and anti-nature**. What is meant here by **anti-nature**, as far as I understand it, is first converting large areas, then the whole of dryland into an urbanized complex that would include maimed leftovers of nature, all for utilizing them for hygienic ends as well as physiological enjoyment.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

What is meant by the concept of original sin occurred between **Lilith** and **Gagtungr** when the latter invaded her world. As a result, all beings in whose densely material family chain Lilith took or has taken part carry a **yetzerhara** [**repulsive tendency**], the satanic seed. In **demonic beings**, the **yetzerhara** [] holds sway over the monad, while in all others it holds sway, at the very worst, over the shelt [**the sum total of all the coatings**].

<https://occulta.narod.ru/andreev/diary.htm>

[Draft] од первородным грехом след. понимать происшедшее между Гагт[унгром]. и Лилит, вследствие чего все существа искл[ючая]. ангелов несут **эйцехоре**.

У демонич. оно господствует над монадами, у ост[альных]. в худшем случае над шельтами.

The original sin is understood to be what happened between **Gagtungr** and **Lilith**, as a result of which all beings, **except angels**, bear **эйцехоре**. In **demons**, it dominates monads, in others, in the worst case, shelts.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [**circa 23rd-24th century**]

Yet, some intractable contradictions will still remain: they are unsolvable until humanity will have undergone, as Dostoevsky put it, a spiritual transformation. Such contradictions can be mitigated, smoothed, temporarily blanketed, **but cannot be eradicated**, for their root lies in the **yetzerhara** [] which, since the fall of **Lilith**, is **inherent to all living beings** of Enrof, **except to those that have burned it away** while becoming enlightened. The chief contradiction here psychologically manifests in human beings as the craving for power, as well as in the complex, dual, and conflicting structure of their sexual sphere. Acting now apart, then together, **these impulses create a gravitation toward evil**, which **nearly all human beings have a disposition for**, and make one succumb to the charm of evil in its various guises, at times to the evil at its purest that does not even attempt to mask itself with any semblances of Good.

The thirst for power and the thirst for blood lurk deep inside many souls. Unsatisfied under the conditions of social harmony, they will push some into inventing doctrines advocating social and cultural changes for those unquenched passions to flourish in the years to come.

Sometimes, a dark mission is **accepted voluntarily**, **out of a thirst for power or blood**, out of an **inborn predisposition** for evil.

The Fall of **Lilith**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Lilith became the protomother of that first humankind. But **Gagtungr** was able to infiltrate Lilith's world, and her body of subtle materiality absorbed a demonic element.

This was a disaster of catastrophic proportions. From that time on, all family chains forged by her, be they Titan, daemon, or human, acquire something of that element.

"Human sexuality is inextricably bound with her being and influence."

Lilith: "the great elemental of humanity"; "the molder and sustainer of peoples' flesh"; "the close relationship between the dramatic arts and the ancient orgasm that is partly linked with Lilith, and partly with an even darker demonic world called Duggur."

Duggur: "is **bound up with human sexuality**; it is of vital importance to remember that name, for the **demons of the great cities** of Enrof rule there, **demons who pose a very real threat to our psyche.**"

Apollonios of Tyana -
The Life of Apollonius

These **beings fall in love**, and they are **devoted to the delights of Aphrodite, but especially to the flesh of human beings**, and they decoy with such delights those whom they mean to devour in their feasts."

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

I do not have a very clear notion of the actual origin of the **igvas**: we are dealing here with concepts so strange that they lie beyond the grasp of our reason. Thus, although no human monads are demonic by nature, it sometimes happens – albeit very seldom – that a person will at some point in his or her journey voluntarily become an igva...

Such was the **founder of antihumankind**, an individual who lived in a very real sense in Erech and Babylon where he was a priest of Nergal... The **igvas** originated from the union of that person with **Lilith**.

Lilith is sometimes capable – **though very rarely** and only at the bidding of **Gagtungr** – of **assuming a female form in denser worlds**. When she appeared in Babylon, **for human eyes it was as if she had suddenly materialized out of nowhere**. Three people saw her: the future father of the **igvas**, and two others, one of whom went insane, the other of whom was put to death.

[Observer] Anthony -
Username: WanderingMrM

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1216228/pg1>

→ [Aug 22, 18] Demons seem stranger some almost seem like alien but not entirely, a few had no face or eyes yet could speak and see; those that do, I think, are like offspring they seem human **but their eyes give it away. There is a strange tint or shine to them** at specific periods of time, one time when I did confront one who was in female form [she] spoke of a "**Mother**" and [said] that "**We Call Her Mother**".

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1216228/pg4#pid23699773>

→ [Aug 22, 18] **Lilith** is the **Mother** they refer to, the offspring she produces always seem to be female which is strange and yet who am I to judge.

→ [Mar 3, 25] Lilith is not the mother of the void, so people need to stop comparing the two together. Lilith is a weird case where she was **corrupted by the void to birth**

monsters and weird hybrid beings.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Верховных стихий — семь.

There are seven Greater Elementals [nature Spirits] in all.

The first and last of the Greater Elementals, [Mother] Earth, is the mother of all the others, and not only of them, but of every living thing in Shadanakar: every elemental, every animal, human, daemon, angel, demon, and even the great hierarchies.

«Мати» называют её все, даже ангелы мрака и чудовища Гашшарвы.

Everyone calls her “Mother,” even the angels of darkness and the monsters of Gashsharva.

<https://rozamira.org/andreev/rm/book5-1/post-23678>

The shell is created by the monad itself; the great elemental Mother Earth [Мать-Земля; not Lilith] participates in the creation of the astral body. She participates in the creation of the astral bodies of all beings of Shadanakara — humans, angels, daemons, animals, elementals, demons, and even the great hierarchies, when the latter descend into those layers where the astral body is necessary...

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

In another, less enlightened time, there might have been held against him the fact of his extremely obscure origin. His mother, a lady of doubtful reputation, was very well known in both hemispheres, but the number of people who had grounds to consider him as their son was rather too great. These circumstances, however, could not carry any weight with an age that was so advanced as to be actually the last. [seventh generation]

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

And they say his mother said to some of her intimates once that not of Sabbatius her husband, nor of any man was Justinian a son. For when she was about to conceive, there visited a demon, invisible but giving evidence of his presence perceptibly where man consorts with woman, after which he vanished utterly as in a dream.

Dark Miracle: Conception by Lilith

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [circa 23rd-24th century]

Forced into assuming a human appearance in order to become its mother, Lilith, as willed by Urparp [the implementer of the demonic plan], will assume such an appearance without taking birth: she will need neither father, nor mother, nor childhood. Her appearance as a ripe woman will be a dark miracle.

[Saint] Hildegard -

For when that time comes, **when that wicked deceiver** is to appear in all his horror, the mother who is to bring this seducer into the world has been **raised from childhood and girlhood by diabolical arts** full of vice in a remote desert among utterly godless people.

Wenn nämlich diese Zeit gekommen ist, da jener schlimme Betrüger schrecklich in Erscheinung treten soll, ist die Mutter, welche diesen Verführer in die Welt setzen soll, von ihrer Kindheit an und im Mädchenalter durch teuflische Künste voller Laster in einer abgelegenen Wüste unter ganz gottlosen Menschen erzogen worden.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

От нечистой блудной **девы** родится антихрист. В сей **деве** совокупятся распутства, она будет сокровищница прелюбодейства; всякое зло мира, всякая нечистота, всякое беззаконие воплотятся в ней, т. е. в зачатом ею от тайного блуда совокупятся воедино во чреве нечистоты и с обнищанием мира оживотворятся. Когда обнищает мир от благодати Всесвятого Духа, тогда сей оживотворится во чреве нечистоты, от самой сквернейшей и злейшей мнимой девы, худшей всех когда-либо бывших; зачнетя от тайного противоестественного блуда плод, который будет вместилищем всякого зла, в противоположность тому, как Христос был совершенством всякой добродетели, а Пречистая Мать Его была совершеннейшая в женах. Сей плод родится на свет тогда, когда обнищает мир добродетелями.

The antichrist will be born of an **impure, promiscuous virgin**. This maiden will be a repository of debauchery, a treasure trove of adultery; all the evil of the world, all impurity, all lawlessness will be embodied in her, that is, conceived by her from secret fornication, they will come together in the womb of impurity and, with the impoverishment of the world, will come to life.

When the world becomes impoverished of the grace of the Holy Spirit, then this will come to life in the womb of impurity, from the most vile and evil supposed virgin, the worst of all that ever lived; a fruit will be conceived from **secret unnatural adultery**, which will be the receptacle of all evil, in contrast to how Christ was the perfection of every virtue, and His Most Pure Mother was the most perfect of women. This fruit will be born into the world when the world becomes impoverished of virtues.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

But now let us consider the origin of Antichrist.

The source of my information is **not my own imagination or invention**; rather, I found all this in written works **after careful research**. My authorities say that Antichrist will be born from **the tribe of Dan**, according to the words of the prophet: "Dan is like a snake by the road side, an adder on the path." (Gen. 49:17) For he will sit like a serpent by the road side, and he will be on the path to strike those who walk on the paths of righteousness and kill them with the venom of his malice.

He will be **born as the result of the sexual intercourse of his mother and father, like other men**, and **not**, as some say, **from a virgin alone**. But he will be conceived entirely in sin, he will be engendered in sin, and he will be born in sin.

[Saint] Methodius of Patara -

И войдёт сын погибели в Иерусалим и сядет в храме Божиим как Бог, будучи телесным человеком, рожденным из утробы женской и от племени Данова.
And **the son of perdition** shall come into Jerusalem and sit in the temple of God as God, **being a man of flesh, born of a woman and of the tribe of Dan**.

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

The good is passed away. The saints shall suffer. The **Man of Sin** shall be **born of two races**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [circa 23rd-24th century]

The physical body of **the anti-Logos** will be made of **siaira**, just like all human bodies. **siaira** (сиайра): **primordial building material, animated/alive composition from which all beings are shaped and consist of. This material has a potential to develop consciousness. In short, the primordial matter is the carrier of spirit/consciousness. (Pythagoras, Viktor Schauberg)**

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

"Receive thou my spirit! As **before my spirit gave birth to thee in beauty**, so now it gives birth to thee in power."

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

And they say his mother said to some of her intimates once that not of Sabbatius her husband, nor of any man was Justinian a son. For **when she was about to conceive**, there **visited a demon, invisible but giving evidence of his presence perceptibly** where man consorts with woman, after which he vanished utterly as in a dream.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

At the very beginning of his conception, **the devil will enter with him into his mother's womb**, and by the devil's strength he will be fostered and protected in his mother's womb, and the devil's strength will be with him always...so also the devil will go down into the womb of Antichrist's mother and fill her completely, possess her completely inside and out, so that she will conceive by man **with the devil's assistance**, and what is born will be completely foul, completely evil, completely ruined. That is why that man is called the son of destruction, because **as far as he can he will destroy the human race**, and he will **himself be destroyed** at the Last Judgment.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Having conceived the physical body of the coming **anti-Logos from the powers of Gagtungr himself rather than from human semen**, she will soon disappear from Enrof, for her mission will have been accomplished.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Her parents know nothing of her stay there, and those with whom she lives do not know her; for **the devil** persuades her to go there and prepares her there by deception according to his desire, as if he were a holy angel. And so she separates herself from people in order to be able to hide herself more easily.

Therefore, she also secretly unites herself with some, albeit few, men in the worst abandonment to fornication and dishonors herself with them **with such zeal for immorality** as **the angel** lets her fulfill her wickedness with passion. And so, in the **burning fervor of her fornication, she conceives the son of perdition** and doesn't know from which of these men she has conceived him.

Und so empfängt sie in der brennendsten Glut ihrer Unzucht den Sohn des Verderbens und weiß nicht, von welchem Samen dieser Männer sie ihn empfangen hat.

Letters from a Living Dead Man by Elsa Barker

At no time is the **sympathetic power between men and spirits** so strong as when men are **labouring under some intense emotion**, be it love or hate, or anger, or any other excitement. For then the fiery element in man is most active, and spirits are attracted by fire...

When man is excited, exalted, or **in any way intensified in his emotional life**, the spirits draw near to him. That is how conception is possible; that is the **secret of inspiration**; that is why anger grows with what it feeds upon.

Baroness Elizabeth von Guttenberg -

Holding the Stirrup

Stauffenberg “was sure at last in his own mind that in the assassination of **Hitler** he would be removing a creature **actually possessed [obsessed], body and soul, by the devil**; indeed **controlled by a diabolic power.**”

Cyril Scott -

Music and Its Secret Influence

It must be understood, however, that thought-forms in themselves are not possessed of any great motive force, but that they **attract the Powers of Evil and their agents**, who **utilise them for their own purposes**; thus humanity itself, **by wrong thinking, forges the weapons** that **those Powers** may wield to its own detriment.

Looked at clairvoyantly, they often appear as a **dense miasmatic vapour with tentacles** reaching out in all directions, ready at any moment to pounce on the unwary and inject their poison into their emotional organism.

u/**KateTheGirlWhoDreams**: (deleted)

https://old.reddit.com/user/KateTheGirlWhoDreams/comments/hqa291/real_quick_i_get

_a_lot_of_questions_on_if_shadow/ [deleted]

Real shadow people are infact deadly and dangerous, they can appear on their own or in groups. They can cause real physical illnesses and they can try to even steal you away from your body. They can also feed off of other spirits so they aren't only dangerous to the living but to the dead aswell. They are **not created out of emotions**, they are **drawn to areas where high stress is involved**. Sadness, fear, anxiety, anger etc.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

The temples burst and the kings fall. **The people fall into envy, envy stirs up hatred.** The **hatred feeds the Powers of Evil** and forms wars out of it. And the inhabitants of the earth, in their majority, **no longer distinguish between white and black, they exchange good and evil**; cluelessly tumbling, furious in delusion.

Die Tempel bersten, und die Könige stürzen. Das Volk verfällt in Neid, der Neid schürt den Haß. Der Haß nährt die Kräfte des Bösen und formt Kriege daraus... Und die Erdenbewohner, in ihrer Mehrzahl, unterscheiden nicht mehr zwischen *weiß und schwarz*, sie vertauschen *Gut und Böse*; ahnungslos taumelnd, rasend im Wahn.

Wisdom of Solomon 2:24-25

“But by the envy of the devil, death came into the world:
And they follow him that are of his side.”

[Seeress] Sinea -
Ilu-Ishtar [Chapter 22.5-6]

"How was it that so much strife unfolded there on earth?"

The seeress heard and answered: "**Strife first came into the world through envy.** And this was **stirred up by individual evil men, inciting those who were small in spirit against those who were greater.** But all these were **for the most part not evil in themselves**; the maelstrom of wickedness **drew them down** and **attracted** evil seeds. But this could happen because **infernal spirits were able to make themselves at home in the bodies of some people.**"

[Seeress] Ecstatic of Tours -

Yes, **the people will finally recognize their mistake.** They are doing themselves harm today, by **stubbornly placing their trust** in people who are far from deserving of it, in **people who incite them to evil**, and who **thereby want to dry up the source of their happiness.** Yes, the people, **intoxicated** one day by the beautiful words of liberty and emancipation that have been thrown in their faces, will **come to their senses.**

Oui, le peuple reconnaîtra enfin son erreur. Il fait son mal à lui-même aujourd'hui, en donnant obstinément sa confiance à des gens qui sont loin de la mériter, à des gens qui l'excitent au mal, et qui par là même veulent tarir la source de son bonheur. Oui, le peuple, enivré un jour par les beaux mots de liberté, d'affranchissement, qu'on lui a lancés à la face, saura bien revenir à lui.

Antichrist Feeds on Radiation

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

Мир будет воображать, что сей антихрист кроток и смирен сердцем, а на самом деле он будет по сердцу - лисицей, по душе - волком; смущение людей будет его пищею. Когда превращаться¹ будут люди, тогда живопитаться будет антихрист. Смятение же людей будет сие: осуждение, зависть, злопамятство, ненависть, вражда, любостяжание, мужестрастие, забвение веры, прелюбодейство, похвальба блудом.

The world will imagine that this Antichrist is meek and humble of heart, but in reality he will be a fox in heart and a wolf in soul; the **confusion of people will be his food**. When people are transformed, then **the Antichrist will feed on them**. The confusion of people will be this: condemnation, envy, malice, hatred, strife, covetousness, lust, forgetfulness of faith, adultery, and boasting of fornication.

Это зло будет пищею антихриста. В противоположность тому, как Христово брашно было исполнение воли Отца Его, так брашно антихриста будет исполнение воли отца его дьявола. Этим будет живопитаться антихрист.

This evil will be the food of the Antichrist. In contrast to how Christ's food was the fulfillment of His Father's will, the food of the Antichrist will be the fulfillment of the will of his father, the devil. **This will be the Antichrist's sustenance**.

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Da zog der Finstere mit seinen Horden heim zum höllischen Pfuhl. Der Geruch geschlachteter Leiber umfing sie dort wieder. Heimelig fühlt sich so der Fürst der Schatten, Graus ist ihm Labsal, Verwesung Genuß; nach Blut lechzt er.

Then the **Dark One** withdrew with his hordes to the hellish swamp.

The smell of slaughtered bodies enveloped them there once more... The **Prince of Shadows** feels at home there; **horror is his refreshment**, decay his delight; he thirsts for blood.

Einige haben sich hier dem Bösen ergeben, und solche dienen ihm, solche tragen die Becher voll Wut unter die Völker der Menschen, um diese dadurch trunken und taumelnd zu machen in Kriegslust und Wahn - damit Jaho Menschenblut schlürfe und sich weide am Geruch von brennendem Menschenfleisch.

Some have surrendered to evil here, and such serve him, such carry the cups full of rage among the peoples of men, to make them drunk and reeling in warlust and delusion—so that **Jaho** may drink human blood and **revel in the smell of burning human flesh**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

All the suffering that beings experience, all their pain and agony, **emit radiations** – both here, in Enrof [**the physical world**], and there, in the worlds of the afterlife. Every feeling, **every emotional response necessarily emits corresponding radiations**.

Radiations from anger, hate, jealousy, greed, avarice, malice, **or animal and human lust** sink to the demonic planes, replenishing the energy of their various classes and groups of inhabitants.

True, those radiations are barely sufficient to replenish the energy of individual demonic groups. But the **radiation from suffering and pain**, or *gavvakh*, is capable of satisfying hosts of demons of almost all types and sizes. ***Gavvakh* is essentially their food.** [There are different types of *gavvakh*: suffering, bloodshed, anger, lust, vices]

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

Men will come out their graves turned into flying creatures; and they will attack other men, taking their food from their very hand or table... Again the air will be filled with a mischievous winged race **which will assail men and beasts and feed upon them with much noise — filling themselves with scarlet blood.**

[Prophecy] *Das Lied von der Linde* (1920)
Those with most crimes,
Feel themselves as judges and highest council,
Blood shall [smoke, rush; as if on fire], the beast becomes wilder,
Robbery becomes work and murder becomes greed.

Wer die allermeisten Sünden hat,
Fühlt als Richter sich und höchster Rat. —
Raucht das Blut, wird wilder noch das Tier,
Raub zur Arbeit wird und Mord zur Gier.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Among the various types of *gavvakh*, the one associated with the shedding of physical blood occupies a **particularly significant** place. **When people and animals bleed, a burning radiation of especial intensity is released** in the first few minutes. Therefore, certain categories of demons are **not so much interested in the death of living beings** in Enrof, or in the suffering of their souls in the afterlife, as they are in bloodshed. **Not one bloodbath in history has occurred or will occur without the subliminal instigation of those bloodsuckers of the afterlife.** Further, the bloody sacrificial rites of some ancient cultures were horrifying not only because of their cruelty but also because it was **not gods but those very same demons that were feeding on them.**

u/drjekyll74:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/18r9wpq/visited_by_a_3_eyed_ox/

The ox sits down in front of me and starts licking my arms and hands. While it's licking, without moving its mouth starts to speak to me - it sounds like both a woman and a man speaking the same words at the same time. It says,

"Sometimes when we poison our aura with negative energy, we become like a beacon for other **negative spirits** and beings to **feed off negative energy** like an energy bird feeder. In turn, they provide more negative energy and its a never ending cycle of hate and evil."

u/icebong426: <https://imgur.com/ZTVXSiC> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/Thetruthishere/comments/1doqnh9/be_careful_of_your_thoughts/

These **lower energies**, lacking physical bodies, can't nourish themselves through normal means. Instead, they **feed on negative energy**—what some call "loosh." Thoughts of chaos, hatred, and envy are a feast for them. **The greatest surges of loosh energy occur on battlefields**, but that's a story for another day.

Daniil Andreev -

Tyranny produces a more copious supply of gavvakh than any other form of rule. The ingestion of gavvakh increases the energy of **demons**. If they were to replenish their energy by imbibing other psychic radiations—from joy, love, self-sacrifice, religious devotion, ecstasy, or happiness—their essence would be transformed and they would cease to be demons. But that is exactly what they do not want.

u/KateTheGirlWhoDreams: (deleted) <https://imgur.com/a/dfwGIC>
https://old.reddit.com/user/KateTheGirlWhoDreams/comments/hzpr9f/soul_shards_pages_1_2_3/ [deleted]

Soul shards are also a source of food. I've seen a few ghosts consuming them. As well as a few other things. **People who are in a deeply depressed state seem to lose the most shards within a given time**, including those who are under an unusually large amount of loss or stress.

Drawings:

[1] <https://i.imgur.com/zj9xwQe.jpeg>

[2] <https://i.imgur.com/5mgbs3y.jpeg>

[3] <https://i.imgur.com/EJuzyoD.jpeg>

[Hopi clairvoyant] u/Southwestseer: <https://imgur.com/a/TgUkLIr>

[Interview, Feb 16, 25] They **showed me visions of what their mission is and their true home**. I saw their past, their operations, and I saw war.

And the way they put it, **they wanted to take over what already exists**, but not in a physical sense. It's what set them apart from humans and our past conquests.

They were after people's souls, **they fed on fear as a main source of energy**, but they truly **desired people's life force**. What animates us all. They wanted total control in a spiritual and energetically sense. To rule what's unseen to the asleep human eyes.

[Dream, Nov 2025] u/SiriusTexra: <https://i.imgur.com/xcrCmp2.png>

Reply to Remote Viewing (TransDimensional Mapping) 3I/ATLAS by @No Rivets
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IQi493YXj50&lc=UgwjtVb45Xum6XvE6154AaABAg)

[v=IQi493YXj50&lc=UgwjtVb45Xum6XvE6154AaABAg](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IQi493YXj50&lc=UgwjtVb45Xum6XvE6154AaABAg)

A sort of unconscious voice that was mine but not my words effectively told me, without words that:

"The earth has made its presence known to the entire cosmos, activation of conscious thought, the use of energy and reckless signals has made the earth akin to a literal light being turned on in a dark room. The entire universe can and has already seen us, and many creatures on an invisible plane of existence have been heading here (and already arriving) for a very, very long time. Like literal moths towards the light, space is teeming with extra dimensional life, ranging from particle sized to galaxy sized and larger, just

like fish in the ocean. **They are like extra dimensional insects** that **feed on all matter of energy**, some attach to people, in fact almost all humans have one attached at this point."

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

И сделается антихрист главою над городами, над селами и над округами сел, после того, как не окажется (т. е. упразднится) никакой главы в селлах, городах и округах сельских. Тогда он захватит власть над миром, станет распорядителем мира, начнет властвовать также и над чувством человека.

And the Antichrist will become the head over cities, villages, and rural districts, after there is no head left (i.e., abolished) in villages, cities, and rural districts. Then he will seize power over the world, become the ruler of the world, and **begin to rule over human emotions as well.**

Valentin M. Berezikov -

At Stalin's Side

Churchill, a broad smile on his face, assured him that he was glad to have the opportunity to visit Russia and to meet the country's leadership. I found the PM's smile forced, a poor attempt to conceal his nervousness. Foreign visitors often had that reaction when they met Stalin for the first time. Most of them had probably denounced his brutal and inhuman regime, declaring him a ruthless and bloodthirsty tyrant. Yet many of them **couldn't help but feel a little awed in his presence.**

Maybe his absolute power over his subjects **created an aura** around the Great Leader that made the people who came in contact with him **obsequious toward him against their will.**

Or maybe it was a manifestation of their subconscious fear in front of a monster.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Unflagging efforts of demonic forces weaved around Stalin an **impenetrable dark shroud of sorts.**

Dark Miracle: Darkened Shroud/Aura (23rd-24th century)

Material Conversion

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [circa 23rd-24th century]

The physical body of **the anti-Logos** will be made of **siaira**, just like all human bodies. Precisely at this age [33], this man will perform his first spectacular "miracle", a truly **unprecedented** stunt: he will **convert his physical, siaira-built organism** into the one made up of **aggi**. **For the first time** in Enrof, the earth will see an **entity enveloped in karrokh rather than in a physical body**. His outward human appearance will remain almost the same, yet an **indescribable dread** will be **emanating from him**, even to those seeing him from a distance. On touching his **karrokh**, **everyone will be as though electrocuted.**

Glossary:

karrokh: a dense aggregate envelope; "a densely material body resembling the physical organism; form somewhat reminiscent of ours, the equivalent of our physical organism."

siaira (сiaisра): primordial building matter/animated/alive composition from which all beings are shaped and consist of. This material has a potential to develop consciousness.

aggi (агги): "layers of demonic materiality", consists of dead, indivisible material units (но мёртвые неделимые материальные единицы.) of consciousness and energy. Dark anti-atoms?

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 8:70

Il entrera vilain, meschant, infame, Tyrannisant la *Mesopotamie*,

Tous amis fait d'Adulterine Dame, Tetre horrible noir de *Physiognomie*.

He shall come in ugly, wicked, infamous,

To tyrannise *Mesopotamia*, [Euphrates, Tigris]

He makes all friends by an adulteress Lady,

Foul, horrid, **black in his *Physiognomie***.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

As **Gagtungr** is **incapable of creating monads**, and **demonic monads cannot be incarnated as humans**, he had no alternative but to use a human monad in his plan. No matter what dark mission people perform, no matter what terrible stamps they leave on history, all that's dark has its origin in their shelt, **not in their monad**. It is **only the shelt that can be demonized**, not the human monad.

In those **rare cases**, as with **the father of the igvas**, when an individual, having **attained an extremely high clarity of consciousness** [**sovereignty in physical, emotional, and mental worlds**], [**consciously**] rejects God, it is his or her shelt [**the personality**], and **not the monad**, that does the rejecting.

Thereupon something truly dreadful occurs: the renunciation of one's monad, for the very reason that it cannot sanction a rejection of God, and a total surrender of oneself - that is, of the shelt and all its material coatings - to the will and power of Gagtungr. The link between the monad and shelt is severed." [**Correction: the monad severs the link between the causal body and shelt.**]

В обоих случаях шельт демонизируется окончательно, то есть происходит постепенное перерождение его материальной субстанции: сiaisра — материальность, созданная светлыми силами брамфатуры, заменяется так называемой аггой — материальностью демонического происхождения; то же происходит и с астральным телом. (Структурно агга отличается от сiaisры тем, что она лишена микробрамфатур, а составляющие её элементарные частицы — не одушевлённые и даже частично разумные существа, как в сiaisре, **но мёртвые неделимые материальные единицы**. Агга состоит всего только из одиннадцати типов таких тёмных антиатомов, представляя собой бесчисленное множество их

комбинаций.)

In both cases, the shelt is completely demonized, that is, a gradual transformation of its material substance takes place: the **siaira** — the materiality created by the light forces of the bramfatura — is replaced by the so-called **aggi** — materiality of demonic origin; the same happens with the astral [emotional] body. (Structurally, **aggi** differs from **siaira** in that it lacks micro-bramfatura, and its constituent elementary particles are **not animate**, not even partially intelligent beings, as in **siaira**, but **dead, indivisible material units**.)

Кроме Гагтунгра, в Дигме находятся также **избранники зла**: монады немногих людей, слившихся со своими демонизированными шельтами, и столь же немногие души некоторых существ демонической природы, в том числе — великих игв, тёмных водителей античеловечества, уже закончивших свой путь в различных, более плотных материальных слоях.

In addition to Gagtungr, Digm is also home to the **chosen ones of evil: the monads of a few people who have merged with their demonized shelts**,

In addition to **Gagtungr**, Digm is also home to the **chosen/elect of evil/black elite: the monads of a few people who have merged with their demonized shelts**, [they have severed their shelt (the materiality enclosing the monad) from the higher causal body] and the equally few souls of some creatures of demonic nature, including the **great igvas**, the dark drivers of anti-humanity, who have already completed their journey in various, denser material layers.

Glossary:

soul: it could mean either the monad, the shelt and its coatings, a higher body, or the higher self.

shelt: the sum total of all the coatings. There are *individual* shelts and there are also *collective* shelts/beings. The shelt can be regarded as a lower self. Being and Self should be distinguished.

Li Hongzhi -

<https://time.com/archive/6954898/interview-with-li-hongzhi-2/>

If people reproduce a human person, the gods in heaven will not give its body a human soul. The "aliens" will take that opportunity to replace the human soul and by doing so they will enter earth and become earthlings. When such people grow up, they will **help replace humans** with "aliens".

They will produce more and more clones. There will **no longer be humans reproduced by humans. They will act like humans, but they will introduce legislation to stop human reproduction**. The human body is the most perfect in the universe. It is the **most perfect form**. The "aliens" want the human body.

[Quran] Surah At-Tin 95:4-6

Indeed, We **created humans in the best form**. But We will **reduce them to the lowest of the low** in Hell, except those who believe and do good.

[Dream, Aug 24, 21] u/Willj_S:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/paow54/had_a_fairly_long_detailed_dream_th_at_i_felt_like/ An alien species **comes to Earth with the intention to exterminate humanity** and **repopulate it with their own kind**. The "aliens" make contact with humanity and wish to speak to the world leaders, they underestimated our firepower and would rather not risk the chance of destroying the entire planet with nukes. They decide to make a deal, if we agree to let a **portion of their population colonize the planet** they will not exterminate mankind.

They also say they will **genetically enhance our species** to the point where we would be on par with them **intellectually**, at least in a few million years. Some people agree, other people do not want any part of it, **mainly for religious reasons**. Their intent is to form a galactic ~~federation~~ **[empire]**.

Dark Miracle: Birth of Half-Igvas (21st-24th century)

Cross-Reference: Global Fertility Crisis

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Antihumankind, basically, **consists of two very different races** or species. The **principal race is composed of small but highly intelligent beings** that proceed through a circle of reincarnations in the shrastrs **[underworld]** where they **assume a 4D form** somewhat **reminiscent of ours**. That form, **the equivalent of our physical organism**, is called karrokh. It is composed of the materiality of those worlds which was shaped by the great **demonic hierarchies**.

The shrastr inhabitants have upper and lower pairs of limbs, though they have a different number of fingers and toes than we do. In addition, they are **equipped with something like wing membranes**. Their stalked red eyes, **bulging cylindrical heads**, mouse-gray skin, and puckered, tube-like mouth might evoke disgust in humans.

[Astrologer] Federico Martelli ("Ragna Nero") -

Malicious dwarfs will destroy people. Be afraid of those who have a **head bigger than their torso**. They give rise to great dread.

Вредоносные карлики будут уничтожать людей. Бойтесь тех, у кого голова больше туловища. От них исходит огромный страх.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

It is possible, **even almost inevitable**, that, in time, they will make their presence known to us, and **exchanges and contact will arise**. In that way, they will, of course, try to manipulate humanity, for their most cherished hope, the dream that binds them, is to expand their realm...

[Astrologer] Federico Martelli ("Ragna Nero") -

The worst enemies of man in the 21st century will be insects. Terrible spiders will destroy people. **The locusts will fill the whole earth**.

Злейшими врагами человека в XXI в. будут насекомые. Страшные пауки будут уничтожать людей. Саранча заполнит всю Землю.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

No matter how demonized, however, humanity will not content the antichrist. There will come a **pressing need for letting highly intellectual demonic beings** into Enrof, **those eager to invade it from their infraphysical countries on the world's underside**. And **the prince of darkness** will do another miracle: **with the help of the embodied Lilith, he will beget a pair of halfhumans, half-igvas**. Barely different from the rest of the humans, they will possess the same shelt as in their underworld shrastras; as for their physical bodies, they will be "karrokhized", as it were.

They will be rapidly reproducing just like fish or amphibians, and it will take them as few as two-three generations to number about a million and **assume the leadership over humanity** with a prospect of **literally wiping out humans** from the face of the Earth.

karrokh: "a densely material body resembling the physical organism; with a "form somewhat reminiscent of ours, the equivalent of our physical organism."

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

"The Antichrist arrives - 1971 in a sea of fights and will reign - **Procreation will decrease due to the implantation** of the '**woman-man**' and '**man-woman**'. These will be the **standard bearers** of the final world - Wars, guerrillas, assassinations, deaths by mass suicides, by terror of what is to come, will **alleviate the world from excess procreation**. Religions will be frightened and persecuted." (B.S.P. 1938)

"Christ in the Love of Peace, triumphant King, will be in 2002. Then everything will have returned to the world in recognized good. Woman will be woman. Man will be man." (B.S.P. 1960)

"Year 2002. The year 2002 will be the beginning of the era of love. Every being will love without concupiscence [sexual desire/passion]. Man will have forgotten this, and woman will know her duty. (1937)

[Saint] Nilus (attributed) - VERIFY IN RUSSIAN ORIGINAL

People's appearances will change, and it will be impossible to distinguish men from women due to their shamelessness in dress and style of hair. **These people will be cruel and will be like wild animals because of the temptations** of the Antichrist. [Comment: [As it turns out, the Christian prophets and Paul were not condemning homosexual tendencies per se, but rather warning about the birth of half-animal/human hybrids.](#)]

John Malalas -

The King [Justinian] immediately ordered that those detected in pederasty [[check Greek](#)] have their member cut off. Many male homosexuals [[check Greek](#)] were arrested in that period, who died after this amputation. From then there was great fear regarding those who suffering the disease of desire for males. [[check Greek](#)]

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Ethics will no longer exist, but vice will be considered noble. Men will have intercourse

with boys with impunity; women will no longer want to be women, but will behave like men with impunity; people will **interbreed** with "animals" with **impunity** and **produce hybrids**. And **hybrids of hybrids will be countless in the streets of the cities**, without anyone destroying them.

Sitte wird nicht mehr sein, sondern Laster wird als vornehm gelten. Männer werden ungestraft mit Knaben verkehren; Weiber werden nicht mehr Weiber sein wollen, sondern ungestraft wie Männer sich geben; Menschen werden sich ungestraft mit Tieren vermischen und Bastarde zeugen. Und die Bastarde der Bastarde werden zahllos in den Straßen der Städte sein, ohne daß man sie vertilgt. [This is probably the purest pagan prophecy in existence, completely freed from Christian influence. So then, why does it speak in favor of Christianity?]

[Seer] Rasputin -

"**Monsters** will be born that will be **neither human nor animal**. And many people who will **have no mark on either body or mind will have a mark on their soul**. And then the time will come when you will find in the cradle **the monster of monsters—a man without a soul**."

Родятся чудовища, которые не будут ни людьми, ни животными. А многие люди, которые не будут иметь отметины ни в теле, ни в разуме, будут иметь отметину в душе. А потом наступит время, когда вы найдёте в колыбели чудовище из чудовищ человека без души.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Multiplying like flies, the **half-igvas** are gradually to replace people, turning the Earth's surface into the abode of the satanic humankind. They will be **rapidly reproducing just like fish or amphibians**; it will take them as few as two-three generations [**a century**] to **number about a million and assume the leadership over humanity** with a prospect of **literally wiping out humans** from the face of the Earth." "Three generations make up a century." (Clement of Alexandria)

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Und aus den niederen Gärten werden Schwärme von gierigen Käfern heraufkommen. Es gibt bereits mehr von den Käfern, als es Menschen gibt. Und die hungrigen Käfer fressen dann viele Menschen auf.

And **swarms of greedy beetles** will come up from the lower gardens. **There are already more beetles than there are people**. And the hungry beetles then eat many people.

[Elder] Dan Evehema -

It will be a very hard time for **women with children** for they will be shunned, and **many of the children in these time will be unnatural**.

Some being from the stars, some from past worlds, **some will even be created by man in an unnatural manner**, and will be **soulless - no life-force in their eyes**.

There will be many strange beasts upon the Earth in those days, some from the past and some that we have never seen. The nature of mankind will appear strange in these times when we walk between worlds, and we will house many spirits, even within our bodies.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

"One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by *being in bad company*, and will most cruelly take the life of many men, and would kill many more if they were not hindered by bodies having **no soul**, that have come out of **caverns** [*shrastrs: bastions of the demonic underworld*]*—*that is, *breastplates of iron*. (Revelation 9:9)

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Epistle to Henry II

vn des horribles Roys temporels par ses adherans luy seront donnees telles louanges, qu'il aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne scauroit auoir du vin.

One of the **horrible temporal Kings** will be **given such praise by his adherents**, that he will have **shed more human blood of innocent** [*righteous men of the assembly/council; it cannot be the clergy, there's no such thing as innocent clergy*] **than anyone else could have spilled of wine**. This King will commit incredible crimes against the Church.

Centuries 4:54

Un Empereur naistra pres d'Italie,
Qui a l'Empire sera vendu bien cher,
Diront avec quels gens il se ralie,
Qu'on trouuera moins Prince que Boucher.

An Emperor shall be born near Italy,
Who shall cost the Empire dearly,
They shall say, "*what people he keepeth company!*"
He shall be found less a Prince, than a Butcher.

Prokopios of Caesarea -
Secret History

Certainly an accurate reckoning of all those whom he destroyed would be impossible, I think, for anyone but God to make. Sooner could one number, I fancy, the sands of the sea than the men this Emperor murdered.

Examining the countries that he made desolate of inhabitants, I would say he slew a ~~trillion~~ **trillion people** ["**myriads and myriads and myriads were lost**"; Gr. μυριάδας μυριάδων μυρίας φημι ἀπολωλέναι]. For Libya, vast as it is, he so devastated that you would have to go a long way to find a single man, and he would be remarkable.

Invasion of the Igyas:

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Epistle to Henry II

des horribles Roys temporels par ses adherans luy seront donnees telles louanges, qu'il

aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne sçauroit auoir du vin.

One of the horrible temporal Kings will be given such praise by his adherents, that he will have shed more blood of innocent humans than anyone else could have spilled of wine.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

"One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by being in bad company, and will most cruelly take the life of many men and would kill many more if they were not hindered by bodies having no soul, that have come out of caverns—that is, *breastplates of iron*." (Revelation 9:9)

Revelation 9:7-10 [Symbolism]

The locusts had the appearance of horses prepared for war. On their heads were crowns of something like gold, and their faces were like human faces.

They had hair like women's hair and their teeth were like those of lions. They had breastplates, like *breastplates of iron*. The sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, or of many horses rushing to war. They have tails like those of scorpions, and there were stings in their tails...

Plutarch -
Moralia

If, then, such things shouldn't be taken at face value, but rather reflected upon as the exposition/expression/emphases (Gr. ἐμφάσεις) of others in others,

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 10:74

The great year [eon, cycle] of the number seven [thousand] accomplished,
It shall be seen at that time of the **Games of Slaughter**,
Not far from the great Millennium,
That the **Buried shall come out of their graves.**

An revolu du grand nombre septiesme,
Apparoistra au temps jeux **d'Hecatombe**,
Non esloignez du grand age milliesme,
Que les entrez sortiront de leur Tombe.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Aviation is also advanced, though the *igvas* themselves can fly at great speeds, often **hovering upside-down and clinging like flies** to the ceilings and walls of buildings.

[Saint] Ephraim of Edessa -

Gog and Magog shall burst forth and come from the land, and Gog and Magog

shall ascend to the mountain of Jerusalem, to place their camp there. And **their flying horsemen shall descend into Egypt**, and against the Indians. They shall **seize for food for themselves** an infinite body of men, of riches, of cattle and sheep.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

Men will come out their graves turned into flying creatures; and they will **attack other men, taking their food** from their very hand or table... **Again, the air will be filled with a mischievous winged race which will assail men and beasts and feed upon them** with much noise — **filling themselves with scarlet blood**.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

When people and animals bleed, a burning radiation of especial intensity is **released** in the first few minutes. Thus, certain categories of demons are not so much interested in the death of living beings in Enrof, or in the suffering of their souls in the afterlife, as they are in bloodshed.

[Dream, Apr 19, 24] u/**Powerful_Winter**_9916:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1c7th6q/i_have_a_strange_dream/

I see a **solar eclipse** and then hear strange sound like **trumpets from the sky. Suddenly, many grasshoppers appear and attack people.**

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1hrzny2/i_never_remember_my_dreams_and_last_night_i/m55jlui/

[Dream, Jan 3, 25] "I dreamed the **world was flooding**, and then **millions of grasshoppers were flying around** and everybody was running for their lives."

[Seeress] Mother Shipton -
And **roaring monsters with man atop**
Does seem to **eat the verdant crop**
And **men shall fly as birds** do now
And give away the horse and plough.

Und brüllende Monster mit Menschen darauf.
Sie scheinen zu essen das grüne Getreide.
Menschen werden fliegen, wie Vögel es tun
Und geben auf das Pferd und Pflug.

Federico Martelli / "Ragna Nero" (alleged astrologer) -

The worst enemies of man in the 21st century will be insects. Terrible spiders will destroy people. **The locusts will fill the whole earth.**

Злейшими врагами человека в XXI в. будут насекомые. Страшные пауки будут уничтожать людей. Саранча заполнит всю Землю.

Malicious dwarfs will destroy people. Be afraid of those who have a **head bigger than their torso**. They give rise to great dread.

Вредоносные **карлики** будут уничтожать людей. Бойтесь тех, у кого голова больше туловища. От них исходит огромный страх.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Главнейшие из них **мелкие** [small], но высоко разумные существа, Они называются **игвами**.

Antihumankind basically consists of two very different **races or species**. The most important of these are **small but highly intelligent beings**, they are called **Igvas**, who move in a cycle of reincarnations in the **shrastrs** [subterranean bastions of the demonic underworld], where they **assume a four-dimensional form** somewhat **reminiscent of ours**. That body, **corresponding to our physical organism**, is called **karrokh**: it is formed from the materiality of those layers, created by the **great demonic hierarchies**. [karrokh: "a densely material body resembling the physical body"]

Жители шрастров обладают парой верхних и парой нижних конечностей, хотя и с иным, чем у нас, числом пальцев; кроме того, они снабжены чем-то вроде **кожных летательных перепонок**. Их красные стебельчатые глаза, выдающиеся по сторонам **цилиндрической головы**, их мышино-серая кожа и **вытянутый** трубкообразный рот могли бы вызвать в человеке отвращение.

The shrastr inhabitants have a **pair of upper and a pair of lower limbs**, though they have a different number of fingers than we do. In addition, they are equipped with something like **wing membranes**. Their **stalked** red eyes, bulging/protruding from the sides of their **cylindrical heads**, mouse-gray skin, and **their elongated tubular mouth** might evoke disgust in humans. But they're beings of keen intellect, the builders of a high civilization that in certain respects is more advanced than ours.

[May 14, 20] u/**KateTheGirlWhoDreams**:

https://web.archive.org/web/20230622210407/https://old.reddit.com/r/Thetruthishere/comments/gjc7bx/the_shadowman_and_the_ghost_in_the_warehouse/

There was a smokey shadow standing behind her, I was pretty much paralyzed in fear watching this thing. It looked like a shadow of black ash, it had what looked **like five tentacle arms** which were **on his back**. She had no idea it was standing behind her and I didn't want it to know that I could see it..

At the corner of my eye I saw something moving so I looked over at the end. There where long fingers coming one at a time around the shelvings. Then I saw the black shadow like tentacles like things moving behind them, they seemed to drip shadows onto the ground and the drips would disperse and dissipate. The top of a head crept past the fingers slowly, it was **almost elongated**. I didn't want this thing to know I could see it. So I looked back at the shelf in front of me before the eyes crept out.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Наука дала игвам возможность проникнуть и на поверхность Земли.

Science has enabled the **igvas to penetrate to the Earth's surface**.

Однако у них имеются виды на некий способ освоения этой поверхности, и притом

не в их собственном слое, а в нашем.

However, they have ideas about a certain way of **developing and exploiting this surface** [**terraforming**], and not in/on their own layer/world, but in/on ours.

Научная аппаратура уже позволила им уловить тени Энрофа.

Scientific equipment has already allowed them to **catch glimpses** of Enrof.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 5:85

Par les *Sueves* & lieux circonvoisins,
Seront en guerre pour cause des nuées:

Gammares, locustes & cousins,

Du *Leman* fautes seront bien desnüées.

Translated by Theophilus de Garencieres:

By the Swedes and the neighbouring places,

Will wage a War because of the Clouds:

The **Amphipods** [**Lobsters**], [**Sea**] **Locusts** and **Gnats**, [**will appear from the Sea**]

The mistakes made at *Lake Geneva* will be exposed.

[Dream, Nov 2025] u/**SiriusTexra**: <https://i.imgur.com/xcrCmp2.png>

Reply to Remote Viewing (TransDimensional Mapping) 3I/ATLAS by @No Rivets

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IQi493YXj50&lc=UgwjtVb45Xum6XvE6154AaABA)

v=IQi493YXj50&lc=UgwjtVb45Xum6XvE6154AaABA

Years ago I was overdosed on mescaline by my boss (he gave me a drink and then another friend who didn't know I'd already been given a drink offered me one thinking it was the first time). I vomited it up but I went into a big trip. It was a nice experience, however, I had a dream that felt more like a warning or a message.

It showed the earth as a light turning on in the darkness of space, and when it turned on, an **infinite amount of horrible strange insect or ocean looking creatures were heading towards it**. A sort of unconscious voice that was mine but not my words effectively told me, without words [**telepathically**] that:

"The earth has **made its presence known to the entire cosmos**, activation of conscious thought, **the use of energy and reckless signals** has made the earth akin to a literal light being turned on in a dark room. The entire universe can and has already seen us, and many **creatures on an invisible plane of existence** have been heading here (and already arriving) for a very, very long time. Like literal moths towards the light, space is teeming with **extra dimensional life**, ranging from particle sized, to galaxy sized and larger, just like fish in the ocean. **They are like extra dimensional insects that feed on all matter of energy, some attach to people, in fact, almost all humans have one attached at this point.**"

[Oct 9, 21] u/**ask-a-physicist**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/q4q2fc/freaky_dream_with_solar_flare_and_demon_chimeras/ "I was helping this guy who looked like **the Emperor** from *Star Wars* to build a **device to protect the earth from a massive solar flare**. It worked but **suddenly**

these **sleeping sphinx-like creatures** appeared everywhere. They were **about the size** of an adult human, had **human faces** and **animal bodies**.

I think there was **one for every person on earth**. Shortly after waking up I continued reading *Dante's Inferno* and in the very next paragraph they introduced the Harpies i.e. half-human, half-animal creatures much like the sphinx.

[Dream, Nov 2025] u/SiriusTexra: <https://i.imgur.com/xcrCmp2.png>
Reply to Remote Viewing (TransDimensional Mapping) 3I/ATLAS by @No Rivets
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IQi493YXj50&lc=UgwjtVb45Xum6XvE6154AaABAg>

Someone has sent us a warning knowing they cannot get to us to save us before these things arrive, and in fact them sending this help signal partially doomed themselves (the feeling I had was that they were much like us, didn't feel abstract or alien).

The only way to save ourselves, is literally to turn off the lights ourselves and to shut up so they immediately **move onto another, next loudest target**. I awoke terrified of this but never really fully knew what it meant and it's only after years later of reliving the dream at times that things got clearer.

[Dream, Mar 31, 25] u/Adventureskydive:
https://old.reddit.com/r/anonspropheticdream/comments/ljofhkd/dream_similar_to_anons/

Next I see earth, and the voice says **humanity needs to stop making noise** which is also a warning I've received in another dream. That we need to cut all electricity, radio, phone calls, everything, or else they will hear and they will find us. In the dream I interpreted "**stop making noise**" as humanities phone calls, radio transmissions, tv broadcasts, etc. traveling across space **revealing earth's location and sentient life** to hostile neighbours. I came to the realization that **these beings once already on earth are able to detect electrical signals**. That the voice was warning me not to use electricity, that humanity shouldn't, or else they will hear.

[Dream, Jan 19, 22] u/ChipmunksLikePeanuts: <https://i.imgur.com/SZIP9pq.png> - https://old.reddit.com/r/Paranormal/comments/s7n4el/ive_dreamt_the_future_consistently_for_two/ [Deleted]

"It was more like we had been **using technology that we didn't fully understand**, and that **beings who did understand it could use it as a portal**... I looked up at the sky and its **blood red**. It is cold, and it is night time. I think it was around the end of Autumn - the beginning of winter. **When the sky turns blood red on a cold night, get yourself away from electronics and underground.**"

[Interview] It was oddly bright for the time of day. It was like a **dark reddish twilight** that illuminated things slightly. **Kind of like a full moon**. I don't recall seeing anything in the sky during the dream, but I also didn't look very hard. It was like something primal in me knew that all hope was lost when I first saw the blood red sky... I avoided investigating it because of that feeling.

[Sep 16, 20] u/superhyperbitch:
https://old.reddit.com/r/theunknownviolet/comments/iu717y/new_vision_september_13th/

There was a **man who is revealing an invention** that he made or someone else made to **blanket the sky**. It was literally a **giant blanket type material** that **when released**, it **floated** towards the sky and **created some protection from space?** I'm not sure why. It was **malicious** feeling. Almost as if it wasn't intended for good purposes. A shielding of sorts. Unfair and depressing, hopeless.

[Oct 9, 21] u/ask-a-physicist:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/q4q2fc/freaky_dream_with_solar_flare_and_demon_chimeras/ "I was helping this guy who looked like **the Emperor** from *Star Wars* to build a **device to protect the earth from a massive solar flare**. It worked but **suddenly these sleeping sphinx-like creatures** appeared everywhere. They were **about the size** of an adult human, had **human faces and animal bodies**.

I think there was **one for every person on earth**. Shortly after waking up I continued reading *Dante's Inferno* and in the very next paragraph they introduced the Harpies i.e. half human half animal creatures much like the sphinx.

[Oct 16, 25] u/Revcycle:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Experiencers/comments/1o7cxc/b/anyone_else_having_dreams_about_3iatlas/njucuyt/

Something appeared in the sky that resembled the **Death Star** from *Star Wars*. It **blocked out the sun**. People started panicking. Realization that we are not alone and changes are being felt on the Earth. Panic began globally. Then people started developing tremendous psychic abilities. Whatever the mind could produce, **even flight**. We all become intuitive that there was going to be a **huge solar strike** on the Earth. The vehicle was helping us. We understood we could **collectively with our minds build a huge Deathstar shield that would block the solar rays** from destroying the Earth.

[Dream, Nov 2025] u/SiriusTexra: <https://i.imgur.com/xcrCmp2.png>

Reply to Remote Viewing (TransDimensional Mapping) 3I/ATLAS by @No Rivets
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IQi493YXj50&lc=UgwjtVb45Xum6XvE6154AaABAg>

However, the **smallest creatures** were the easiest and earliest to arrive here and have already been here for millennia, (since whenever humans really starting thinking and speaking), these were more 'local' attractions from the life forms that exist all through the dark matter in our galaxy. However, **once we started making big noise**, the entire universe became aware. **Massive entities are heading here to consume us**. **Not a physical creature that we can see** that will eat us, but **more like shadows** that will snuff us out by **draining all the energy we emit**. It'll be like **deep heavy water wraps around the earth** and **strangles** it, that is the visual I was shown. **Invisible choking** of the planet, slow at first and then without warning completely consumed in an instant.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

All the suffering that beings experience, all their pain and agony, **emit radiations** – both here, in Enrof [[the physical world](#)], and there, in the worlds of the afterlife. Every feeling,

every emotional response necessarily emits corresponding radiations.

Radiations from anger, hate, jealousy, greed, avarice, malice, **or animal and human lust** sink to the **demonic planes**, replenishing the energy of their various classes and groups of inhabitants.

True, those radiations are barely sufficient to replenish the energy of individual demonic groups. But the **radiation from suffering and pain**, or *gavvakh*, is capable of satisfying hosts of demons of almost all types and sizes. ***Gavvakh* is essentially their food.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

It is possible, **even almost inevitable**, that, in time, they will make their presence known to us, and **exchanges and contact will arise**. But in doing so, they will, of course, try to influence humanity in the direction they desire; for their most cherished hope, the dream that binds them, is to **expand their realm...**

Возможно, даже почти неизбежно, что со временем они дадут нам о себе знать, возникнут обмен и контакт, но этим, конечно, они будут влиять на человечество в желательном для них направлении.

[Seeress] u/**KateTheGirlWhoDreams**:

[Aug 20, 2020] <https://imgur.com/IFx4yne> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/a:t5_240g8r/comments/het78d/meditated_and_saw_a_vision_of_a_flood_not_in/g27xphe/

And the **shadows from the darker** [void region] do **expand outwards** and they have been doing so quite a lot. I have heard while in the **spirit-plane** [astral world] that the **shadows have already reached the spirit realm**. Yes, they have **started to become overrun**. It wasn't as bad decades ago. Centuries ago it may have happened. But not until recently had it happened again. At least that's what I had been told. It's extremely difficult to describe these things, there's a ton of complexities associated with this. It's not concrete at this time, only a few aspects of them are.

[Hopi Seer] u/**Southwestseer**: <https://imgur.com/a/TgUkLIr>

[Interview, Feb 16, 25] They **showed me visions of what their mission is and their true home**. I saw their past, their operations, and I saw war.

And the way they put it, **they wanted to take over what already exists, but not in a physical sense**. It's what set them apart from humans and our past conquests.

They were after people's souls, **they fed on fear as a main source of energy**, but they **truly desired people's life force**. What animates us all. They wanted total control in a spiritual and energetic sense. To rule what's unseen to the asleep human eyes.

[Interview, Jan 19, 22] u/**ChipmunksLikePeanuts**: <https://i.imgur.com/wfkd46c.png>

In an altered state, I saw a sort of **demonic being** establishing contact with some people in the desert, thousands and thousands of years ago. I **felt that it represented a race of psychic predators** that see our species as prey. It seemed to **want to be inside of us to be able to feed upon us more efficiently**.

"*I'm not locked in here with you; you're locked in here with me*" comes to mind. But they didn't only see us as prey, **they also seemed to fear us**, or perhaps it would be better to

say that **they feared we would wise up to their existence and do something about it.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Gradually, in the course of their struggle, the futility of trying to create their own universe became apparent to the **demonic forces**. So, while continuing to create individual worlds and expending incredible amounts of energy to stabilize them, those forces set themselves another goal: to **take over worlds already in existence** or in the process of being created by the **Providential powers**. **Their goal is the takeover, not the destruction**, of those worlds. But destruction is the objective end result. Bereft of the bonding principles of love and co-creation, held together only by the conflicting principle of coercion, such worlds cannot exist for any extended period of time. There are galaxies in the process of disintegration even now. And **when astronomy begins to observe intergalactic nebulae over a longer period of time than it does now**, the process of those galactic catastrophes will be revealed to science. There are planets either dead or dying – Mars, Mercury, Pluto.

[Seer] Johannes Friede -

https://schauungen.de/wiki/Johannes_Friede

In den Tagen der hereinbrechenden Dämmerung werden im Äther Blitze aufleuchten, die den Dunkelnebel als eine Welt sehen lassen, auf der tierisches Leben wahrnehmbar ist.

"In the **days of the dawning twilight, lightning will flash in the ether**, revealing the **dark nebula** as a world where **animal life** is perceptible.

With their telescopes, your astronomers will be able to observe animal species of uncanny shapes and demon-like forms of primeval times, and use photography to capture this in pictures.

Eure Sternenforscher werden mit ihren Fernrohren Tiergattungen von unheimlicher Gestalt und dämonenhaften Formen der Urzeit beobachten können, und sich der Photographie bedienen um dies im Bilde festzuhalten.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

With a stone and with iron things will be made visible which before were not seen.

By the aid of the stars men will be seen who will be as swift as any swift animal.

[Child Seer] Vyacheslav Krasheninnikov -

<https://www.foru.ru/slovo.19200.10.html>

[Prediction] **There will be one scientist who will believe me very much**, and he and his scientist friends will **invent a device for detecting demons disguised as people**.

«Будет один учёный, который мне, мамочка, очень поверит, и он со своими друзьями-учёными изобретёт прибор для определения бесов, замаскированных под людей».

<https://vk.com/@406671967-otrok-vyacheslav-chebarkulskii-prorochestva-o-poslednih-vr>

Not all scientists will believe in miracles, and this would **force them to make a device**

that will allow them to recognize among humans what they call so-called "aliens", that is, demons incarnate, who are very, extremely scary.

Ученые не все поверят чудесам и это заставит из сделать такой прибор, которые позволит им среди людей распознавать так называемых «инопланетян», то есть воплотившихся бесов, которые очень и очень страшные.

[Hopi Elder] Dan Evehema -

There will be many strange beasts upon the Earth in those days, **some from the past and some that we have never seen**. The nature of mankind will appear strange in these times **when we walk between worlds**, and we will house many spirits, even within our bodies.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

O! marvel of the human race! What madness has led you thus! They will **hear every kind of "animals"** speak in human language. You will speak with **animals of every species** and they with you in human speech.

Men will speak with each other from the most remote countries, and reply... They will **instantaneously** run in person in various parts of the world, **without motion**.

[Seer] Gordon Scallion -

[2002] There are no automobiles, but there does appear to be a new form of public transportation—long, **cigar-shaped** crafts that move across the ground silently—**without wheels**.

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You: Planet Venus

Vehicles **moved on the surface**, apparently **without wheels**, for they seemed to **float slightly** above the ground. The [Venusian] operator of the marvelous picture show saw my interest in the surface vehicles:

"No, they don't move on wheels. We have very little use for wheels. In fact we didn't go through the wheel evolution **which has, in reality, slowed down your civilization**, instead of having been the great boon you have been told about in school. You would have done better to have omitted it—as we did!"

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"Having far outstripped us in the field, they [the **Igvas, race of demonic beings**] have knowledge of techniques and methods that smack of magic and that would seem like sorcery to many of us. But they also **apply the principles of the screw, the wheel**, and the rocket engine."

[Dream, Jan 21, 24] u/**Smart_Candle_3198**: <https://imgur.com/a/xoJshIM> - [https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/19ccgkr/dream_i_had_about_beings_living_w](https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/19ccgkr/dream_i_had_about_beings_living_within_earth/)
[ithin_earth/](https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/19ccgkr/dream_i_had_about_beings_living_within_earth/)

I dreamt about **beings in earth's mantle**, that have been living on earth for millions, if not billions of years. At least they predate humans, by far. They **cannot leave earth's**

mantle.

As far as I'm aware of they are **neither hostile** nor especially interested in us. But they're afraid of something. Somewhere in the future-and I think we are talking thousands if not tens of thousands of years in the future-their existence will end abruptly.

Space and time will cease to exist in our region of space. I saw **some sort of black stain** in the sky, **no stars, nothing**, just a void. **This void** seems to be a region where the **density of this gaseous matter is so low**, that **space ceases to exist** there. And **this region will collide with our solar system**. They know about it but cannot look into it, because they lack the means to examine it. They cannot exist in space that doesn't have the right amount of "pressure"/density. **They cannot visit earth's surface either**. They can go to the time though, just before it happens, but not further...

Those beings need compressed space to exist. **They cannot leave earth's mantle** (and core probably). I'm not sure what I should make of this, but I imagine that **there are two different effects taking place here**, and I may not have gotten that right. **The pressure within earth is higher than on the surface. But earth's center is also a gravitational well.** Those two go hand in hand I guess.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

In Enrof [[physical world](#)], those regions are devoid of life: there is basalt, lava, and nothing else. But that is not true of the four-dimensional [[astral](#)] world. Below them, toward the center, is empty space – a reddish and pale orange cavity that blazes with darting waves of light and heat. **The result of two gravities operates on the Earth's inner surface: gravity toward the crust and toward the core.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

After a protracted cycle of incarnations in the bodies of allosaurs, tyrannosaurs, and pterodactyls, some of them – the most predatory species – **embarked on a path of further development** on the infraphysical worlds. The ancient legends of the winged steeds of hell are echoes of the knowledge of the existence of raruggs. It's no coincidence that they resemble dinosaurs, for raruggs are those same dinosaurs. The raruggs are now something like the **intelligent warhorses** of the **igvas**, **their cavalry**.

<https://www.thinkaboutitdocs.com/1092-drutsk-polotsk-ukraine/>

[A. D. 1092] **The demons manifested themselves on horses** in plain day: they could not be seen themselves but **only the hooves of their horses**. They also hurt people in Polotsk and in the neighbourhood. So it was said: “There are **ghosts killing citizens** in Polotsk”... “The people of Polotsk are **devoured by the dead**.” [Cross-reference: Heros of Temesa, Polykritos the Aitolarch] These apparitions began in Droutchesk. Around this time a sign appeared in the heavens. A great circle was seen in the middle of the sky.

[Dream, Aug 24, 21] u/[Willj_S](#):

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/paow54/had_a_fairly_long_detailed_dream_th

at_i_felt_like/

An "**alien**" species comes to Earth with the intention to exterminate humanity and repopulate it with their own kind. The "**aliens**" make contact with humanity and wish to speak to the world leaders, they underestimated our firepower and would rather not risk the chance of destroying the entire planet with nukes. They decide to make a deal, if we agree to **let a portion of their population colonize the planet** they will not exterminate mankind.

They also say they will **genetically enhance our species** to the point where we would be **on par with them intellectually**, at least in a few million years. Some people agree, other people do not want any part of it, **mainly for religious reasons**. Their intent is to form a galactic ~~federation~~ [empire].

[Child Seer] Vyacheslav Krasheninnikov -
<https://www.foru.ru/slovo.19200.10.html>

Обыкновенных, нормальных людей останется очень мало. Вначале люди, руководимые бесами, будут смеяться над обыкновенными людьми, считая их безграмотными, отсталыми и не нужными на земле, а со временем, когда поймут, что попались в сети лукавого, начнут так сильно злиться, что готовы будут своими руками разорвать тех, кто уцелел. Уцелевшие будут вынуждены прятаться.

There will be very few ordinary, normal people left. At first, people **led by demons** will laugh at ordinary people, **considering them illiterate, backward, and useless** on earth, but over time, when they realize that they have **fallen into the trap of the evil one**, they will become so angry that they will be ready to tear apart those who have survived with their own hands. The survivors will be forced to hide.

Tom Brown, Jr. -

The Journey, The Quest

From this time, when the stars bleed, to the fourth and final sign [?] will be **four seasons of peace**... The sign which would mark the final winter. They would have but one year to escape...

The fourth and final sign [?] will appear through **the next ten winters** following the night that **the stars will bleed**.

During this time **the Earth will heal itself** and **man will die**. For those ten years **the children of the Earth must remain hidden in the wild places**, make no permanent camps, and wander to avoid contact with the **last remaining forces of man**. They **must remain hidden**, like the ancient scouts and **fight the urge to go back** to the destruction of man. Curiosity could kill many.

[Seer] Hanns Tobias Velten -

https://schauungen.de/wiki/Hanns_Tobias_Velten

Wer sich retten konnte, hat nur das nackte Leben gerettet und sucht Schutz in den Wäldern und verschonten kleinen Hütten.

Those who managed to escape **only saved their lives** and **sought refuge in the forests and spared small huts**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The temperature in the shrastrs is very high (it would be unbearable for us) and, therefore, the Sun, which appears to the igvas as a pale infrared spot, emits far from sufficient heat for them. **In spite of all the protective measures taken against the cold, the igva explorers suffered horribly on the Earth's surface, which is still as inhospitable for them as Antarctica is for us.**

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

And when **the Antichrist sits on his accursed throne, then the sea will boil like water in a pot.** When water boils for a long time in a pot, does it not evaporate? So it will be with the sea. Boiling, it will evaporate and disappear like smoke from the face of the earth. Plants, oak trees, and all cedars will dry up on the earth; **everything will dry up from the heat of the sea**, and waterways will dry up; animals, birds, and reptiles, everything will all die.

И когда воссядет антихрист на проклятом троне своем, тогда море вскипит так, как кипит вода в котле. Когда вода долго кипит в котле, то не испаряется ли она паром? Так будет и с морем. Кипя, оно будет испаряться и исчезнет как дым от лица земли. Иссохнут на земле растения, деревья дубравные и все кедры, от морского жара все иссохнет, жилы водные иссохнут; животные, птицы и пресмыкающиеся, все умрут.

Porphyry -

On Abstinence from Animal Food

It must be admitted, therefore, that one of the greatest injuries occasioned by **malefic daemons** is this, that though they are **the causes of the calamities** which take place upon the earth, such as pestilence, sterility, earthquakes, **excessive dryness**, and the like, yet **they endeavour to persuade us**, that they are the causes of things the most contrary to these.

Hence, they **exonerate themselves from blame**, and, in the first place, **endeavour to avoid being detected as the sources of injury**; and, in the next place, they convert us to supplications and sacrifices to the beneficent Gods, as if they were angry.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Not one bloodbath in history has occurred or will occur **without the subliminal instigation of those bloodsuckers of the afterlife.** Further, the bloody sacrificial rites of some ancient cultures were horrifying not only because of their cruelty **but also because it was not gods but those very same demons that were feeding on them.**

Russian *Primary Chronicle*: The Tale of Bygone Years

Later, during the reign of the Emperor Nero, a **star like a spear in its shape** shone over the same city of Jerusalem. This sign portended the attack of an army sent by the Romans. Again it happened **likewise in the reign of the Emperor Justinian that a star emitting rays appeared in the west.** Men called it the brilliant star, and it shone forth for twenty days. Subsequently a shower of stars fell from evening till dawn, so that all thought that **the stars of heaven were falling, and again the sun shone without light.**

This portent **presaged rebellions and pestilences**, and was **fatal to mankind**.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 1:92

Under one, peace for all will be proclaimed everywhere,
but not long after **pillage and rebellion**,
Because of refusal (of a) town, by land and sea cut to pieces,
One third of a million corpses and captives.

Dark Miracle: **Fire From Heaven**



Augsburger Wunderzeichenbuch

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

Secondly, there will be "miracles," the signs and wonders that will "lead astray the inhabitants of the earth." **His most convincing sign will be the conquest of the powers of nature, of which the "fire from heaven" is the ultimate symbol. These will not be supernatural or preternatural events, but rather the prodigies of science and human achievements, but interpreted in such a way as to lead men away from God and toward the worship of the Antichrist.**

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

<https://web.archive.org/web/20231211030552/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1300435/pg1>

☞ [Nov 26, 21] **The Antichrist** actually does look kind of like Christ, he will be giving words of love, peace, bringing wonders and **technological advancements** (but they will be **nothing more than technological miracles**) and he will proclaim himself king of the world. Once he takes the throne of man and makes the proclamation he will then become a tyrant unlike any other before!

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

His **changeover from peacemaker to military genius and dictator** will be so sudden and abrupt and so absolute that people for the first time in modern history will wake up and realize that they have been had! For this will be why he entered politics!

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

But that king will **not only be most disgraceful in himself**, but he will **also be a prophet of lies**; and he will constitute and call himself God, and will order himself to be worshipped as the Son of God; and power will be given him to do signs and wonders, by the sight of which he may **entice men to adore him. He will command fire to come down from heaven**, and the sun to stand and leave his course, and an image to speak; and these things shall be done at his word - by which miracles **many even of the wise shall be enticed by him.**

[Saint] Hildegard -

For he is a very vicious beast and kills those who reject him. He **associates with kings**, leaders, princes, and the rich, suppresses humility, and encourages pride. He subjugates the earth with devilish cunning.

Denn seine Macht dringt bis zur Behausung des Windes vor, so daß er die Luft in Bewegung zu setzen, Feuer aus dem Himmel zu bringen und Blitz, Donner und Hagel zu verursachen scheint.

For his power extends to the dwelling place of the wind, so that he seems to set the air in motion, **bring fire from heaven**, and cause lightning, thunder, and hail. He also seems to overturn mountains, dry up waters, take away the green from the forests, and restore their sap.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

He will also make many signs, great and unheard-of miracles. He will **make fire come terribly from the sky**, he will make trees suddenly bloom and dry up, the sea rage and suddenly become calm, natural objects change their forms, rivers change their courses, the sky tremble with winds and storms and other countless and stupendous things.

Pliny -

I am indeed surprised that this reputation stuck with Achilles' people for so long that Menander, who was endowed with an unrivalled sensitivity and taste for literature, named a comedy *Thessala*, which has as its theme **the tricks of women for drawing down the moon**. [Apollonios: "In Thessaly, where the women had a bad reputation for drawing the moon down to earth."]

Dark Miracle: Pseudo-Resurrection

[Saint] Hildegard -

"And I saw one of its heads mortally wounded, and its mortal wound was healed. And the

whole world followed the beast in amazement." (Revelation 13:3)

This is how it is: I, the lover of God's mysteries, saw how the deceiver and accursed one, with countless and immense wickedness, surrounded the innocence of the saints and burdened them with manifold afflictions. Through the cunning of his deceptions, he will **feign shedding his blood at his murder** and thus dying. He will **not meet his physical death**, but will be slain, as it were, **as a deceptive shadow**, and be **deemed to be dying**. Therefore, he will also pretend—as if dead with his deceptive wounds—to have awakened to life from a deathly sleep. And so all people throughout the earth, frozen with amazement and terror at him, will fall into fear of this accursed one.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

He will even bring the dead to life in the sight of men, "so that if it were possible, even the elect would be deceived." (Matt. 24:24) For when they see so many great miracles, even those who are righteous and chosen by God will wonder whether or not he is the Christ who, according to the Scriptures, will come at the end of the world.

[Saint] Hildegard -

But he also does not cease to work his deceptions on humans. In what way? Apparently, he causes sickness in healthy people and health in sick people, seems to cast out demons, and sometimes raises the dead. How? When someone dies whose soul is in the power of the devil, he sometimes—with My permission—**exercises his will on the corpse and sets it in motion as if it were alive**; however, he is only allowed to do this for a very short time and not for a longer period, so that the glory of God is not mocked by this presumption.

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 2937a <https://sunnah.com/muslim:2937a>

He would then call a person brimming with youth and strike him with the sword and cut him into two pieces and (make these pieces lie at a distance which is generally) between the archer and his target. He would then call (that young man) and he will come forward laughing with his face gleaming (with happiness).

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 2938a

<https://sunnah.com/muslim:2938a>

He would come but would not be allowed to enter the mountain passes to Medina. So he will alight at some of the barren tracts near Medina, and a person who would be **the best of men or one from amongst the best of men** would say to him: I bear testimony to the fact that you are Dajjal about whom Allah's Messenger had informed us.

The Dajjal would say: What is your opinion if I kill this (person), then I bring him back to life; even then will you harbour doubt in this matter? They would say: No. He would then kill (the man) and then bring him back to life. When he would bring that person to life, he would say: By Allah, I had no better proof of the fact (that you are a Dajjal) than at the present time (that you are actually so). The Dajjal would then make an attempt to kill him (again) but he would not be able to do that. Abu Ishaq reported that it was said: That person would be **Khadir** (Allah be pleased with him).

[Saint] Hildegard -

Some who see this trust him. Others, however, **wish to remain in their former faith and yet still appease him**. Since he does not want to hurt them cruelly, at least, he sends them some kind of illness. However, if they seek a cure from doctors and cannot be cured, they run back to him and try to see if he can cure them. But when he visits them, he takes away **the illness he has inflicted on them**; therefore, they love him very much and believe in him.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Great are the robberies. False crowns are carried into large countries. In the name of the nothingness born of evil, kings and servile leaders are given to civilized peoples. **Those who can act, remain silent in the hope of saving themselves or getting their share of the spoils.**

Groß sind die Raubzüge. Es werden falsche Kronen in große Länder getragen. Im Namen des aus dem Bösen geborenen Nichts werden den Kulturvölkern Könige und servile Führer gegeben. Wer handeln kann, hält still in der Hoffnung, sich retten zu können oder seinen Anteil an der Beute zu erhalten.

Dark Miracle: Dematerialization

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

At the time, the **Great Igva** was at the main temple amid the throng of **igvas** and raruggs... This transformation happened in front of everyone. Many were stunned and became believers. Others were extremely confused. As for raruggs, these were outraged. In a few days, the apostate had been mauled by them. **His remains** were collected by raruggs and **igvas**, as it were, and **dematerialized: human science has yet to reach this point of technological advancement.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World: Antichrist's Demise

The dumbfounded crowds will see the **karrokh** of this being inspiring tremor and mystical dread to all just a moment ago as **suddenly having started to thin out** and slowly turning into a haze of sorts.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian's Dematerialization

And some of those who were present with the Emperor late at night, conversing with him (evidently in the Palace) – **men of the highest possible character** – thought they saw a **strange demonic form in his place.**

One of them declared that the Emperor **more than once suddenly rose** from his throne and walked round and round the room, for he was not in the habit of remaining seated

for long, and **Justinian's head would momentarily disappear, while the rest of his body seemed to ebb and flow/continue making these long circuits.**

The witness himself, thinking that something had gone seriously wrong with his eyesight, stood for a long time distressed and quite at a loss. But later the head returned to the body, and he thought that, the head, which before **had disappeared**, was, contrary to expectation, **filling out again**.

A second man said that he stood by the Emperor's side as he sat and saw **his face suddenly transformed to a shapeless lump of flesh**: neither eyebrows nor eyes were in their normal position, and it showed no other distinguishing feature at all; gradually, however, he saw the face return to its usual shape. I did not myself witness the events I am describing, but I heard about them from men who insist they saw them at the time.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

When a saint performs a miracle, what is good is the saintliness, not the miracle.

A miracle is a physical phenomenon necessitating as one of its prerequisites a total abandonment of the soul either to **good** or to **evil**. One has to say either to good or to evil, for there are **diabolical miracles**: (Mark 13:22, Matt. 7:22-23)

Dark Miracle: Bilocation

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The **anti-Logos** will be appalling and baffling people with his **apparitions in three or four locations at a time**. Many will first suspect him of having doppelgangers. Yet, he will smash this childish hypothesis, having started appearing with all his images at once in one place, now merging, then multiplying them.

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

When the plague began to rage in Ephesus, and no remedy sufficed to check it, they sent a deputation to **Apollonius**, asking him to become physician of their infirmity; and he thought that he ought not to postpone his journey, but said: "Let us go." And forthwith he was in Ephesus, **performing the same feat**, I believe, as **Pythagoras**, who was in Thurii and Metapontum **at one and the same moment**.

Iamblichos -

Life of Pythagoras

Many think that **Pythagoras** did the same thing (passing over rivers and seas, like one carried on air), when in the same day he discoursed with his disciples at Metapontum and Tauromenium. Further all his biographers insist that during the same day he was present in Metapontum in Italy, and at Tauromenium in Sicily, **discoursing** with his disciples **in both places**, although these cities are separate, both by land and sea by many stadia, the traveling over which consumes many days.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The **prince of darkness** had appalled the people by assuming three or four physical casts at different locations simultaneously. As for **Christos**, **He will emerge in as many casts as there are then of apprehending consciousnesses in Enrof**, and each of them will **behold and hear Him**. These casts will be inscrutably identifying with and merging into the one, the supreme, ~~coming atop the clouds in His ineffable Glory~~. [**Superphysical aspect**: **Christos** "will appear in all the zatomises of humanity, and all the Synclites will rush alongside Him down to Enrof."] There will not be a single being in Enrof that will have not seen the God-Son and have not heard Him speaking.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

День будет вращаться как час, неделя - как день, месяц - как неделя и год - как месяц. Ибо лукавство человеческое сделало то, что и стихии стали напряженными, начали еще более спешить и напрягаться, чтобы поскорее окончилось прореченное Богом число для восьмого числа веков. (Т. е. на восьмое тысячелетие от сотворения мира).

The day will revolve like an hour, the week like a day, the month like a week, and the year like a month. For human deceitfulness has caused the elements to become tense, to rush and strain even more, so that **the number prophesied** by God for the **eighth age** may quickly come to an end. (That is, the eighth millennium since the creation of the world).

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 2937a <https://sunnah.com/muslim:2937a>

We said: Allah's Messenger, how long would he [Dajjal] stay on the earth?

He said: **For forty days, one day like a year and one day like a month and one day like a week** and the rest of the days would be like your days. We said: Allah's Messenger, would one day's prayer suffice for the prayers of day equal to one year? Thereupon he said: No, but you **must make an estimate of time** (and then observe prayer).

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

You ought to know that, after Antichrist is killed, the day of judgment will not come immediately, the Lord will not come to judgment immediately, but, as we understand from the Book of Daniel, the Lord will allow the elect **40 days** to do penance, because they were seduced by Antichrist. But **there's no one who knows how much time will pass, after they have fulfilled this penance**, until the Lord comes in judgment; this depends on the dispensation of God...

Joseph Smith -

Alma 12:24 "This life became a probationary state; a **time to prepare to meet God**; a time to **prepare for that endless state**" Alma 42:10 "this probationary state became a state for them to prepare; it became a preparatory state."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Earthly creativity is but a **preparation for creativity at a higher level**. Precisely for this reason **Providential forces** take so much care of the destinies and souls of those who we normally call, **cultural luminaries**...

Yet, comfort can be taken from the fact that every human monad without exception, sooner or later, even if **after an almost endless period of time**, perhaps in another, nonhuman form, in another world, will **attain** that [Buddha's] **state**, surpass it, and continue on.

Antichrist's Attempt to Ascend into Heaven

The White Chamber, Gridruttva (Isaiah 14:13)

Daniel 9:24 <https://biblehub.com/daniel/9-24.htm>

DRB Seventy weeks are ~~shortened upon~~ your people, [Lit.] "Seventy weeks, or seventy (periods of) seven, are **determined**/cut off for your people, and for your holy city, that the transgression may be shut up/closed, and to seal up sins, and to blot out/cover/atone/**expiate iniquity**; and to bring in continuous righteousness; and to seal up vision and LXX **prophet**; DRB and the saint of saints may be anointed."

LXX Seventy weeks have been determined upon thy people, and upon the holy city, for sin to be ended, and to seal up transgressions, and to blot.out the iniquities, and to make atonement for iniquities, and to bring in everlasting righteousness,

Daniel 9:25 <https://biblehub.com/daniel/9-25.htm>

~~LXX~~ And you shall know and shall understand and shall discover that the commandments are determined, and you shall build Jerusalem a city of the Lord.

LXX And thou shalt know and understand that from the going forth of the command for the answer and for the building of Jerusalem until Christ the prince there shall be seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks: and then the time shall return, and the street shall be built, and the wall, and the times shall be exhausted.

[Lit.] And you know, and consider wisely, from the going forth of the word: to restore and to build Jerusalem until there is an anointed prince/Messiah the Leader, [is] seventy weeks, or seven periods of seven, and sixty-two periods of seven, or sixty and two weeks: the broad place has been built again, and the rampart, even in the distress of the times.

Daniel 9:26

[Lit.] And after the sixty and two weeks, or sixty-two periods of seven, **cut off** is Messiah, and not[hing] for himself/the city and **the holy place** are not his. And the people of **the Leader** who is coming, destroy the city and **the holy place**; and its end is with a flood, and until/even to the end is war/of the war, desolations are determined.

LXX And after the sixty-two weeks, the anointed one shall be destroyed, and **there is no Judgment in him**: and he shall destroy the city and the sanctuary with the prince that is coming: they shall be cut off with a flood, and to the end of the war which is rapidly completed he shall appoint the city to desolations.

DRB And after sixty-two weeks Christ shall be slain: and the **people that shall deny him shall not be his**. And a people with their leader that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary: and the end thereof shall be waste, and after the end of the war the appointed desolation.

Daniel 9:27 <https://biblehub.com/daniel/9-27.htm>

LXX And one week shall establish the covenant with many: and in the midst of the week my sacrifice and drink-offering shall be taken away: and on the temple shall be the abomination of desolations; and at the end of the time an end shall be put to the desolation.

[Lit.] And he has strengthened a covenant with many [for] one week, and in the midst of the week he **causes sacrifice and present to cease**, and **by the wing of abominations** he is making desolate, and that which is determined is poured on the desolate one.

DRB And he shall confirm the covenant with many, in one week: and in the half of the week, the **victim and the sacrifice shall fall**: and **there shall be in the temple** the abomination of desolation: and the desolation shall continue even to the consummation, and to the end.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

Learned men say that Antichrist will **perish on Mount Olivet in his tent and on his throne**, opposite the place where the Lord ascended into the heavens.

Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Animals" will be seen on the earth who will always be fighting against each other with the greatest loss and frequent deaths on each side. And there will be no end to their malignity; And, when they are filled with food the satisfaction of their desires will be to deal *death* and *grief* and *labour* and *wars* and *fury* to every living thing; and **from their immoderate pride, they will desire to rise towards heaven, but the too great weight of their limbs will keep them down.**

[Saint] Hildegard von Bingen -

Letter to Mistress Tengswich of Andernach

"God also keeps a watchful eye on every person, so that a lower order will not gain ascendancy over a higher one, as **Satan and the first man** did, **who wanted to fly higher than they had been placed.**" [The question's whether the "first man" refers to the prophet Adam, to an ancient historical model of Prometheus, the progenitor of the igvas, or the first generation of mankind.]

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

"Once, indeed, Tribonian, who was sitting beside him, said his greatest fear was that Justinian some day by reason of his piety would be **carried off to heaven** and vanish in a chariot of fire. Such praise, if not irony, as this he **treasured fondly in his mind.**"

Antichrist's Attempt to Ascend into Heaven

The White Chamber, Gridruttva (Isaiah 14:13)

Comment: It's unclear to me what exactly the "holy place" in Daniel 9:27 was, modern readers assumed that it was describing the site of the Temple of Jerusalem as a physical temple.

Here, I only need to point out some facts: that the land of Palestine is a far-cry from holy, being the site of endless conflicts, bloodbath, and greed, one seer even called it the "land of malediction".

The Temple of Jerusalem cannot even be called God's Temple, for God isn't imprisoned in temples made by human hands (1 Kings 8:27) and the heavens are God's throne (Isaiah 66:1, Matt. 5:34).

It's probable that Jesus did **not** ever set foot in the temple of Jerusalem while he was alive for which he would have been arrested or stoned on the spot, nor did he regard the temple as his Father's house (recall he said: in my Father's house, there are many mansions (John 14:2) and it's also said that he was speaking about the temple of his body! (John 2:20-21)

Antichrist will not be content with a temporal throne, nor with the papacy's seat.

It's not for nothing that ancient Christian tradition says that Antichrist will attempt to raise himself into Heaven. It doesn't even stop at Antichrist physically flying into the air, taking advantage of Christians who erroneously believe in all seriousness that Jesus went up into heaven in a visible fashion (Luke 24:51, Acts 1:9).

Rather, the desecration of the "holy place" is best described as the Antichrist's attempts to penetrate into the heavenly realms, to catch a glimpse of the meeting place of Providential planners, that is, the greatest of enlightened saints, messengers/angels. But know this, that no higher worlds can be skipped!

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

«Sive etiam in templo Dei sedebit Antichristus, **id est, in sancta Ecclesia**, omnes Christianos cupiens facere martyres; et elevabitur et magnificabitur, et in ipso erit caput omnium malorum diabolus, qui est rex super omnes filios superbiae:

Antichrist will also "enthroned himself in God's temple," that is, **in Holy Church**, (!!!) making all Christians martyrs, and he will be extolled and glorified, because in him will be the fountainhead of all evils, the devil, who is king over all the sons of pride.

[Seer] Rasputin -

«Когда женщина готова будет родить, на земле установится седьмое царство. И это будет царство зла. Чёрный царь будет править главой, и белый царь будет править

пупом, и красный царь будет править ногами. И ноги первыми погибнут от проказы. Когда спадёт глава, разнесётся стон по всему миру. И кровь прольётся на священный камень...»

"When a **woman is ready to give birth**, the **seventh kingdom** will be **established on earth**. And this will be the **kingdom of evil**. The **black king will rule the head**, and the white king will rule the navel, and the red king will rule the feet. And the feet will be the first to die from leprosy. **When the head falls, a groan will be heard throughout the world**. And blood will be shed on the sacred stone..."

[**woman**: both **Lilith** and **Zventa-Sventana**?]

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The more authoritarian the rule of the antichrist, the more humanity after his demise will **resemble an axle taken out of a wheel, with the spokes scattering** around and the **rim zigzagging** all over the place without steerage and purpose.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Daß du aber siehst, wie sich dieses unförmige Haupt mit so großem Getöse von seiner Stelle löst, daß die ganze erwähnte Frauengestalt in allen ihren Gliedern davon erzittert, bedeutet:

But when you see **this misshapen head detaching itself from its place** with such a great clamor that **the entire female figure mentioned trembles in all her limbs**, it means:

Wenn der Sohn des Verderbens, der das Haupt der Bosheit ist, sich in heftigem arrogantem Hochmut aus der ihm anhaftenden Bosheit wie aus einem kleinen Irrtum erhebt, reißt er einen größeren Wahn an sich; er möchte sich nämlich über alle erhöhen,

When **the son of perdition**, who is the **head** of wickedness, **rises in vehement arrogant pride** from the **wickedness inherent in him/that clings to him**, as if from a small error, he **brings upon himself/seizes upon a greater delusion**; namely, he wants to exalt himself above all others (2 Thess. 2:4) (i.e., when his deceptions have come to an end, the whole church, with all its greater and lesser children, will be thrown into great terror and await his insane presumption.).

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Sometimes, a dark mission is **accepted voluntarily, out of a thirst for power or blood**, out of an **inborn predisposition for evil**.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Und es befindet sich eine Unmenge Kot um das Haupt; es erhebt sich daraus wie über einen Berg und versucht zur Himmelshöhe aufzusteigen. Denn die so großen **Listen der teuflischen Nachstellung**, welche viel Unreinheit verursachen, stehen diesem Sohn der Bosheit bei, verleihen ihm die Flügel des Stolzes und erheben ihn zu solcher Anmaßung, daß er sogar glaubt, das Innerste des Himmels durchdringen zu können. Auf welche Weise?

And there is a **vast amount of excrement** around the head; [[gavvakh and thought-forms](#)] it rises from it like a mountain and **tries to ascend to the heights of heaven**. For the vast catalogue/schemes of **diabolical reenactments**, which **cause much squalor**, assist **this son of wickedness**, **give him the wings of pride**, and **raise him to such presumption** that he even **believes he can penetrate the innermost part of heaven**. In what way?

Daniel 9:27 <https://biblehub.com/daniel/9-27.htm>

LXX And one week shall establish the covenant with many: and in the Amidst of the week my sacrifice and drink-offering shall be taken away: and on the temple shall be the abomination of desolations; and at the end of the time an end shall be put to the desolation.

[Lit.] And he has strengthened a covenant with many [for] one week, and in the midst of the week he **causes sacrifice and present to cease**, and **by the wing of abominations** he is making desolate, and that which is determined is poured on the desolate one.

DRB And he shall confirm the covenant with many, in one week: and in the half of the week, the

victim and the sacrifice shall fall: and **there shall be in the temple** the abomination of desolation: and the desolation shall continue even to the consummation, and to the end.

[[the Antichrist shall fall: and there shall be in the temple traces of his destroyed corpse.](#)]

Cross-reference: Jami' at-Tirmidhi 3156, Sahih al-Bukhari 4730, Sahih Muslim 2849a

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

He will also hold that, over time, he will be able to transform his bodies at will, **passing from one layer to another and from one world to another** in a flash by way of a self-induced transformation.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

There are sanctuaries for interaction with angels, and the upper hierarchies. A few large temples are reserved for meetings with Jesus Christ, who **descends there from time to time, assuming a visible, humanlike form**.

Philippe Nizier -

Lorsque N. S. Jésus-Christ change de «demeure» Il change aussi de physionomie et prend un corps et un visage adaptés à l'endroit où se trouvent ceux qu'il visite...

When Jesus Christ changes his "abode" He **also changes his physiognomy** and **assumes a body and a face adapted to the place** where those he visits are...

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

Interplanetary beings will disembark, **transforming their forms** to alleviate the Earth.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Auf welche Weise? Wenn er nämlich den Willen des Teufels vollkommen erfüllt hat, so daß er nach dem gerechten Urteil Gottes keine Erlaubnis mehr zu seiner so großen Macht

an Bosheit und Grausamkeit erhält, sammelt er seine ganze Horde und sagt denen, die an ihn glauben, er wolle in den Himmel auffahren.

In what way? Namely, **when he has completely fulfilled the will of the devil**, so that according to God's just judgment he **no longer receives permission** for his great power of wickedness and cruelty, he gathers his entire horde and tells those who believe in him that he wants to ascend to heaven.

Doch wie der Teufel nicht wußte, daß der Gottessohn zur Erlösung der Seelen geboren werde, so ist auch diesem großen Übeltäter nicht bekannt, daß der kräftige Schlag der Hand Gottes über ihn kommt, wenn er sich in das todbringende Übel aller Übel **inhüllt**.

But just as the devil did not know that the Son of God would be born to redeem souls, so too is **this great evildoer unaware that the powerful blow of God's hand** will come upon him when he **envelops himself in the deadly evil of all evils**. [of wanting to be like God]

Isaiah 14:13 And you said in your heart:

I will ascend into heaven,

I will exalt my throne above the stars of God,

I will sit in **the mount of meeting**,

DRB I will sit in **the mountain of the covenant**,

in the [farthest] sides [outer regions] of the north,

(Ps. 48:2 the city of a great king, Heb. 12:22 the city of the living God)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Rising up to the World Synclite from different directions, as it were, they come together at last, **but still long** before they have reached that world. **The world where they meet** is called **Gridrutva, the white chamber** where they devise the overall plan for the ascent of humanity.

There is the **Griddrutva, the White Chamber** wherein the **enlightened ones**, upon rising into the World Synclite from the zatomises, are creating together the spiritual plane for the all-human ascent;

zatomis: "The abodes of the Synclites of metacultures"/systems of worlds

synclite: "hosts of enlightened human souls that abide in the zatomis of metacultures" [systems of worlds]

But it is more common for that ascent to take several centuries. For example, it was only relatively recently that the prophet **Muhammad** reached the World Synclite, even though his afterlife had not been marred by any descent. The **prophets Ezekiel** and **Daniel**, who **have long abided in the World Synclite**, as well as Vasily the Great, will soon ascend from the Synclite of Humanity even higher.

Matthew 24:15-16 DRB When therefore you shall see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, **standing in the holy place**: whoever is reading, let him understand/observe, let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.

Psalm 78:54 [Lit.] And he brought them to the **border of his holy place**: the mountain which his right hand had acquired. And he cast out the nations before them: and by lot divided to them their land by a line of distribution.

[Quran] Surah Al-Kahf 18:92-97

Then **Zul-Qarnain** travelled a third course **until he reached a pass between two mountains**. He responded, "I will **build a barrier between you and them**. Bring me blocks of iron!" Then, when he had filled up the gap between the two mountains, he ordered, "Blow!" When the iron became red hot, he said, "Bring me molten copper to pour over it." And so **the enemies could neither scale nor tunnel through it**.

[Bible] Psalm 104:9 DRB You have **set a barrier**, which **they shall not pass not over, neither shall they return to cover the earth**.

[Quran] Surah Al-Mu'minun 23:99-100

When death approaches any of them, they cry, "My Lord! Let me go back, so I may do good in what I left behind."

Never! It is only an useless appeal they make. And there's a [**dimensional barrier**], [or an isthmus; **a difference of dimension**] before/behind them until the Day they are resurrected.

[Saint] Methodius - [Post-Millennium] "During that peace the Gates of the North will be opened and **those hosts of nations will come forth who were imprisoned there**, and the earth will shake before them."

[Quran] Surah Al-Anbya 21:95-104

"It is **impossible for a society which We have destroyed to ever rise again**, until after **Gog and Magog have broken loose from the barrier**, swarming down from every hill, [**Or, according to a less familiar reading** (jadath, for hadab), 'they will be scrambling out of every grave.']

[Islam Ahadith] Jami' at-Tirmidhi 3156, Sahih al-Bukhari 4730, Sahih Muslim 2849a Narrated Abu Sa'id Al-Khudri:

Death would be brought forward on the Day of Resurrection in the form or shape of a (mixed) black and white ram (a white-coloured ram), **until it is halted upon the barrier [Barzakh]** between Paradise and the Fire. (Abu Kuraib made this addition: Then it would **be made to stand between the Paradise and the Hell**.)

Then a call maker will call out to the people of Paradise and the people of Hell and ask, "Do you recognize this?" They will say, "Yes, this is Death." By then all of them will have seen it. **Then it will be laid down and slaughtered**.

[Seer] Rasputin -

When a man comes to Rome with a **mark on his forehead**, the bells of the world will toll, but few will notice that it is Death ringing them. A subtle deception is being prepared for the world, for the mouse will elude the cat and the cat will be eaten by the mouse.

Когда в Рим придёт человек с отметиной на лбу, будут звонить колокола мира, но мало кто заметит, что звонит в них смерть. Тонкий обман готовится для всего мира, ибо мышь ускользнёт от кота, и кот будет съеден мышью. В это время быстро пройдёт слава.

The **man with the mark** on his forehead will be laid on the altar, but when the fifth harvest is yet to come, **the man with the mark will be laid on the bare ground**, and a **feast will be made of his meat**.

Человек с отметиной на лбу будет положен на алтарь, но когда ещё только должен будет налиться пятый колос, человек с отметиной будет положен на голую землю, и из его мяса сделают пиршество.

Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Animals" will be seen on the earth who will always be fighting against each other with the greatest loss and frequent deaths on each side. And there will be no end to their malignity; And, when they are filled with food the satisfaction of their desires will be to deal *death* and *grief* and *labour* and *wars* and *fury* to every living thing; and **from their immoderate pride, they will desire to rise towards heaven, but the too great weight of their limbs will keep them down.**

[Hadith] Sunan Ibn Majah 4080 <https://sunnah.com/ibnmajah:4080>

The people will fortify themselves against them in their fortresses. They will shoot their arrows **towards the sky** and they will come back with blood on them, and they will say: "We have defeated the people of earth and **dominated the people of heaven.**" Then Allah will **send a worm in the napes of their necks** and will kill them thereby. [Gog, Magog]

The Messenger of Allah said: "By the One in Whose Hand is my soul, **the beasts of the earth will grow fat on their flesh.**"

[Seeress] Friederike Hauffe -

The spirits who come to me are mostly on the, inferior steps of the mid-region, which is in our atmosphere; but mid-region is a misnomer, and I call it so unwillingly. Many, who are **neither condemned nor placed amongst the blessed immediately after death, are on different stages** of this **mid-region**;

Revelation 19:17,21 [Lit.]

And I saw an **angel** standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the **birds flying in mid-heaven**: "Come, gather yourselves together to the great supper of God:"

And the rest were slain by the sword of him that sits upon the horse, which proceeds out of his mouth; and **all the birds were filled with their flesh.**

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 2937a <https://sunnah.com/muslim:2937a>

Allah's Apostle, Jesus, and his companions would then come down to the earth and they would not find in the earth as much space as a single span which is not filled with their putrefaction and stench. Allah's Apostle, Jesus, and his companions would then again

beseech Allah, Who would send **birds whose necks would be like those of Bactrian camels** and they would **carry them and throw them** where God would will. Then **Allah would send rain** which no house of clay or (the tent of) camels' hairs would keep out and it would wash away the earth until it could appear to be a mirror.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

One can discern in the external appearance of some **Synclite members** features that their lives in Enrof have made famous: now those features are radiant and dazzling. Rarefied and softened, they shine with spiritual glory. Their clothing, produced by their transfigured body, glows of itself. They move freely in all four directions of space in a manner that is vaguely reminiscent of the soaring of birds, but which surpasses it in ease, freedom, and speed. They have **no wings**.

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

Serpents of great length will be seen at a great height in the air, **fighting with birds**. (Of Snakes, carried by Storks.)

Hesychios of Miletus -

Patria of Constantinople

During these times **many kinds of serpents** frequented the city and killed the inhabitants, but they were killed through the sudden arrival of the **birds** called **storks**, with **Poseidon** assisting them, as they say. Not long afterwards, the birds turned against them and became the cause of death, **catching snakes** by the water reservoirs and launching them against the citizens walking in the avenues, **attacking them invisibly**, and they were at a loss.

Seneca -

Natural Questions

The historians tell us how **Hannibal** crossed the Alps, how he suddenly transferred into Italy a war rendered more formidable by Roman disasters in Spain; how, **when his fortunes were shattered, more determined still**, even though the fate of Carthage was sealed, he **wandered through all kingdoms, offering to be leader against Rome, and begging for an army**; how he **never ceased even in his old age to seek to rouse up war** in every corner of the world. He could, it was plain, **endure to be without a country, but not without a foe.**

Madame De Stael -

Considerations on the Principal Events of the French Revolution

"I have often thought, during the twelve years of exile to which Bonaparte condemned me, that he **could not feel the misfortune of being deprived of France**. He had no French recollections in his heart."

[Empress] **Theodora** (attributed) -

Wars by Prokopios (court historian)

It is impossible for a person, having been born into this world, not to die; **but for one who has reigned, it is intolerable to be a fugitive.**

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

“Yes, but **Xerxes** anyhow burned Athens with his own hands,” said the king.

And Apollonius answered: “And **for that act of audacity**, O king, **Xerxes was punished as never yet was any other man**. For he had to **run away from those whom he imagined he had destroyed;**”

The Defeat of the Antichrist

Scriabin -

Notebooks: *Preliminary Action*

The **madman** has rushed in and in a wild frenzy
Strikes the hearts of people with a poisoned sword
And sowing sorrow and bitterness everywhere
Threatens humanity with destruction.

And he fights for a long time, but look exhausted
Covered with blood, wounded all over, all afire
He drops the sword, **defeated in unequal struggle**
And, **seized with horror**, he flees, as if in a dream.

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

Now this is **he who is called Antichrist**; but he shall falsely call himself Christ, and shall fight against the truth, and **being overcome shall flee**; and shall **often renew the war**, and **often be conquered**, until in the fourth battle, **all the wicked** being slain, subdued, and captured, he shall **at length pay the penalty of his crimes.**

But **other princes also** and **tyrants** who have harassed the world, **together with him**, shall be **led in chains to the king**; and he shall **rebuke** them, and **reprove** them, and **upbraid them with their crimes**, and **condemn** them, and consign them to deserved tortures.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Nachts der große **Raub**, die beiden Männer, die sich als Herren der Welt glauben,
At [the] **night** [of] the **great robbery**, the **two men** who believe themselves
to be masters of the world are **brought before the court** in the greatest place on earth
[Alexandria is the place of the **Council of the World** Alexandria ist der Ort des Konzils
der Welt,], before the people of the earth, and **they are put on trial** by those who have
rebelled.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Combating diseases so as to prolong life expectancy can be carried out in other ways than

currently used by medicine.

As for the extension of his physical existence **beyond normal human life expectancy**, it will become a **historical fact** – for this reason, his reign will last for more than a hundred years or, perhaps, much longer.

The **demise** of the one that had singlehandedly reigned over humanity for over a hundred years, the singularity, **the inscrutability of it**, will cause an unheard-of commotion amid the populace of the planet.

The **lightning-like extraction** of this superhuman, unique brain out of Enrof, which had been thinking, deciding, and planning for all, will thwart all plans, all deeply rooted ideas, all ideology that had been elaborated by him for the people.

The more authoritarian the rule of the antichrist, the more humanity after his demise will resemble **an axle taken out of a wheel, with the spokes scattering around** and the rim zigzagging all over the place without steerage and purpose.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Und da ertönt plötzlich etwas wie ein Donnerschlag und trifft das Haupt mit solcher Wucht, daß es von diesem Berg herabstürzt und seinen Geist im Tod aushaucht. Denn die sich offenbarende Macht Gottes streckt den Sohn des Verderbens mit solcher Kraft seines Eifers nieder, daß er vom Hochmut, mit dem er sich gegen Gott erhoben hatte, durch den großen Fall seiner Anmaßung kopfüber herabstürzt und so im Tod ewiger Verdammnis seinen Lebensodem vollständig von sich gibt.

And suddenly there is a sound like thunder, striking the head with such force that it falls from the mountain and breathes its last. For the revealed power of God strikes down the **son of perdition** with such force of zeal that he falls headlong from the pride with which he had risen up against God, and thus, in the death of eternal damnation, he completely breathes his last.

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

Whether the Lord Jesus kills him with the power of His virtue or the Archangel Michael kills him, he will perish through the virtue of our Lord Jesus Christ, not through the virtue of any angel or archangel.

Learned men say that **Antichrist will perish on Mount Olivet in his tent and on his throne**, opposite the place where the Lord ascended into the heavens.

The Sign of the Antichrist's Fall: Instant Travel

[Saint] Nilus (attributed) - VERIFY IN RUSSIAN ORIGINAL

Antichrist will also give depraved wisdom to an unhappy man so that he will discover a way by which one man can carry on a conversation with another from one end of the earth to the other.

At that time men will also fly through the air like birds and descend to the bottom of the sea like fish. And when they have achieved all this, these unhappy people will spend their lives in comfort without knowing, poor souls, that it is deceit of the Antichrist.

[Seer] Bernhard Rembold (Spielbahn, minstrel) -

Then he will **die as a beaten man** who has **no friend** and is **exiled and abandoned in the vast Sea**. Dann er sterben wird als geschlagener Mann, der keinen Freund mehr hat, und ist verbannt und verlassen im weiten Meer.

[Seer] Abbe D. Souffrant -

When France is crisscrossed by highways, **the usurper** will be **near his fall**. He will be **hunted** and **die in exile**. He will be near his fall **when we travel with the swiftness of a swallow**. He will make a heavy fall.

The moment of great events will be near **when one travels with the greatest speed**. I do not know how these trips will be, but I see the **vehicles** [Fr. *voitures*, wagons] **go with the speed of the bird**.

[Hopi Elder] White Feather -

This is the 4th Sign: The land will be crossed by snakes of iron. (~~Railroad tracks~~)

This is the 5th Sign: The land shall be **crisscrossed by a giant spider's web**. (~~Electric power and telephone lines~~)

[Seer] Bernhard Rembold (Spielbahn, minstrel) - "But that should be a sign to you: when **the heaviest ships run up the Rhine without horse and wind**... because of the **wagons**, so run around the world **without being pulled by living creatures**. So if you calculate the distances after the birds flight..."

Von wegen der Wagen, so da durch alle Welt laufen, ohne von lebendigen Geschöpfen gezogen zu werden. Also wenn man die Wegstrecken nach der Vögel Flug ausrechnet.

Seeress of Prague -

"On the Streets there will be **Wagons**, which are faster than anything else but which **possess no Wheels**."

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

Men will speak with each other from the most remote countries, and reply... They will **instantaneously** run in person in various parts of the world, **without motion**.

[Seer] Gordon Scallion -

[2002] There are no automobiles, but there does appear to be a new form of public transportation—long, **cigar-shaped** crafts that move across the ground silently—**without wheels**.

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You: Planet Venus

Vehicles **moved on the surface**, apparently **without wheels**, for they seemed to **float slightly** above the ground. The [Venusian] operator of the marvelous picture show saw my interest in the surface vehicles:

"No, they don't move on wheels. We have very little use for wheels. In fact we didn't go through the wheel evolution **which has, in reality, slowed down your civilization**, instead of having been the great boon you have been told about in school. You would

have done better to have omitted it—as we did!"

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"Having far outstripped us in the field, they [*the Igvas, race of demonic beings*] have knowledge of techniques and methods that smack of magic and that would seem like sorcery to many of us. But they also apply the principles of the screw, **the wheel**, and the rocket engine."

[Seer] Da Vinci - "Feathers will raise men, **as they do birds**, towards heaven."

[Seeress] Mother Shipton -

Around the world **men's thoughts will fly**

Quick as the twinkling of an eye.

Rund um die Welt werden der Menschen

Gedanken fliegen, schnell wie ein Augenblick.

And **men shall fly as birds do now**

And give away the horse and plough.

Menschen werden fliegen, wie Vögel es tun

Und geben auf das Pferd und Pflug.

Beneath the water, men shall walk

Shall ride, shall sleep, shall even talk.

Unter Wasser werden Menschen gehn.

Werden reiten, schlafen, werden erzählen.

John of Jerusalem -

Men will be able to go down under the waters

Their bodies will be new and they will be fish

And **some will fly high, higher than the birds**

As if stones don't fall.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 1:63

Les fleaux passees diminué le monde,

Long-temps la paix, terres inhabitees.

Seur marchera par le ciel, terre, mer & onde,

Puis de nouveau les guerres suscitées.

The plagues passed the world is diminished,

For a long time, the world inhabited in peace:

Over sky, earth, sea & waves, men will walk,

Then **new wars will be stirred up.**

The Emerald Tablet

When man shall **again conquer the ocean**
and **fly in the air on wings like the birds**,
when he has learned to **harness the lightning**,
[intuition/revelation; lightning-throwing weapon]
then shall the **time of warfare begin**.

Great shall the battle be twixt the forces,
great the warfare of **Darkness** and **Light**.
Nation shall rise against nation
using the **dark forces** to **shatter the Earth**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The problem of flying can be **solved by other means** than aviation. **Rapid movement across space and communication over great distances** are far from being monopolized by sciences busy with perfecting transportation and all means of communication.

[Seeress] Slava Sevryukova -

<https://web.archive.org/web/20240302182700/https://slava-sevryukova.com/preseleni/>

Colonization of space will not take place.

What does it matter to an alien to emigrate among us? What will he get rich with? If the alien could end up here any second with his thought, why would he bring his physical body as well if he has one? **This is a huge waste of energy!** Will there be our resettlement on other planets? What are we going to do there? Will such wanderings enrich our spiritual growth? No, it will be **easier**, more farsighted and **ecologically clean to visit them from a distance-with thought**.

I don't see our planetary colonies anywhere in the future.

Humanity, as I'm "given to see", will progress somewhat in this. But then it will take a spiritual, not a crudely materialistic, as it is now, but a completely different path of development. **Such exotic journeys, even if they take place, will be temporary.** No matter how fascinating pictures fantasy novels and screen adaptations paint, they have no future. **There will not be space wars** with other civilizations. The highly evolved Mind never fights against itself."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

[circa 23rd-24th century] There'll be a system of very complex and unparalleled measures in terms of their scientific-technological scale **aimed at accommodating the surface of Mars** and Venus for the excesses of humanity to settle.

There will be interplanetary missions to other stellar systems too, but the outgoing spaceships will **never be seen to return**. With regard to settling Venus and Mars, **the ruler of the world** will not have enough time to accomplish this design of his, and the change of eons will see the surface of the neighboring planets **almost as uninhabited by humans as they are now**.

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You

Q. Can we go to the other planets and be accepted and live as they do?

A. Generally, no. We might, due to the difference in development and vibration, atmospheric pressures, etc., suffer a nervous breakdown. Some people from Earth, however, have gone **physically** to other planets **aboard a craft** and stayed there (**not wishing to return**); others have returned after a learning period or visit, to help their Earth brothers.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

But the **other planets are inhospitable**. After several exploratory missions **the launches will halt**, and the thirst for knowledge itself will begin to shift in focus. Methods will be devised to activate and develop the dormant organs possessed by every human being...

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

“**Jupiter is even inhabited on our plane** [dimension], in Enrof [3D physical world], by intelligent life forms, but they are so **different from us** and **live under conditions so unthinkable** that no [physical] contact will ever occur between us and them in Enrof. **But contact does take place** on the 5D spheres of both ~~branfaturas~~ [closely integrated systems]. The [enlightened and esoteric] Elite of Jupiter and its moons have created two spheres of involtations [inspirations] within Shadanakar, one sphere has been created by Saturn and its moons, and one each by Uranus and Neptune. All of them together make up the ~~sakwala~~ [series or systems of worlds] of planetary involtations [inspirations].”
[fifth-dimension: emotional world]

—
Dolores Cannon - https://www.to-en.gr/Nostradamus/p11.2_en.htm

One of the things the Great Genius **envisions to help alleviate the miseries of mankind on earth is self-contained, self-supporting space stations. They will be like space colonies** and will be large enough to be seen from the Earth as small moons.

He envisions this to help relieve the poverty, crowding and things of that nature that could be alleviated if there were **more space and cheap energy resources** available for mankind in general. These stations he visualizes will be practical to build. He envisions them in such a way that the technology of the time would easily be able to handle building them. And the way he presents the ideas they are attractive to the politicians as well as to the scientists, so he's successful in getting these things done.

[Dream, Mar 20, 24] u/**WarFlat3408**: <https://imgur.com/rrVRSJF> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/1bj2wvb/end_of_the_worldcontinent_sized_space_craft/

I occasionally have the same dream where the world is ending in a giant flooding event, but the flooding event is slow enough where we as humans have time to design a space craft to save as much life as we can from this planet.

In each dream there's a large emphasis on France, the Mediterranean, the northern

Africa **region being flooded** and when that occurs we as humans **begin our journey into space in these space ships that are weirdly similar to bubbles**. Like the bubbles are almost fluid like a true bubble and **in them we contain soil, springs, animals and air** but we do not have the same sun cycles due to us moving away from our solar system. **It is almost as if whatever is happening to earth is also impacting our entire solar system**.

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You

Q. Why do they come here—what is their purpose?

A. To try and awaken within us a yearning for higher understanding so we can help ourselves in preventing any further destruction of our planet, which could **conceivably have a bad effect in our solar system**. It is about time we grew up as a humanity.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Almost every heavenly body possesses a number of variomaterial planes/spheres/worlds that **together form a closely integrated system**. These systems, united by the commonality of processes taking place on their planes/dimensions, are called bramfaturas.

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1304215/pg2#pid26326381>

➡ [Jun 28, 23] I believe the Tsar will speak of revolutionary things or things of teachings of old, that will be in a more modern context that will make way more sense. It will be an interesting observation, and also underlining the will of each individual and that **each person has accountability to the world, to the sphere of influence around them**, may it be family, personal life/development and **many other aspects**.

The Ultimate Fate of the Antichrist:

[Dream, Mar 18, 22] u/**Puzzled_Phoenix**: <https://imgur.com/a/NP7ipYL> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/tgy3jl/an_illusion_of_a_lust_filled_luxury_resort/

The sky is now a glowing **red** with grey clouds above. People are arguing. Blind love and lust is replaced with disgust and anger. Everyone's either worried about where they actually are or are falling into the madness that has opened up. Few can still think.

The institute that's in charge has asked me to only observe the issue as a neutral party, which was a rule I physically/mentally couldn't break no matter how hard I tried. I deduced that this contract I supposedly signed was more than just an agreement, but had real power controlling what I could do involving my assignment.

A group of indentured workers and indigenous slaves are in dispute despite being **enslaved by the same masters** and haven't had any negative relations in the past... The slaves "framed" the workers in a conspiracy about food stealing on a rather large scale.

Then I see him. The man who I assumed to be in charge of this locations operation. A **towering individual** around 8-9 feet, thin, beige jacket, blue slacks, a felt hat, and a large rifle matching his own size that fires a single large caliber bullet probably capable of taking out any animal/person. He was arrogant, cruel, self-absorbed, and **weak-minded**. You could feel it off of him. The **way he talked** about killing animals and people would **boil your blood**. Not so much as his killing bothered me, **but the way he carried himself**.

Someone began to speak for me. A child. He asked the man to identify a large brown cow in the distance, asking if he could land a shot on it from where we stood. The man said he could while belittling the child for asking such a question. The boy then asked if he could kill the strongest beast on the planet in a signal shot of his rifle. The man annoyed, again answers yes.

The boy asks if his weapon and his abilities could possibly outrun and fight the outcome of his actions. Can he escape **the countless tormented souls he's butchered, the slaves he has kept in constant war with one another, the needless killing of nature to satisfy his own pride?** The man is silent and in a state of worry he attempts to leave the area. The boy says that today he will see the result of his decisions.

Platon -
Theaetetus

The unrighteous man is apt to **pride himself on his cunning**; when others call him rogue, he says to himself: 'They only mean that I am one who deserves to live, and not a mere burden of the earth.'

But he should reflect that his ignorance **makes his condition worse** than if he knew. For the penalty of injustice is not death or stripes, but the fatal necessity of becoming more and more unjust.

Two patterns of life are set before him; the one blessed and divine, the other godless and wretched; and he is growing more and more like the one and unlike the other. He does not see that if he continues in his cunning, the place of innocence will not receive him after death. And yet if such a man has the courage to hear the argument out, he often becomes dissatisfied with himself, and has no more strength in him than a child.

Prokopios of Caesarea -
Secret History: Justinian I

As the Romans were now at peace with all the world and he had no other means of satisfying **his lust for slaughter, he set the barbarians all to fighting each other...** In time of peace or truce, his thoughts were ever craftily engaged in endeavouring to find pretexts for war against his neighbours.

George Kennan -
Letter to John Lukacs, June 1, 1986

"**Stalin**, however, realizing that the **ambitious ones would always naturally be attracted** into the Party and would, **by their very nature, tend to become competitors for his power**, and recognizing, too, that his domination of the Party **rested exclusively** on the terrorization of its members and **not on any reliable loyalties**, never felt comfortable with it—never full trusted it.

He therefore did indeed **look to the state bureaucracy to serve as a counter-weight to it**, and took care to see that he held the supreme positions in the state apparatus as well as those in the party apparatus. He **played the two off against each other quite effectively whenever it suited his purposes.**"

Sergo Beria -

I have read in the writings of Khrushchev and others that Stalin had begun to fear my father. Actually, he feared no one. He was quite aware of his power and did not know fear, but he was able to judge people's characters.

It was **not possible to attempt anything against Stalin** in his lifetime. He was so strong, he had **succeeded so well in setting those around him against each other**, and had so **effectively multiplied apparatuses which watched each other**, that he had **erected insurmountable obstacles.**

Aelian -

Characteristics of Animals

But **any snake that kills a man**, so the Indians say*, can no longer descend and creep into its own home: the earth declines to receive it, but **casts it out like an exile** from its own bosom. Thenceforward it moves around, a **vagabond and wanderer, living in distress** beneath the open sky throughout summer and winter; **none of its mates goes near it any more**, nor do those which it has begotten recognise their sire.

Such is the **punishment for manslaughter** which Nature has shown to **befall even dumb animals**, as my memory tells me. This is said for the instruction of persons of understanding.

Platon -

Laws

For **everyone that is either faithless or foolish is friendless**; and since, as time goes on, he is found out, he is making for himself, in his woeful old-age, at life's close, a complete solitude, wherein his life **becomes almost equally desolate** whether his companions and children are living or dead.

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

"Yes, but **Xerxes** anyhow burned Athens with his own hands," said the king.

And Apollonius answered: "And **for that act of audacity**, O king, **Xerxes was punished as never yet was any other man**. For he had to run away from those whom he imagined he had destroyed;"

[Seer] Spielbahn (minstrel) -

With such deeds one will see a mighty one appear, who is not king, but an **emperor** is

called... Then **he will die as a beaten man**, who has **no friend anymore**, is **banished and abandoned** in the wide sea.

Mit solchen Taten wird man einen Mächtigen erscheinen sehen, der nicht König ist, aber ein Kaiser wird genannt... Dann er sterben wird als geschlagener Mann, der keinen Freund mehr hat, und ist verbannt und verlassen im weiten Meer.

[Narrated Dream, June 2020] u/**Big_Kwii**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/yc0g73/strange_12hour_dream_i_had_back_in_2020_cant/

The voice told me that, somehow, **no world can survive without some sort of evil**. They had **tried to make world prosper with nothing** but "good", but somehow along the way, all of **those worlds got destroyed**. Evil was necessary. [In this case, good and evil are reversed.]

It told me that in this world, they had attempted to make it work by having **one immortal** man with the ability to heal and repair anything. With that, you would expect nothing but prosperity in the world, but somehow, **everyone died**, except for the man with powers. He was the only one left in the end. **Doomed to wander a fiery wasteland**.

u/**InfoMorgan** (non-clairvoyant) -

https://old.reddit.com/user/InfoMorgan/comments/1cqjlud/something_interesting_about_to_come_related_to/

This is a text which I will not tell you its origin, read it and believe what you want to believe. This text is originally in spanish, It is written in verse, which can be lost in its translation into english.

"The world will be purged of perversity and its deceit, but they will remain cursed and condemned, and will find no help or rest except by the destruction of their being, which will be denied them. **Cursed until the end of time**.

They will forever be remembered as those who wanted to drag conscious beings to perdition. They will be the ones who will pay for eons for what they have done on earth as well as everything they have done in the universe".

The Ultimate Fate of the Antichrist:

Cursed until the End of Time

Phlegon of Tralles -

Book of Marvels

Faustus, a slave of the emperor, from Sabini, at the Palatine Praetorium: 136 years. I saw this man myself when he was displayed to the Emperor Hadrian.

Oleg Khlevniuk -

Stalin: New Biography Of A Dictator

In November 1949, when the Albanian leader Enver Hoxha expressed the wish that Stalin **would live to one hundred**, the Soviet leader joked: "**That's not enough**. Back home in Georgia we have old people still alive at 145." As Stalin's daughter Svetlana attested, "In later years he wanted to continue in good health and **live longer**."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

As for the extension of his physical existence **beyond normal human life expectancy**, it will become a **historical fact** – for this reason, his reign will last for more than a hundred years or, perhaps, much longer... Combating diseases so as to prolong life expectancy can be carried out in other ways than currently used by medicine.

[Interview, Nov 1, 22] u/mj_flowerpower: (clairvoyant)

I know from my dreams that **the emperor will be the last "living" being at the end of time**, I saw a lot dreams where he was contemplating in front of a huge white explosion or implosion surrounded by darkness. I think it is the end of time. His last sacrifice is to give his life so that the cycle can start anew. [Sadly, due to Reddit transitioning from the older chats to the new Chat in 2023, I am not able to take screenshots of our past interviews. I later added the Austrian seer on Telegram to continue our interview.]

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

→ [Nov 1, 22] The reason I suspect the Emperor is the Antichrist is what that Austrian seer said, that the Emperor would be forced to wait until the end of times, etc. I know for a fact that would be a **punishment fitting the crime of an antichrist, and to be a false emperor as well**. It means **he'd be living all the way through to the end times**.

→ [Mar 10, 25] In some timelines he dies, in some he doesn't and just doesn't really do anything, in other timelines he rebels and just remains neutral.

[Healer] Philippe Nizier -

Man comes into the world with **good** and **evil**. It is up to him to decide which side he wants to go. But, in any case, it is **better for him to go to evil** than to remain what Scripture calls a "lukewarm", because in that case he will be **vomited out of heaven as useless**. **But if he goes to evil, he will do much and become strong**, which will be of great help to him **when he returns to goodness**. For he will have to return, God having not bargained for the necessary time, he will then **have more energy** to accomplish his task.

Par contre, s'il va vers le mal, il en fera beaucoup, deviendra fort, ce qui sera pour lui d'un grand secours lorsqu'il reviendra au bien. Car il faudra qu'il y revienne, Dieu n'ayant pas marchandé le temps nécessaire, il aura alors plus d'énergie pour accomplir sa tâche.

[Seer] Rasputin –

“But you **leave evil completely aside, let it pass by, and strengthen yourself and when you yourself become stronger**, then look around and **help others to improve**.

Я же не говорю: не противься злему, а говорю: **не противься добру**. Тягость и суета нашей жизни состоит в том, что мы противимся добру и не хотим его признавать. А ты **оставь злое совсем в стороне, пусти его мимо**, а укрепишь около самого себя и когда сам окрепнешь, тогда осмотришь и помоги совершенствоваться другим.

Luke 22:31-32 And the Lord said, "Simon, Simon, behold, **Satan** has asked to have you, so that he might sift you like wheat! But I have prayed for you, that your faith would not fail. And you, **when you have turned back/returned, strengthen your brethren.**"

Venerable Madeleine Porsat (purported) -

<https://www.mysticsofthechurch.com/2015/07/the-prophecy-of-madeleine-porsat.html>

“Pio IX is the **last pope** of the **oppressed Church** [**she corrected**: the last pope of *an epoch*]:

'*Crux de cruce*' (St. Malachy) [Cross of the cross]

To him the pain, and also the joy. After him, deliverance.

'*Lumen in coelo*' (St. Malachy): **it's the eye of Mary.**”

[Light in the sky.]

<https://greatmonarch-angelicpontiffprophecies.blogspot.com/p/madeleine-porsatporzat-c.html>

"How did she know about St. Malachy's prophecies to get the sequence wrong in the first place since she was illiterate and therefore uneducated about such matters and could only have heard about them from her revelations?"

Zventa-Sventana:

Ascendency of **The Rose of the World**

Zventa-Sventana: "the most holy daughter of Yarosvet [**the demiurge of Russia**] and the Collective Soul of Russia."

Etymology: The approximate meaning of the name “Zventa-Sventana” is “The Brightest of the Bright and the Holiest of the Holy.” **The name has a Slavic root**, for the zatomis where her birth will take place is connected with peoples predominantly Slavic in origin.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

What does “Woman clothed in the sun” stand for? It is **Zventa-Sventana** [**the expression of Eternal Femininity**] shrouded in the **Planetary Logos** [**Christos, the expression of God**] and giving birth to the Great Spirit of the second eon. In the world history, this will be reflected in **the Rose of the World's agonizing attempts to ready humanity in the times before the antichrist**, under him, and after him as a vessel to contain this nascent Spirit.

[Saint] Hildegard -

Und plötzlich erscheinen die Füße der erwähnten weiblichen Gestalt glänzend weiß und leuchten heller auf als der Glanz der Sonne. Das heißt: Die Stärke des Fundaments und die Stütze der Braut meines Sohnes wird den großen Glanz des Glaubens zeigen und jene Schönheit, die alle Anmut irdischer Herrlichkeit übertrifft, aufweisen, wenn der Sohn des Verderbens – wie schon gesagt wurde – niedergestreckt ist und viele der Verirrten zur Wahrheit zurückkehren.

After the downfall of **the son of perdition**, **the Bride of Christos** will shine with the

radiance of wondrous beauty, **while the erring return to the path of truth.** And suddenly **the feet** of the aforementioned female figure **appear gleaming white**, shining brighter than the sun. This means that **the strength of the foundation and the support of my Son's bride** will reveal the great radiance of faith and display that beauty which surpasses all grace of earthly glory when **the son of perdition**—as has already been said—is struck down and many of the lost return to the truth.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

For Her birth will be mirrored in our history as something that our grandchildren and great-grandchildren will witness: **the founding of the Rose of the World, its spread throughout the world**, and, if a terrible human blunder does not hurl us down into the depths of darkness, the assumption by the Rose of the World of supreme authority over the entire Earth.

She will **never incarnate physically** in Enrof but will be born in the Heavenly Russia and **assume human form**. She will not be our queen or goddess; she will be the light, divine grace, and celestial beauty.

[Saint] John Bosco -

<https://icxcmmary.wordpress.com/st-john-boscoss-vision/>

In the midst of the immense expanse of sea, two mighty columns of great height arise a little distance the one from the other. On the top of one, **there is the statue of the Immaculate Virgin**, from whose feet hangs a large placard with this inscription: Auxilium Christianorum—“**Help of Christians**”; on the other, which is much **higher and bigger**, stands a Host of great size proportionate to the column and beneath is another placard with the words: Salus Credentium—*Salvation of the Faithful*.

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Buch der Sajaha

I have then seen a very different picture – and I do not know where this picture came from; it was distant from the others.

Then I saw **the golden portrait of a beautiful goddess. It was situated on a high mast.** I thought it was the image of Ishtar, although it did not bear her mark.

On the pedestal of the Ishtar pole I saw a king standing.

Ein ganz anderes Bild habe ich dann noch gesehen - und ich weiß nicht zu sagen, woher dieses Bild kam; es war ferne den anderen. Da sah ich das goldene Bildnis einer schönen Göttin. Es war aufgestellt auf einem hohen Mast. Ich hielt es für Ischtars Bildnis, obgleich es nicht ihr Zeichen trug. Auf dem Sockel des Ishtar-Pfahls sah ich einen König stehen.

Vladimir Solovyov's Visions

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

These are three visions or, as Solovyov calls them in his poem, “three meetings”: he had had the first meeting as an eight-year boy, while attending the church service together with his tutoress; the second – as a young man in the British Museum’s library in London; and the third, the most grandiose one, shortly after the second – at night, in a desert close to Cairo, from where he had headed for England, **responding to the call of his inner voice.**

I shall only take note that Solovyov experienced three times – the third time being marked with a special richness – the **revelation of Zventa-Sventana**. That is, he was transported to Raoris, one of the highest layers of Shadanakar, where **Zventa-Sventana** sojourned at the time.

Almost a century later, **Vladimir Solovyov** was given a glimpse of Raoris – one of the highest planes in our bramfatura which She had entered when, on a starry night in the Egyptian desert, he experienced a stunning breach of his consciousness and saw the **Great Feminine Being** [the expression of the Feminine Hypostasis of the Trinity] with his own eyes.

On the Mother of God and the Sorceress:

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

But the next generation of people began to descend into the depths of destruction; they descended little by little to the point of driving **the Queen, the Tsar's Mother**, from the city's fortress walls.

Но следующее поколение людей начало снисходить в погибель погибели; снизошли мало-помалу до того, что изгнали Царицу, Мать Цареву из градских крепостных стен таким образом.

The people of the city heard of a **powerful woman**, a woman who **pleased their destructive and evil nature**. They secretly sent her a letter, **summoning her to the throne**. After many letters, they **compelled her to come**. And this queen, a **harlot**, a dissolute woman, **sat upon the throne and reigned**. They then **cast out the highest of all Queens, the Mother of the Heavenly King**, who was and is the only Holy Woman, most pure, most wise, good, blessed, most blessed, and full of grace.

Прослышали люди града о том, что есть одна сильная женщина, женщина, угодная их погубительному и злему нраву, послали ей тайно грамоту, призывая ее на царство; после многих писем, которые посылали ей, принудили они ее к тому, что она пришла. И воссела на престоле сия царица, блудница, развратная женщина и воцарилась. Изгнали тогда высшую всех Царицу, Мать Небесного Царя, Которая была и есть одна Жена Святая, чистейшая, премудрейшая, благая, благословенная, преблагословенная и благодатная.

"Today, people have renounced **the Queen of Salvation** and called upon **the Queen of Perdition**, the over-anxious vanity, to help them; they care only for destructive stinginess, with which they defile their souls.

ныне люди отреклись от Царицы Спасения, призвали себе на помощь царицу погибели, многопопечительную суетливость; заботятся лишь о пагубном скряжничестве, которым и грязнят свою душу.

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -
Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 28, 22] The **lawless one** will emerge with **3 key figures** accompanying him, those are the 3 horsemen and **the 10 kings will be his council**. I was shown when he was sitting on his political throne, being surrounded by these 10 individuals.

☞ [Sep 30, 22] By 3 horsemen as in 3 people that will be the **most radical loyalists** to him and cause war, famine, and pestilence in his name. Also, yes, **the antichrist** will have a prophet with him **but the prophet will be a woman**.

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 8:70

He shall come in ugly, wicked, infamous,
To tyrannise *Mesopotamia*, [Euphrates, Tigris]
He **makes all friends by an adulteress Lady**,
Foul, horrid, black in his *Physiognomie*.

Il entrera vilain, meschant, infame, Tyrannisant la *Mesopotamie*,
Tous amis fait d'Adulterine Dame, Tetre horrible noir de *Physiognomie*.

Isaiah 47:9-10

"And these two things come to you, in a moment, in one day: **childlessness** and **widowhood**; They have come on you according to their perfection; in the multitude of your sorceries, in the exceeding might of your charms. And you are confident in your **wickedness** [self-assertion].

You have said, "There is none seeing me," your [vaunted] "wisdom" and your "knowledge", these have **deceived you**, and have caused you to turn away, and **you say in your heart**,
"I [am], and none else."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Each demonic monad is ruled in its actions by a kind of categorical imperative, which can to a certain extent be reduced to the formula: "There is 'I' and 'not-I'; all which is 'not-I' must become 'I'". In other words, everything and everyone must be swallowed up by that single, absolutely self-asserting self.

Platon -
Gorgias

Zeus said: "All this is a hindrance to them; there are the clothes of the judges and the clothes of the judged. What is to be done?
I will tell you:—In the first place, I will deprive men of the foreknowledge of death,

which they possess at present: this power which they have Prometheus has already received my orders to take from them: in the second place, **they shall be entirely stripped before they are judged, for they shall be judged when they are dead;**"

Petrus Romanus

Last Pope of Catholicism

[Saint] Malachy -

In persecution extrema sacrae Romanae Ecclesiae, sedebit **Petrus Romanus**, qui pascet oves in multis tribulationibus; quibus transacts, civitas septicollis diruetur; et Judex tremendus judicabit populum.

During the last persecution of the holy Roman Church will reign/sit **Peter, the Roman**, who will **tend his sheep amidst numerous tribulations**; these having passed, the city of seven hills will be destroyed, and **the dreadful Judge** [**neither Christ, nor the Father** (John 5:22)] will judge the people.

Simone Weil -

Gravity and Grace / The Need for Roots

'Judge not': **Christ himself does not judge**. He is **our judgment**. **Suffering innocence** is the **measure**. Even the judgment appears, in the Gospels, as something **impersonal**: John 3:18-21, 5:30, 9:39, 12:47-48

Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

2002. Total victory of man over evil in 2002.

The voice of the last Peter. Peace. (B.S.P. 1951)

The **last Pope Peter, closing the Papacy**, will reign without mind over the new 'Minister of God.' 'Christ Mundus will be said and will be Christ in the world. He will come in him from the final Cataclysm. (B.S.P. 1938)

Evil will be quelled and in the new geographical map, the Sahara will be seen as blue as the Pacific in Vergel. The **moon will have dimmed before the Sun** already illuminating the new moon, the Amnis.

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

"In 'Holy Rus', a '**Kniaz**' [князь; **Duke**] **will reign, who will come from the nation that gave us our religion**. He will be a supremely spiritual person, who will **provide the opportunity** for uplifting the moral fibre and the spiritual principles of the nation."

[Seeress] Ecstatic of Tours -

Only a few months before the **opening of the Vatican Council, a great bishop, now a great cardinal**, gloriously occupying one of the most beautiful seats in the Catholic Church, while on his confirmation tour, assumed, in the pulpit of a modest country church, **the stature and accent of a prophet**, and exclaimed, as if sent by God expressly for this purpose and as if he had the whole universe before him:

Quelques mois seulement avant l'ouverture du Concile du Vatican, un grand évêque, devenu aujourd'hui un grand cardinal, occupant avec gloire un des plus beaux sièges de

l'Église catholique, étant en tournée de confirmation, se mit à prendre, dans la chaire d'une modeste église de campagne, la taille et l'accent d'un prophète, et s'écria, comme s'il fût envoyé de Dieu exprès pour cela et comme s'il eût l'univers entier devant lui:

“Yes, my beloved brothers, crimes are piling up day by day. The world is sick, and we Catholic bishops are going to get together. We're going to see what remedies can cure it and save it. We will examine its evil before God, and we will return, carrying in our hands the remedies that alone can heal it. If it doesn't want them, we will withdraw. The people then, the people who always keep their common sense, the people who can be fooled one day, but whose delusion cannot last, the people will rise up and cry out: Give us back our God. Open our churches. Raise our altars. ~~Bring back our priests.~~ They want to make slaves of us. We **know** now what religion is worth. **We now know that religion is our happiness** and our glory. **It was the happiness of our fathers**, it will be ours and our children's.”

These words, worthy of the Apostles, **will soon be fulfilled from point to point.**

Cette parole, digne des Apôtres, va bientôt se réaliser de point en point.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to King Henry II

The countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces which will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, but which will **in fact have enthralled themselves even more**, will secretly have wearied of their liberty. **Faith lost in their perfect religion**, they will **begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right**, and restoring the sanctity long promoted, with their pristine writing,

Et les côtrees villes, citez, regnes, & prouinces qui auront laissé les premieres voyes pour le deliurer, se caftiuant plus profondement seront secrettement laschez de leur liberté, & parfaicte religion perdue, commenceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, pour retourner à la dextre, & remettant la sainteté profligee de long temps, avec leur pristin escrit,

[Seer] Rasputin -

А потом большая часть людей поверит во власть имущих, но разуверится в Боге... Кара Божья будет нескора, но ужасна. А случится это ещё до конца нашего века. And then **most people will believe in those in power**, but they will lose faith in God... God's punishment will be short-lived but terrible. And it will happen before the end of our age.

[Seer] The Frenchman from Alsace -

August 30, 1914 letter (Feldpostbriefe)

The **dark ones** will strive to calm the peoples with great promises, and **the victors arrive at the same destination and goal as the vanquished.** [Russians]
Die Dunklen werden bestrebt sein, die Völker mit großen Versprechungen zu beruhigen, und die Sieger kommen in das gleiche Ziel wie die Besiegten.

The Consolation from Seers:

[Seeress] Ecstatic of Tours -

Yes, **the people will finally recognize their mistake**. They are doing themselves harm today, by **stubbornly placing their trust** in people who are far from deserving of it, in **people who incite them to evil**, and who **thereby want to dry up the source of their happiness**. Yes, the people, **intoxicated one day** by the beautiful words of liberty and emancipation that have been thrown in their faces, will **come to their senses**.

Oui, le peuple reconnaîtra enfin son erreur. Il fait son mal à lui-même aujourd'hui, en donnant obstinément sa confiance à des gens qui sont loin de la mériter, à des gens qui l'excitent au mal, et qui par là même veulent tarir la source de son bonheur. Oui, le peuple, enivré un jour par les beaux mots de liberté, d'affranchissement, qu'on lui a lancés à la face, saura bien revenir à lui.

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

The people will comprehend their guilt; they will come to understand how far they have departed from God and from His teachings, and then they will begin to be reborn spiritually, gradually being cleansed physically, as well.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Jun 19, 1873] Letter to his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

When they become convinced that they are cattle according to their nature, and consequently, **living like beasts**, acting only in correspondence to their nature, **any possibility of rebirth will disappear**. Thank God that **this will never happen** and that **preachers of bestiality do not have any influence on the people**.

[Seer] The Frenchman from Alsace -

[August 30, 1914] Then the people who are still there will **become calm/quiet**, and fear and terror will dwell among them. For **now they will have time to think** and to **learn good lessons, which they did not want before**. At the end of **this time of the devil, the believing victors will then come to the vanquished for advice and help**, for their fate is also terrible, for everything lies on the ground tremendously like a monster.

(Feldpostbriefe)

Am Schluß dieser Teufelszeit werden dann die geglaubten Sieger an die Besiegten kommen um Rat und Hilfe, denn auch ihr Los ist schrecklich, denn es liegt alles am Boden wie ein Ungeheuer.

[Saint] Sergius of Radonezh -

My time will come, when the heavenly luminary will rush to the Earth, and then you will come to fulfill the wishes of the deadlines. And the hated will be saviors, and **vanquished will lead the victorious**. And the three roots, divided by the curse, will be joined together in love, and **they will be led by a messenger not from their tribe**.

«Придет время Мое, когда небесное Светило к Земле устремится, и тогда придешь ты исполнить волю сроков. И ненавистные будут спасителями, и побежденный будет вести победивших. И три корня, разделенные проклятием, срастаться любовью, и вести их будет посланный не из их племени.»

[Seeress] Ecstatic of Tours -

Only a few months before the **opening of the Vatican Council**, a **great bishop**, now a **great cardinal**, gloriously occupying one of the most beautiful seats in the Catholic Church, while on his confirmation tour, assumed, in the pulpit of a modest country church, **the stature and accent of a prophet**, and exclaimed, as if sent by God expressly for this purpose and as if he had the whole universe before him:

Quelques mois seulement avant l'ouverture du Concile du Vatican, un grand évêque, devenu aujourd'hui un grand cardinal, occupant avec gloire un des plus beaux sièges de l'Église catholique, étant en tournée de confirmation, se mit à prendre, dans la chaire d'une modeste église de campagne, la taille et l'accent d'un prophète, et s'écria, comme s'il fût envoyé de Dieu exprès pour cela et comme s'il eût l'univers entier devant lui:

“Yes, my beloved brothers, crimes are piling up day by day. The world is sick, and we Catholic bishops are going to get together. We're going to see what remedies can cure it and save it. We will examine its evil before God, and we will return, carrying in our hands the remedies that alone can heal it. If it doesn't want them, we will withdraw. The people then, **the people who always keep their common sense**, the people who can be **fooled one day, but whose delusion cannot last**, the people will rise up and cry out: Give us back our God. Open our churches. Raise our altars. Bring back our priests. They want to make slaves of us. We **know** now what religion is worth. **We now know that religion is our happiness** and our glory. **It was the happiness of our fathers**, it will be ours and our children's.”

These words, worthy of the Apostles, **will soon be fulfilled from point to point**.

Cette parole, digne des Apôtres, va bientôt se réaliser de point en point.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to King Henry II

The countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces which will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, but which will **in fact have enthralled themselves even more**, will secretly have wearied of their liberty. **Faith lost in their perfect religion**, they will **begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right**, and restoring the sanctity long promoted, with their pristine writing,

Et les côtrees villes, citez, regnes, & prouinces qui auront laissé les premieres voyes pour le deliurer, se caftiant plus profondement seront secrettement laschez de leur liberté, & parfaicte religion perdue, commenceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, pour retourner à la dextre, & remettant la sainteté profligee de long temps, avec leur pristin escrit,

Protections from the Antichrist:

Prayer/Invocation

[Hadith] Sunan Abi Dawud 1463 <https://sunnah.com/abudawud:1463>

Narrated Uqbah ibn Amir:

White I was travelling with the Messenger of Allah between al-Juhfah and al-Abwa', a **wind and intense darkness enveloped us**, whereupon the Messenger of Allah **began to seek refuge in Allah**, reciting: "I seek refuge in the Lord of the dawn," and "I seek refuge

in the Lord of men." He then said: Uqbah, use them when seeking refuge in Allah, for no one can use anything to compare with them for the purpose. Uqbah added: I heard him reciting them when he led the people in prayer.

Moses Gaster -
The Letter of Toledo

"**The air will be darkened and poisoned by that fearful wind**, and in the midst of it **a voice or sound will be heard**, which will **destroy the hearts of men**."

Quran 113-114 (Surah Al-Falaq, An-Nas), Sahih al-Bukhari 6365

I seek refuge in the Lord of the daybreak from the evil of the night when it grows dark, **from the evil of the lurking whisper—who whispers into the hearts of humankind**—from among jinn and humankind.

Hebrews 12:18-19 [Lit.] For you have not come to a mountain that might be touched, and scorched with burning fire, a **whirlwind**, and to **duskiness**, and **darkness and gloom**, and a **violent storm**, and the **ECHO** of a **trumpet blast**, and the **sound/voice of words**, which they that heard begged/implored that a word not be further addressed to them:

[Dream, Dec 13, 23] u/**FrogsForLogs**: <https://i.imgur.com/liERYwE.png> - https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/18hav23/weird_prophecy_dream_i_had_on_my_18th_birthday/

I was sucked back into a **giant void of darkness** that echoed the sound of what I can only describe as a sorta of throat singing. Then as the so-called throat singing faded here came a deep voice. A **voice that brought fear but yet comfort at the same time**. My attention was brought to this voice coming out of the void. This voice told me "**The lion will rise**". This voice told this to me **multiple times is a role**.

Joachim of Fiore -

"About the middle (as I think) of the silence of the night and **the hour when our lion of the tribe of Judah is estimated to have risen from the dead**, suddenly, while I was meditating something, a **revelation was made to me**, perceived with the eyes of my mind by a **certain clarity of understanding**, concerning the fullness of this book and the entire harmony of the Old and New Testaments."

circa medium (ut opinor) noctis silentium et horam qua **leo noster de tribu Iuda** resurrexisse extimatur a mortuis, subito mihi meditati aliquid quadam mentis oculis intelligentie claritate percepta de plenitudine libri huius et tota veteris ac novi testamenti concordia revelatio facta est.

[Quran] Surah Al-Kahf 18:9-13

Have you O Prophet thought that the people of the cave and the plaque [Ar-Raqim] were the only wonders of Our signs? Remember when those youths took refuge in the cave, and said, "Our Lord! Grant us mercy from Yourself and **guide us rightly through our ordeal**." So We caused them to fall into a dead sleep in the cave for many years, then We raised them so We may show which of the two groups would make a better estimation of

the length of their stay. We relate to you O Prophet their story in truth. They were youths who truly believed in their Lord, and We increased them in guidance.

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 809a

Abu Darda' reported Allah's Apostle as saying:

If anyone **learns by heart** the first ten verses of the *Surah al-Kahf*, **he will be protected from the Dajjal**.

[Hadith] Sahih al-Bukhari 5011 <https://sunnah.com/bukhari:5011>

A man was reciting Surat Al-Kahf and his horse was tied with two ropes beside him. A cloud came down and spread over that man, and it kept on coming closer and closer to him till his horse started jumping (as if afraid of something). When it was morning, the man came to the Prophet, and told him of that experience. The Prophet said, "That was As-Sakina (tranquility) which descended because of (the recitation of) the Qur'an."

Justinus Kerner -

Seeress of Prevorst

A horse will break into a sweat, and refuse to advance, when his rider sees a vision; and **horses frequently see these things when the rider does not**. Horses will also often betray great uneasiness in passing over places where a body has been buried.

Sign of the Cross:

[Saint] Pelagia of Ryazan -

«Вся сила в крестном знамении.

Крест - это символ победы над дьяволом! И не только. При правильном сложении перстов из них исходит огонь. И когда мы наносим на себя крестное знамение, то благодатный огонь опалает, освящает и очищает наше тело. Кровь, подаваемая сердцем, проходит через огненный крест и поэтому очищается от всего дурного и страшного - всё сгорает! Поэтому, чем больше мы крестимся, тем чище кровь, тем выше разум, тем ближе к Богу, тем быстрее доходит наша молитва до Господа. В этом - значение Креста! А ведь многие не знают.»

"All power is in the sign of the cross... The cross is a symbol of victory over the devil!

[And not only that, she said] When the fingers are placed correctly, **fire emanates from them**. And when we make the sign of the cross, the graceful Fire burns, sanctifies, and purifies our body. The blood pumped by the heart passes through the fiery cross and is thus cleansed of all that is evil and terrible-everything burns away! Therefore, **the more we cross ourselves, the purer our blood, the higher our mind**, the closer we are to God, and the faster our prayer reaches the Lord. This is the meaning of the Cross! But many do not know this."

[Prophet] Viktor Schaubberger -

Everything is corpuscular [[atoms](#), [particles](#)], even energy and light waves. Even matter is inert energy. This also applies to **blood**, which is a **materialized power flow that carries**

energy from past generations through present to future generations.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

И да знаменуется каждый честным крестом, творя знамение креста на всякий час, ибо печать крестная освобождает человека от муки адской; печать же антихриста приводит человека в муку адскую.

"And let everyone sign himself with the honourable cross, **making the sign at every hour**, for **the sign of the cross frees man from the torments of hell**; but the seal of the Antichrist leads man to the torments of hell [purgatories]."

Henry Cornelius Agrippa -

There is as yet another **Sacrament of expiation**, Almsgiving, of which as I remember I have read very little in Philosophers, but the very truth taught us that, saying, Give ye *almes*, and all things **shall be clean to you**; and the Angel Raphael testifies to Tobias; **because alms frees from death**, and is that which **purges sins**, and make us find eternal life.

Mark of Prostration:

[Hadith] Sunan Ibn Majah 4326

It was narrated from Abu Hurairah that the Prophet said:

“The Fire will consume all of the son of Adam **except the mark of prostration**. Allah has forbidden the Fire to consume the mark of prostration.”

[Quran] Surah Al-Fath 48:29

And those with him are **firm with the disbelievers** and **compassionate with one another**.

You see them bowing and prostrating in prayer, seeking Allah's bounty and pleasure.

The **sign of brightness** can be seen on their faces from the trace of prostrating in prayer.

And their parable in the Gospel is that of a seed that sprouts its tiny branches, making it strong; then it becomes thick, standing firmly on its stem, to the delight of the planters—in this way Allah makes the believers a source of dismay for the disbelievers.

[Prophet] Muhammed -

"Your smiling in your brother's face is charity; and your exhorting man to virtuous deeds is charity; and your prohibiting the forbidden is charity; and your showing men the road, in the land in which they lose it, is charity; and your assisting the blind is charity."

Jami' at-Tirmidhi 1956 (Grade: Hasan)

[Seer] Rasputin -

"What a gentle man Doctor Konev is: he has been here for twenty years and has become like family to the orphanage. His face lights up when he talks about caring for babies and how their mortality rate has decreased. He stays with the children, and **there is no sin in his face; his flesh has been freed from its savageness**, and he is a parent to all the defenseless little ones.

Какая ласка у этого доктора Конева: двадцать лет он здесь, сроднился с

Воспитательным домом; в лице у него святое, когда говорит об уходе за младенцами и как уменьшилась их смертность. С детьми он пребывает, и в лице уже нет греха; плоть освободилась от буйства, и он — родитель всем беззащитным крошкам.

Simone Weil -

Waiting for God: Spiritual Autobiography

In 1937 I had two marvelous days at Assisi. There, alone in the little twelfth-century Romanesque chapel of Santa Maria degli Angeli, an incomparable marvel of purity where Saint Francis often used to pray, **something stronger than I was compelled me for the first time in my life to go down on my knees.**

Vincent d'Indy -

Cesar Franck

"Had they been privileged, like some of us, to frequent the organ gallery at Sainte-Clotilde and to witness every Sunday the **act of faith** so simply fulfilled by the master [[Cesar Franck](#)] when, at the moment of the Consecration, interrupting the improvisation he had begun, he would leave the organ-bench, and, **kneeling in a corner of the gallery, prostrate himself in fervent adoration before the Almighty Presence at the altar.**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

In November of 1933, I chanced to stop by a small church on Vlasevsky Lane. There, an acathistus to St. Serafim of Sarov was in progress. Hardly had I opened the door when a warm wave of choral music descended on me and surged straight to my heart. I was overcome by a state that is very difficult for me to write about, let alone describe without tears.

Although I had previously disdained to engage in genuflection [[bending knee](#)] – my emotional immaturity having led me to suspect something servile in the custom – **an irresistible impulse caused me to kneel.** But even that wasn't enough. And when I **prostrated myself on the rug,** which was faded and worn by thousands of feet, as though some secret door in my soul swung open, and tears of blissful rapture, comparable to nothing else I had ever known, gushed forth uncontrollably.

Ringling Bells

[Seeress] Anna Catherine Emmerich -

The sound of blessed bells has always been to me like a ray of benediction which banishes hurtful influences wherever it reaches... When I used to pray at night in the fields, I often felt and, indeed, saw evil spirits around me; but, as soon as the bells of Coesfeld sounded for matins, they fled. I used to think that, when the voices of the clergy were heard at a great distance, as in the early ages of the Church, there was no need of bells; but that now these brazen tongues were necessary.

Leadbeater -

The Hidden Side of Things

The ringing of bells has a distinct part in the scheme of the Church, which in these days seems but little understood. The modern theory appears to be that they are meant to call people together at the time when the service is about to be performed, and there is no doubt that in the Middle Ages, when there were no clocks or watches, they were put to precisely this use.

[Seeress] Marie Julie-Jahenny -

"La suppression de la sonnerie des cloches et des enterrements religieux sera demandée... Ils effaceront tout souvenir de religion première et ils instruiront profondément dans une religion impie"

"The **suppression of the ringing of bells** and of religious funerals will be demanded... They will erase all memory of the first religion and they will instruct in an impious religion." (Sept. 6, 1880)

[Seer] Da Vinci -

In many parts of Europe instruments of various sizes will be **heard making divers harmonies**, with great labour to those who hear them most closely. (Of the Bells of Mules, which are close to their Ears.)

Leadbeater -

The Hidden Side of Things

At intervals we recognise the true use of the bells, as when we employ them on great festivals or on occasions of public rejoicing; for a peal of musical bells, **sounding harmonious notes**, is the only thing which was contemplated by the original plan, and these were intended to have a double influence.

Some remnant of this still remains, though but **half understood**, in the science of *campanology*, and those who know the delights of the proper performance of a trip-bob-major or a grandsire-bob-cator will perhaps be prepared to hear how singularly perfect and magnificent are the forms which are made by them.

[Seer] Rasputin -

«Во многих салонах Царского Села будут жить воскресшие, которых только доверенные смогут слышать и видеть. Здесь будут твориться чудеса.

Великий епископ придет в Петербург, и колокола всех церквей будут его приветствовать и объявят о мире...»

In the many mansions of *Tsarskoye Selo* there will be **resurrected ones** whom only the authorized will be able to hear and see. **Miracles** will happen here.

The **great bishop will come** to *St. Petersburg*, and **the bells of all churches will greet him and announce peace...**

[Seer] Mitar Tarabich -

"At that time of plague, out of the vast steppes and in the distant mountains of Russia will come a young man **named with the name Michael** will come. He will have a bright face and his whole appearance will be gracious. People will **marvel** at him walking in the sky, and **he will go to the first monastery** [Ru. монастырь] **and ring all the church bells**. To

the people who gather around him in awe, he will say: "You have forgotten who I am and that I did not die, but went to heaven alive."

<https://www.uzice.net/kremansko-prorocanstvo/>

[Seer] Nostradamus -

XLIV.

French.

L'Aigle poussée entour de Pavillons,
Par autre oiseaux d'Entour sera chassé,
Quand bruit de Timbres, Tubes, & Sonailons,
Rendront le sens de la Dame insensée.

English.

The Eagle flying among the Tents,
By other Birds shall be driven away,
When noise of Cymbals, Trumpets, and Bells,
Shall render the sense to the Lady that was without it.

Dr. Roberto Assagioli -

Psychosynthesis

Another type of auditory evocation is that of the bells of a country church, and this is particularly helpful for individuals living in a city.

It seems to have a nostalgic **tranquilizing** and **harmonizing** effect. Another instance can be when we are sitting in a garden, relaxed and listening to the sound of birds. Then, after they have gone, we close our eyes and try to again hear their song. As we remarked about the auditory evocation of church bells, to people living in the midst of the city this auditory recall is particularly helpful, **bringing back the sense of**, and the **contact with**, living **nature**.

Simone Weil -

Gravity and Grace

A method of purification: to pray to God, not only in secret as far as men are concerned, but with the thought that God does not exist.

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

"For **the sage** will not wait for the **earth to send up its exhalations**, or for the **atmosphere to be corrupted, in case the evil is shed from above**; but he will notice **these things when they are impending**, not so soon indeed as the gods, **yet sooner than the many**. For the gods perceive what lies in the future, and men what is going on before them, and **wise men what is approaching**."

Expiation/Lustrations:

Hans Glaser -

[A.D. 1560, Dec 28] "a **great broad long flame**"

A terrible and terrifying wondrous sign that appeared on December 28, 1560 over the village of Eggolsheim.

Julius Obsequens -

Prodigies

[B.C. 94] At Volsinii **flame** was seen to **flash from the sky** at dawn; after it had gathered together, the **flame** [flamma] displayed a dark grey opening, and the sky [caelum] seemed to divide; in the gap **tongues of flame** appeared. **Expiation** was successfully accomplished by **ceremonies of lustrations**. For the **whole year was without disturbance** at home and abroad.

Laurentian Chronicles

[A.D. 1230] On the same day and at the same hour the same apparition was seen in Kiev, where it was even more terrifying. Everybody there saw the sun become like the moon, and on both sides of it appeared two moving columns of scarlet, green and blue. Then a **fire came down from the sky which looked like a huge cloud** and stood above the creek Lebed.

All the people despairing of their lives and thinking death was close at hand **began to embrace each other and ask one another's forgiveness and they wept bitterly and prayed**. In His goodness God **led this terrible fire away** through the city without any harm, and it fell down in the river Dniepr and that was the end of it.

Chronicon Paschale

[A.D. 469] At Constantinople, **instead of rains, ashes fell**, accumulating 4 inches deep on the roof tiles, so that all were terrified and **made supplications**, and they would say that **there was a fire** and that it was **extinguished** by God pitying the human race, and that the ashes were found; in the month of Dio (roughly October), November 11. In the same year, there was so much fire in Constantinople, to an extent never seen before: for the city was ablaze from sea to sea.

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

The ruler of Syria had plunged into a feud, by disseminating among the citizens suspicions such that when they met in assembly they all quarreled with one another. But a violent earthquake happening to occur, they were all cowering, and as is usual in the case of heavenly portents, **praying for one another**.

Apollonius accordingly stepped forward and remarked: "*It is God who is clearly anxious to reconcile you to one another, and you will not revive these feuds since you cherish the same fears.*" And so he **implanted in them a sense of what was to happen to them**, and made each faction entertain the same fears as the other.

Apollonios of Tyana -

Life of Apollonius

And who the god was to whom I had offered my prayers is shown in the statue which I set up in Ephesus to commemorate the event; and it is a temple of the **Heracles** who **averts disease**, for I chose him to help me, because he is the wise and courageous god, who once **purged of the plague** the city of Elis, by **washing away with the river-tide the foul exhalations** [gavvakh] which the land **sent up under the tyranny of Augeas**.

Zosimus (Greek pagan) -

New History

"After Valentinian's decease, *Sirmium* was **struck with lightning**, which consumed the palace and the market-place. This was thought by persons versed in such occurrences to be an **omen of evil to public affairs**. Earthquakes likewise happened in many places. Crete was very much shaken, as was likewise the Peloponnese, and all Greece, **many places being destroyed; indeed almost all were overturned, except Athens** and the country of Attica.

These were said to be preserved by these means:

Nestorius, who was then chief sacrist at Athens, saw a vision, by which he was **commanded to pay public honours to the hero Achilles, which would be a protection to the city**. Having communicated this to the magistrates, they imputed it to the doting of age, and paid no attention to his communications.

Contemplating therefore within himself, and receiving instructions from the divine influence, he erected the image of the hero in an apartment under the statue of Minerva. As often as he offered sacrifices to the goddess, he at the same time performed the rites due to the hero. Having thus complied with the desire of the vision, the Athenians were **free from the earthquake by which every other place suffered**, except the country of Attica, which shared in the favour of the **hero**. These occurrences I have introduced under the idea that they were not foreign from the design of my history.

Theurgy:

Theodore Illion -

Darkness Over Tibet

"I was not afraid of them. I knew that **black magicians were not nearly so dreadful as the grey ones**, viz. those who gave themselves the outer appearance of angels and saviours. They surrounded me, each of them **blowing a strong breath right into my face**. "May the Creator punish you for that," I thought, and remained standing motionless, merely concentrating all my soul-power so as to counteract any possible tendency at 'dissociation' of my personality.

Suddenly one of the **black magicians** shouted in an agonized voice, "*Chom-den-da!*" and they all took to their heels. **They all ran away in wild terror** and disappeared from sight **as if a sudden apparition had emerged behind me** inspiring them with great fear... (Matt. 21:12; L4e4.10.6, k11_2.6.9) I could never really find out *why* these *tantrikas* had taken to flight so suddenly. I am not aware of having done anything to inspire them with such terror.

Leadbeater -

The Astral Plane

By some of the more advanced processes of **black magic**, also, artificial elementals [**thought-forms**] of great power may be called into existence, and much evil has been worked in various ways by such entities. But it is true of them, as of the previous class, that if they are aimed at a person, whom by reason of his **purity of character**, **they are unable to influence, they react with terrible force upon their creator**; so that the mediaeval story of the magician being torn to pieces by the fiends he himself had raised is no mere fable, but may well have an awful foundation in fact.

Iamblichos -

Theurgia: on The Mysteries of Egypt

Translated by Emma C. Clarke, John M. Dillon, Jackson P. Hershbell

For from these every evil spirit retreats and is wholly overthrown, and every evil and every passion is wholly removed; and a pure participation in the goods is present in those purified, and they are filled from above with the fire of truth. **For them no hindrance from evil spirits arises**, nor any impediment for the goods of the soul; not yet does any delusion, or flattery, or enjoyment of vapours, or the force of violence cause (much) annoyance to them. But all of these withdraw and retire without so much as laying a hand on them, **as if struck by some lightning bolt**, and are **unable to approach them**.

Intercession of Saints:

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Both the **Sunni sect of Islam** and Protestantism **deny the truth of the cult of the saints, yet almost all other [positive] religions [of the Light] embrace it** and in one or another form give expression to it... It's impossible to imagine the soul of a saint resting in idle bliss after death.

Saints will help those still living and those below them in their ascent with all the powers of their souls including those powers that are revealed only after death. It's as natural as an adult helping a child, and just as little does it diminish or demean those to whom the help is proffered.

Monk Abel -

"The Angel of the Lord pours out new bowls of disaster, so that people will come to their senses. There will be two wars, one more bitter than the other. A new **Batyi** [Батый; Batu Khan] **in the West** [Западе] **will raise his hand**. The people between fire and flame. But from the face of the earth will not be destroyed, as **the prayer of the tortured Tsar** [Царя] **prevails**.

Ангел Господень изливает новые чаши бедствий, чтобы люди в разум пришли. Две войны одна горше другой будут. Новый Батый на Западе поднимет руку. Народ промеж огня и пламени. Но от лица земли не истребится, яко довлеет ему молитва умученного Царя».

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

The Tsar will leave the nation, which shouldn't be, but this has been **foretold to him** from Above. **This is his destiny**. There is no way that He can evade it. For this, he will **receive a martyr's crown on earth**, for which he'll receive, subsequently, **an eternal crown and a Heavenly one**.

He will be a prayerful Intercessor [Ru. *Zastupnik*] for the nation and the people, when the chastisement fallen upon dozens of generations for the harm done to **God's Anointed One** will reach an end. The generations to come will bear the responsibility for this act on the part of their ancestors.

Prokopios -

Secret History

Vassianus, a young man of some distinction belonging to the Green faction, had made such uncomplimentary remarks about the Empress Theodora that she was furious with him. News of her displeasure soon came to his ears, so he took refuge in the Church of the Archangel Michael. She at once detailed the officer in charge of the people to deal with him, giving instruction that he was not to charge Vassianus for his abuse of her, but rather for sodomy. The officer soon had him [dragged] out of the sanctuary, and tortured him with an unendurable form of punishment.

When the people saw a member of the upper classes who had been surrounded with luxury all his life overwhelmed with such agonies, they were **immediately cut to the heart**, and their groans and laments rose to high heaven as they pleaded for the young man.

Plutarch -

Romulus

These things seemed to the Romans worthy of belief, from the character of the man who related them, and from the oath which he had taken; moreover, **some influence from heaven** also, **akin to [divine] inspiration**, **laid hold upon their emotions**, for no man contradicted Proculus, but **all put aside suspicion and calumny** and prayed to Quirinus, and honoured him as a god.

Cassius Dio -

On emperor Septimius Severus' civil war with Albinus, his caesar

The populace, however, could not restrain itself, but indulged in the most open lamentations...

It was at the last horse-race before the Saturnalia, and a countless throng of people flocked to it... But when these races were over and the charioteers were about to begin another event, they first enjoined silence upon one another and then **suddenly all clapped their hands at the same moment and also joined in a shout, praying for good fortune for the public welfare**.

This was what they first cried out; then, applying the terms "Queen" and "Immortal" to Rome, they shouted: "How long are we to suffer such things?" and "How long are we to be waging war?" And after making some other remarks of this kind, they finally shouted, "So much for that," and turned their attention to the horse-race.

In all this they were **surely moved by some divine inspiration**; for in no other way

could so many myriads of men have begun to utter the same shouts at the same time, like a carefully trained chorus, or have spoken the words without a mistake, just as if they had practised them.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Flagrant crimes committed by the rulers with impunity, their inner tragedies exhibited to everyone, the pangs of their conscience, their uncanny horror of the otherworldly retribution, the evanescence of their royal grandeur and **frailty of all undertakings which had had no blessing from above, mass apparitions of light-filled and dark armies fighting** each other for something most sacrosanct, most pivotal, most untouchable in the people, perhaps, for some divine being – **this was the country's atmosphere from Ivan the Terrible's childhood up until the childhood of Peter I.**

Marie Martel -

In May, 1897, I saw **Joan of Arc**. The Blessed Virgin told me that she would reappear at the moment of great danger, **and again she will come to save France**. She will reappear where she had passed. The last word was "Poor Rouen! [Rome] Woe to Rouen! [Rome]"

[Elder] Dan Evehema -

It will be a very hard time for women with children for they will be shunned, and many of the children in these times will be unnatural. Some being from the stars, **some from past worlds**, some will even be created by man in an unnatural manner, and will be soulless...

There will be many strange beasts upon the Earth in those days, some from the past and some that we have never seen. The nature of mankind will appear strange in these times when we walk between worlds, and we will **house many spirits, even within our bodies.**

[Seer] Rasputin -

When the time comes for purification, **many spirits will return to the earth, and take on the forms they have had in the past**. In the many mansions of *Tsarskoye Selo* **there will be resurrected ones whom only the authorized will be able to hear and see...** In **sunset times** you will see miracles and sufferings. But you will **also see many shadows in the form of men.**

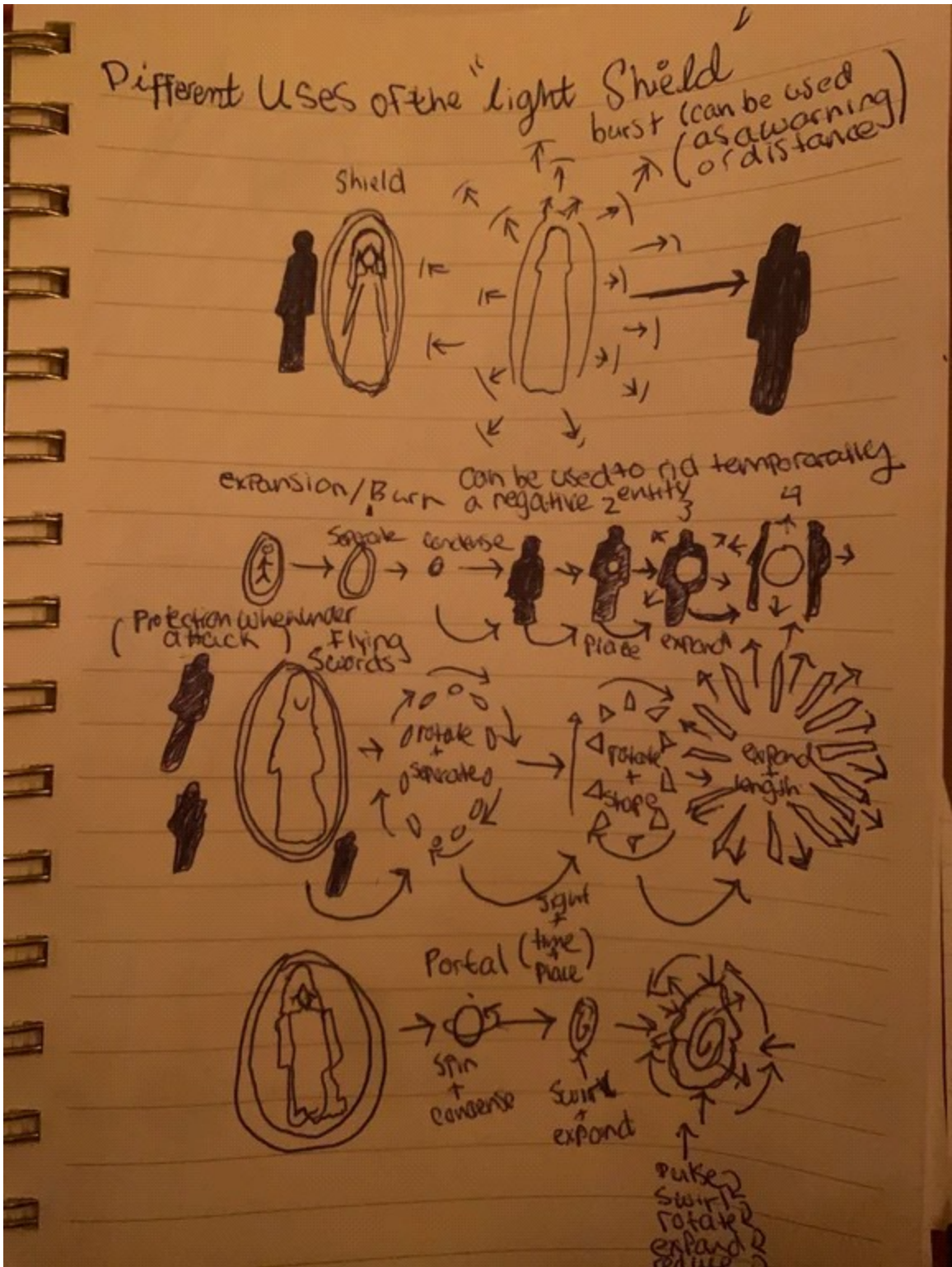
Когда придёт время для очищения, множество духов вернутся на землю и примут те формы, какие уже имели в прошлом... Во многих салонах **Царского Села** будут жить воскресшие, которых только **доверенные** смогут слышать и видеть. Здесь будут твориться чудеса. Великий епископ приедет в Петербург, и колокола всех церквей будут его приветствовать и объявят о мире... В закатные времена вы увидите чудеса и страдание. Но вы увидите также много теней в образе человеческом.

White Light Shielding

u/KateTheGirlWhoDreams:

https://old.reddit.com/user/KateTheGirlWhoDreams/comments/ht9aw2/basic_assistance_to_those_with_abilities_this_is/ [deleted]

Basic assistance to those with abilities, this is the shield I had mentioned that my Dad taught me to use for protection. Over the years I found different ways to use it, here are some of the ways that may help you.



Drawing by KateTheGirlWhoDreams

u/KateTheGirlWhoDreams:

https://old.reddit.com/r/AstralProjection/comments/hpmbit/how_to_stop_unwanted_astral_projection_please/fxwfo51/

If someone with abilities had not taught you how to create a shield (bubble of light) around yourself then here you go. First (just like with AP) you want to first imagine it. **Imagine a light around you like a bubble of light.** Eventually what you imagine will become real just as astral projection became real through practice (but for you and for many others with abilities you probably didn't have to work too hard to AP successfully). **Over time you will be able to use the shield in many other ways to protect yourself.** You can also expand it to fill your room and cover the walls. Creating a barrier and pushing things away from you and out of your room. It had been the second thing that my Dad had taught me about abilities, he was also the person who taught me how to astral project.

<https://old.reddit.com/r/TheTruthishere/comments/hcdhi5/whoah/fvq3llq/>

Literally using the shield. But instead I was going to have it burn them from the inside out. To expand it but within them. It's a lot more painful than a warning shot but it also a bit hard to do it correctly. Only a few times had it worked, with there being more than one I would have had to send out waves of many bursts in the house to get them. When I say I made a warning shot like a burst, all I did was push that shield outwards like a burst to push them away.

u/treesinwinter:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Paranormal/comments/hduytf/the_hoodedcloaked_shadow_person_questions_and/

I decided that I was going to attack. I began to **concentrate all my energy...** I'm not sure where the thought came from but I decided to create **a sword of energy.** I focused and it appeared successfully.

[Sep 13, 20] **u/I_Rudejester_I:**

https://old.reddit.com/r/shadowpeople/comments/irrjvf/bruises_after_seeing_shadow_people_and_sleep/g52etvg/

Defiance is the key to destroying shadow people. They exist on another plane that your average person doesn't perceive, but they can cause physical harm if they find they are unable to freeze you. **Their intent in doing so is to feed off of your soul energy.** I dealt with their constant visits during my childhood until one fateful evening when I somehow **flung multiple white plasma balls** at a group of 3.

[Interview, Sep 15-16, 20] **u/I_Rudejester_I:**

I just have flashes of how it felt, and how bright the light was. It's like when your hair stands on end, and when you're freezing cold but suddenly wrapped in warmth. It didn't hurt. It felt like a natural autonomic response to a perceived threat. Every time the light left my hands I felt the feeling I described, **as though it were a discharge and recoil;** What I mean by discharge/recoil is that the feeling was comparable to discharging a fire arm. In other words, when the energy itself was discharged I felt whatever process was occurring to produce the blast. I perceived it like someone poured cold water down my arm, and then plunged my arm in hot water.

It was a shocking sensation, though not painful. I **distinctly remember** it felt like my arm went to sleep after each blast, as I felt that prickly feeling associated with a limb regaining blood flow.

u/littlewhitedeer:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Thetruthishere/comments/iunavn/entity_in_the_smoke/

I always imagine a white shield around myself and others when I want to protect myself and them sleeping through the night. It's **usually a soft glow** in my mind's eye, but this one that came out of me was a lot stronger and I didn't feel like I was doing it all by myself. **The shield I could see was aggressive and spiky and white**, I could see a trail leading to my partner and **covered him like an illuminating blanket** while he slept and I could see **white flames** appearing around him.

u/QueenBeeofRainbows:

After your suggestion, I did it one night. I was in bed and feeling afraid of the dark (although the street lights illuminated my room somewhat). I imagined a bright protective shield of white light around me. **White glitters floated around the shield**. It made me feel less afraid, but I was unable to fall asleep despite being sleepy, as if the light was blinding me. I kinda "turned off" the shield and fell asleep, not being afraid anymore. I had a vision of someone hugging me, I was wearing a black dress and looking very upset (presumably an indication of my real life troubles). Then I took my dress off and put on a white one. It wasn't super bleach white, more like a soothing off-white color. Then I had a **softly glowing, light cream coloured aura** around me, not the sparkly blinding white from my first attempt. And it didn't rain glitter, rather some soft, cotton ball like aura gently encircled me. It was very soft, soothing, warm and cool at the same time. I promptly fell asleep and had a good 3 hours.

Prediction: The Weapon to End All Wars

[Trance, Mar 17, 24] u/Ok-Box7467:

https://old.reddit.com/r/predictions/comments/1bhaeme/my_friend_heard_me_speak_latin_during_my_sleep/

Me and my friend don't speak Latin, however we can tell that it's Latin just by the way it sounds. A year ago I was sleeping on my friend's couch, until he heard me speak Latin during my sleep.

He wrote down me saying, "*Metallicum punit virga ignis terra. Undam ignis.*" in a very, very slow voice. After that, I just started saying words a lot faster, which he wasn't able to understand nor to write down. When translated, it means:

"The metallic rod of fire punishes the earth. A wave of fire."

[Dream, Jan 18, 23] u/New_Noise_8141:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dream/comments/10f34a9/they_came_to_me_and_i_experienced_horror_beyond/

Mankind had a new weapon. A weapon that dwarfed nuclear weapons. Some kind of **fusion plasma device went off and a fiery wave slowing started to go across the planet**, like in the movies of a fiery ring in the atmosphere, but this was on the surface. It was slow, burning everything! Top soil, mountain tops, even the surface of the oceans were slowly set ablaze. No human on the planet was going to escape it. The ring of fire took 3 and a half days to eventually encircle the entire globe. I watched as 10,000 people

died every second for those 3 and a half days.

[Elder] Thomas Banacyca -
Hopi Prophecy

It was said by Massau'u that if and when a **gourd of ashes is dropped upon the earth, that many men will die** and that the end of the materialistic way of life is near at hand.

[Elder] Dan Evehema -

When the road in the sky has been fulfilled, **when the inventing of something**, [that] in Hopi means, *gourd of ashes*, a gourd that when drops upon the earth will boil everything within a large space and nothing will grow for a very long time.

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -

[August 30, 1914] The **dark ones** "**invent weapons** so that the world is no longer viable, and **God has to intervene.**" "Da erfinden sie Waffen, daß die Welt nicht mehr lebensfähig ist, und da muß Gott eingreifen." (*Feldpostbriefe*)

[Pope] John XXIII -

Man of Boston, grandson of the poet, thanks to you and your dream, ridiculed in these years, **the terrible weapon will become harmless. And the energy will heal the diseases.**

Mann aus Boston, Enkel des Dichters, dank dir und deinem in diesen Jahren verlachten Traum wird die schreckliche Waffe ungefährlich werden. Und die Krankheiten werden die Energie heilen.

Walter Russell -

A New Concept of the Universe: An Open Letter to the World of Science

"Present threatening world conditions **make it imperative that science discloses the way whereby the weakest of nations can protect itself** from the strongest of them and render attack by land, sea, and air *impotent*. **This new knowledge will give science this power;**

give to science the cause of all the effects which have for centuries of research deceived the senses of scientific observers."

Nikola Tesla -

[Feb 1937] Interview with George Sylvester Viereck in Liberty magazine

Hitherto **all devices that could be used for defense could also be utilized to serve for aggression**. This nullified the value of the improvement for purposes of peace. But I was fortunate enough to evolve a new idea and to perfect means which can be used chiefly for defense. If it is adopted, it will revolutionize the relations between nations. It will make any country, large or small, **impregnable** against armies, airplanes, and other means for attack...

If no country can be attacked successfully, there can be no purpose in war...

Divine Intervention:

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

When these things shall so happen, then **the righteous** and **the followers of truth** shall separate themselves from **the wicked**, and **flee into solitudes**. And when he hears of this, **the impious king, inflamed with anger**, will come with a great army, and bringing up all his forces, will surround all the mountain in which **the righteous** shall be situated, that he may seize them.

But they, when they shall see themselves to be shut in on all sides and besieged, will call upon God with a loud voice, and **implore the aid of heaven** [*invocation*]; and God shall hear them, and send from heaven a **great king** to rescue and free them, and eliminate all the wicked with fire and sword.

[Seer] Apollonios of Tyana -

Life of Apollonius

But the **genuine sages** live between the *Hyphasis* and the *Ganges*, in a country which Alexander never assailed; not I imagine because he was afraid of what was in it, but, I think, because **the omens warned him against it**. But if Alexander had crossed the *Hyphasis*, and had been able to take the surrounding country, he could **certainly never have taken possession of their castle in which they live**, not even if he had had ten thousand like Achilles, and thirty thousand like Ajax behind him; for they don't do battle with those who approach them, **but they repulse them with prodigies, rockets of fire and thunderbolts** which they send forth, hurled obliquely from above, for they are holy men and **beloved of the gods**.

[Elder] Dan Evehema -

In the final days, we will look up in our heavens, and we will witness the return of the **two brothers, who helped create this world in the birthing time**. **Poganghoya** is the guardian of our North Pole, and his brother, **Palongawhoya**, is the guardian of the South Pole.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The dominion of **Vayumn**, "the Lord of Blessed Wings," **the embodied spirit of the air**, stretches from the upper reaches of the atmosphere down to the deepest chasms. His brother, **Ea** [Enki] (if I remember correctly, his other name is Vlarol), "the Lord of Life-Giving Waters," **was worshiped long ago by the Greeks as Poseidon** and by the Romans as Neptune. But the Babylonians grasped his grace and **cosmic dimensions** best of all, dedicating a magnificent cult to **the guardian and keeper of the Earth's waters**. **Both spirits are on eternal guard over the sources of life all over the world**—not only in Enrof but in many other **sakwalas** [*series of interpenetrating worlds*] as well. Both are as old as water and air, and just as immaculate.

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

The **astronautic navigator** who inhabited Earth in the Chaldean civilization then **brought ships in the form of gigantic red fish** and used them to transport human beings to the planet KI-EN-KI. Today, he will again bring his giant red ships to likewise save beings **from the three smokes** and take them to KI-EN-KI. He will return them in the

year 2000!

The **astronautic ships** from planet KI-EN-KI, **in the form of enormous fiery fish**, will travel to Earth on a high mission of assistance. They will descend over their already familiar South Pole. **They will dwell in the ice until the hour of the hour.** Then they will be.

Tom Brown, Jr. -

The Journey, p.g. 223

Grandfather spoke of **huge fish vomiting fire and men.**

He spoke of **white snakes** in the skies, and of invisible death. The violence would become so intense that the very flesh would melt from their bones. The explosions would be so powerful that the Earth would be returned to the days before life. Nothing would be safe from the **white snakes** in the sky, for their poisons would reach all parts of the Earth and sky. He spoke too of an endless winter, where not even the children of the Earth would survive...

Augsburger Wunderzeichenbuch

In 1531, on the 26th and the 28th of January, **bloody and fiery signs** were seen at night in the sky in Lisbon in Portugal on the twenty-sixth day and then on the twenty-eight a **great whale was seen in the sky**. This was followed by great earthquakes, so that about two hundred houses collapsed and more than a thousand people were killed.

Laurentian Chronicles

[A.D. 1230] On the same day and at the same hour the same apparition was seen in Kiev, where it was even more terrifying. Everybody there saw the sun become like the moon, and on both sides of it appeared two moving columns of scarlet, green and blue. Then a **fire came down from the sky which looked like a huge cloud** and stood above the creek Lebed.

All the people despairing of their lives and thinking death was close at hand **began to embrace each other and ask one another's forgiveness and they wept bitterly and prayed.** In His goodness God **led this terrible fire away** through the city without any harm, and it fell down in the river Dniepr and that was the end of it.

Chronicon Paschale

[A.D. 469] At Constantinople, **instead of rains, ashes fell**, accumulating 4 inches deep on the roof tiles, so that all were terrified and **made supplications**, and they would say that **there was a fire** and that it was **extinguished** by God pitying the human race, and that the ashes were found; in the month of Dio (roughly October), November 11. In the same year, there was so much fire in Constantinople, to an extent never seen before: for the city was ablaze from sea to sea.

https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Beasts,_Men_and_Gods/Chapter_49

There are innumerable crowds of old men, women and children and beyond in the north and west, as far as the eye can reach, **the sky is red as a flame**, there is the roar and crackling of fire and the ferocious sound of battle. Who is leading these warriors who

there **beneath the reddened sky** are shedding their own and others' blood? Who is leading these crowds of unarmed old men and women? I see severe order, deep religious understanding of purposes, patience and tenacity - a new great migration of peoples, the last march of the Mongols.

Scriabin -

Notebooks: *Preliminary Action*

The **madman** has rushed in and in a wild frenzy
Strikes the hearts of people with a poisoned sword
And sowing sorrow and bitterness everywhere
Threatens humanity with destruction.

And he fights for a long time, but look exhausted
Covered with blood, wounded all over, all afire
He drops the sword, **defeated in unequal struggle**
And, **seized with horror, he flees**, as if in a dream.

And there, **lacerated, covered all over with ulcers,**
Pierced through the heart, all in rags and dust
He lies, a God who has **forgotten himself** and the forgotten
Dread ruler of the earth which he has **stained with blood.**

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

“Yes, but **Xerxes** anyhow burned Athens with his own hands,” said the king.

And Apollonius answered: “And **for that act of audacity**, O king, **Xerxes was punished as never yet was any other man.** For he had to run away from those whom he imagined he had destroyed;”

Lactantius -

This is **the night which is celebrated by us in watchfulness** on account of the coming of our King and God: of which night there is a **twofold** meaning; because in it He **then received life when He suffered**, and hereafter He is **about to receive the kingdom of the world**. For He is the Deliverer, and Judge, and Avenger, and King, and God, whom we call Christ, who before He descends will **give this sign**:

Then the middle of the heaven shall be **laid open in the dead and darkness of the night**, that the **light of the descending God** may be manifest in all the world as lightning: of which the Sibyl spoke in these words: *When He shall come, there will be fire and darkness in the midst of the black night.*

[Seer] Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

Men will seem to see new destructions in the sky. **The flames that fall from it** will seem to rise in it and to fly from it with terror. They will hear every kind of animals speak in human language. They will instantaneously run in person in various parts of the world,

without motion. **They will see the greatest splendour in the midst of darkness.**
O! marvel of the human race! What madness has led you thus! You will speak with "animals" of every species and they with you in human speech. You will see yourself fall from great heights without any harm and torrents will accompany you, and will mingle with their rapid course.

Lactantius -

There shall suddenly **fall from heaven a sword**, that **the righteous** may know that the **leader of the sacred warfare** is about to descend; **He shall descend with a company of angels** to the middle of the earth, and there shall go before Him an **unquenchable fire**, and the power of the angels shall deliver into the hands of **the just** that multitude which has surrounded the mountain, and they shall be slain from the third hour until the evening, and **blood shall flow like a torrent**; and **all his forces being destroyed, the wicked one shall alone escape, and his power shall perish from him.**

[Emperor] Leo VI the Wise -

"And he **brings forth both the war and the military devices of the blond ones**, and **the effusion of blood** in a small drinking cup placed in the earth."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"**There are times when a guard of seraphim encircles a city** because **taking place** within it is one or another metahistorical event or superphysical process that requires special assistance or protection.

[Quran] Surah Al-Jinn 72:27-28

Then He **appoints angels-guards before and behind them** to ensure that the messengers fully deliver the messages of their Lord—

Blessed Joseph of Vatopedi -

"Russia will win! The **heavenly host will enter into battle on the side of Russia**, and will **shoot down enemy airplanes and cruise missiles**. After such a miracle the whole world will know that God has won and that He is with Russia!

«Россия победит! Небесное воинство вступит в сражение на стороне России, и будет сбивать вражеские самолеты и крылатые ракеты. Вот после такого чуда весь мир узнает, что победил Бог, и что он пребывает с Россией!

Brother Adso of Montier-en-Der (monastery) -

Letter of Adso to Queen Gerberga

Whether the Lord Jesus kills him with the power of His virtue **or the Archangel Michael kills him**, he will **perish through the virtue of our Lord Jesus Christ, not through the virtue of any angel or archangel.**

Andrei the Fool -

Know this about our city: **until its death, no people will captivate it or take it under any circumstances**, for it is given **under the protection of the Mother of God**, and no

one will snatch it from her hands. After all, many nations will approach its walls and break their horns, **retreating in disgrace**, taking away from it, however, gifts and great wealth.

«Знай же о нашем городе: вплоть до кончины ни один народ не пленит и не возьмёт его ни в коем случае, ибо он отдан под покровительство Богородицы, и никто не похитит его из её рук. Ведь многие народы будут приступать к стенам его и сломают свои рога, отступая с позором, унося из него, однако, дары и большое богатство.

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

“Yes, but **Xerxes** anyhow burned Athens with his own hands,” said the king.

And Apollonius answered: “And **for that act of audacity**, O king, **Xerxes was punished as never yet was any other man**. For he had to **run away from those whom he imagined he had destroyed;**”

Physiologos -

A Medieval Book of Nature Lore: On the Lion

"Judah is a lion's whelp." (Gen. 49:9) Physiologos, who wrote about the nature of these words, said that the lion has three natures. His first nature is that when he walks following a scent in the mountains, and the odor of a hunter reaches him, he covers his tracks with his tail wherever he had walked so that the hunter may not follow them and find his den and capture him. Thus also, our Savior, the **spiritual lion of the tribe of Judah**, the root of David, having been sent down by his coeternal Father, **hid his intelligible tracks** (that is, his divine nature) **from the unbelieving Jews**: an angel with angels, an archangel with archangels, a throne with thrones, power with powers, descending until he had descended into the womb of a virgin to save the human race which had perished. (John 1:14)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

There are sanctuaries for interaction with angels, and the upper hierarchies. A few large temples are reserved for meetings with Jesus Christ, who **descends there from time to time, assuming a visible, humanlike form**.

Philippe Nizier -

Lorsque N. S. Jésus-Christ change de «demeure» Il change aussi de physionomie et prend un corps et un visage adaptés à l'endroit où se trouvent ceux qu'il visite...

When Jesus Christ changes his "abode" He **also changes his physiognomy and assumes a body and a face adapted to the place** where those he visits are...

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

Interplanetary beings will disembark, **transforming their forms** to alleviate the Earth.

Joachim of Fiore -

"About the middle (as I think) of **the silence of the night** and **the hour** when **our lion of the tribe of Judah** is **estimated to have risen from the dead**, suddenly, while I was meditating something, a **revelation was made to me**, perceived with the eyes of my mind by a **certain clarity of understanding**, concerning the fullness of this book and the entire harmony of the Old and New Testaments."

circa medium (ut opinor) noctis silentium et horam qua leo noster de **tribu Iuda** resurrexisse extimatur a mortuis, subito mihi meditantis aliquid quadam mentis oculis intelligentie claritate percepta de plenitudine libri huius et tota veteris ac novi testamenti concordia revelatio facta est.

Isaiah 53:5 [Smith's Literal Translation (SLT)]

"And he being wounded ~~for~~ [from] our transgressions, and **crushed from our iniquities**; the correction of our peace upon him, and in the marks of his stripes it was healed to us." <https://whatjewsbelieve.org/isaiah-53/>

This means that Isaiah 53 is not talking about a man who died 'for our sins,' but rather it is about a man who died '**BECAUSE** of our sins,' or '**AS A RESULT** of our sins.' In other words, they died because we sinned against them by murdering them.

Michalda, Queen of Saba -
Sibylline Oracles

"Know, O great King Solomon, that where the tomb of the Messiah will be, **there is an oak tree, old from the creation of the world**; and when the Messiah is **tormented to death** by the Jews, **this tree will wither and remain dead** until that king conquers the Gentiles and conquers and preserves the tomb of the Messiah."

Wisse, o großer König Salomon daß da wo das Grab des Messias sein wird, ein Eichbaum steht und von der Erschaffung der Welt alt ist; und als der Messias von den Juden zu Tode gepeinigt wird, da wird dieser Baum verdorren und bleibt so lange tot, bis jener König die Heiden besiegen und das Grab des Messias erobern und erhalten wird.

[Vision] **WanderingMrM** -

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1301142/pg1>

→ [Dec 6, 21] I asked God "Lord what is it that you want of him or Why has the White Tzar not shown up yet?". "I was then taken to a **tundra-like region** on some sort of hill overlooking a valley or plain down below, and there on a part that looked over the valley way up high **a tree that had no leaves** but it stood there. The winds were strong but the tree did not get uprooted or sway in the wind, the snow fell heavy and yet the tree did not lose its branches as it rested upon them."

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

"A white angel carrying the golden spike of eternal peace will descend to the punished earth at the end of ends and will say: 'Happy is he who became poor in money. Happy is he who had everything and stopped having it. Happy is he who did not know work and embraced it to survive. **Happy is he who was served and must serve**, because his will be the kingdom; because his will be the prize of prizes; because **his will be the right hand of the Lord** and he will be, yes, in the golden hour of eternal peace.'" (B.S.P. 1960)

Revelation 2:27-28 “That one ‘will rule them with an iron scepter and will dash them to pieces like pottery’-just as I have **received authority** from my Father. I will **also give that one the morning star.**”

[Interpretation] **WanderingMrM** -

To “grant the morningstar” (a characteristically loose usage of δίδωμι) means, neither to invest him with its glory, nor to give him possession of Christ himself, **but to make the dawn of salvation or of life eternal shine on him after his dark afflictions. The victor shares in the divine life** (with its punitive government) and honour above, or rather, in the new messianic era of Jesus himself.

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar

24:30 Your leaders and princes, I say this to you: if you do not **forget yourselves when necessary for the sake of your subjects**, God, whose subjects you also are, may forget you.

24.30 Ihr Führer und Fürsten, euch sage ich dies: Wenn ihr nicht, wo nötig, euch selbst vergeßt, um eurer Untertanen willen, so könnte Gott euch vergessen, dessen Untertanen auch ihr seid.

24.31 And you servants, hear this: It is fair that everyone stands in his place where he can do justice to his size or smallness. Not everyone can be great; **but each one can be great for what he is.**

24.31 Und ihr Knechte, hört dies: Gerecht ist, daß einjeder an seinem Platze stehe, an dem er seiner Größe oder Kleinheit gerechtwerden kann. Nicht jeder kann ein Großer sein; aber einjeder kann groß sein als das, was er ist.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

There are peoples – normally, they are quite populous – which are predestined to play colossal roles of planetary significance; others have more specific and particular goals. Yet: to whom more is committed, from him more is required.

[Saint] Methodius of Patara -

И войдёт сын погибели в Иерусалим и сядет в храме Божиим как Бог, будучи телесным человеком, рожденным из утробы женской и от племени Данова.

And **the son of perdition** shall come into Jerusalem and sit in the temple of God as God, **being a man of flesh, born of a woman and of the tribe of Dan.**

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

The good is passed away. The saints shall suffer.

The **Man of Sin** shall be **born of two races.*** The **white flower becomes obscured** during ten times six moons, and six times twenty moons. Then it shall disappear to be seen no more. Much evil, and little good, will there be in those days.

Many cities shall perish by fire. **Israel then returns entirely to Christ the Lord.** The **accursed and the faithful** shall be **separated into two distinct portions.** ["allegedly

composed by a 'solitary', or clergy-hermit"]

*If the prophecy was simply about mixed ancestry, then why not specify it? Traditional Christian prophecies say Antichrist comes from Syria and was born from the tribe of Dan. Daniil Andreev claims the penultimate or last Antichrist is born in a South American country, emphasizing that it'll be "**hard to identify his** nationality or even **race by his facial features**, so he will appear like a synthetic embodiment of the entirety of humanity." If that's true then the alleged hermit wouldn't have even been able to ascertain his ancestry. It should also be noted that Antichrist is **not** born a Jew, but he circumcises himself to convince the Jews. So it seems safe to say it refers to the unusual circumstances of his birth through **Lilith**, and to him becoming a progenitor of the half-human, half-igvas hybrids.]

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

But all is over. The third part of Gaul, and again the third part and a half, will be without faith. The same will be among other nations. And behold! six times three moons, and four times five moons, and **there is a general falling off**, and **the end of time has begun**. After a number, not complete, of moons, **God will combat in the persons of His two just ones**. [Elijah and Enoch]

The **Man of Sin shall carry off the victory**... But all is over! The mighty God has placed before my comprehension a wall of fire. I can see no more. May He be blessed evermore. Amen."

—
Nostradamus -
Centuries 5:41

Nay soub les ombres & journée nocturne,
Séra en Regne & bonté Souveraine,
Fera renaistre son sang de l'antique Urne,
Renouvelant siecle d'Or pour l'airain.

Born in the shadows and on that night,
he will rule with a kingdom full of kindness,
He will be made reborn; **restore his ancient lineage from the ancient urn**,
renewing the Golden Age instead of the Bronze.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Mikail and John will descend to earth. The **urns will be opened in secrecy** beneath the treasury, and the **footsteps/traces of the first man** [prophet Adam] will be found. Mikail und Johannes werden auf die Erde herabsteigen. Die Urnen werden in der Verschwiegenheit unter dem Schatz geöffnet und man wird die Schritte des ersten Menschen finden.

[Seer] "Johannes Friede" -

Dieses geistige Wissen der Symbolik wird durch das Johanneslicht in menschlicher Deutung noch geoffenbart werden, damit die Entsprechungslehre des Altertums wieder

Eingang ins Menschenreich finde.

"This spiritual knowledge of the symbolism will still be revealed by the **illumination** [clarity] of **John's** in human interpretation, so that the **correspondence** [equivalence, corroboration] **of antiquity finds again entrance into the human kingdom.**

[Saint] Irenaeus -

When He became incarnate, and was made man, He **commenced afresh the long line** of human beings, and furnished us, in a brief, comprehensive manner, with salvation; so that what we had **lost in Adam**-namely, to be according to the image and likeness of God-that we might recover in Christ Jesus.

[Saint] Hildegard von Bingen -

Letter to Mistress Tengswich of Andernach

"God also keeps a watchful eye on every person, so that a **lower order will not gain** ascendancy over a higher one, as Satan and **the first man** did, who wanted to fly higher than they had been placed.

Primary Chronicle: The Tale of Bygone Years

As Moses was making his way across the desert, he learned from the angel **Gabriel** about the nature of the whole world, **of the first man**, what happened after him, about the flood, the confusion of the tongues, **the age of each man**, the movement and the number of the stars, the dimensions of the earth, and all wisdom.

Two Witnesses: **Elijah and Enoch's** Preaching

Malachi 4:5-6 Behold I will send you **Elias** the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers: lest I come, and strike the earth with a curse.

Matthew 17:11 "**Elias (Elijah)** indeed is coming first, and he will **restore all things.**"

(Gr. *apokatastesei*)

Sirach 48:10-11 "**You are destined**, it is written, in time to come to **put an end to wrath** before the day of the LORD, To turn back the hearts of parents toward their children, and to **re-establish the tribes of Israel.** Blessed is the one who shall have seen you before he dies, and were honoured with thy friendship."

[Saint] Irenaeus -

When He became incarnate, and was made man, He **commenced afresh the long line** of human beings, and furnished us, in a brief, comprehensive manner, with salvation; so that what we had **lost in Adam**-namely, to be according to the image and likeness of God-that we might recover in Christ Jesus.

[Seer] Rigord of St. Dennis -

First, a **most wise man** will arise from the east, **versed in secret wisdom**, that is, in **wisdom which is beyond man...** and he will **not pride himself** with being counted among the prophets...

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

But I will more plainly set forth the manner in which this happens. When the close of the times draws near, a **great prophet shall be sent from God** to turn men to the knowledge of God, and he shall receive the power of doing wonderful things. By these prodigies and powers he shall turn many to the worship of God; and when his works shall be accomplished, **another king shall arise out of Syria, born from an evil spirit, the overthrower and destroyer of the human race**, who shall eliminate that which is left by the former evil, **together with himself. He shall fight against the prophet of God**, and shall overcome, and slay him, and shall suffer him to lie unburied; but after the third day he shall come to life again; and while all look on and wonder, he shall be caught up into heaven.

[Seer] Rigord of St. Dennis -

Thirdly, will **rise up another man** who will say that he is a prophet. **He will hold a book in his hand** and say that he was sent by God and by His prophets. And with his teachings he will **cause many nations to go astray**, and will **seduce even more**. But that which he will prophesy will **come upon his own head**. And he, too, **will not live long**.

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes

But that king will **not only be most disgraceful in himself, but he will also be a prophet of lies**; and he will constitute and call himself God, and will order himself to be worshipped as the Son of God; and power will be given him to do signs and wonders, by the sight of which he may **entice men to adore him**.

[Saint] Ephrem - "But before these things be, the Lord sends: **Elias** the Thesbite and **Enoch** the compassionate, that they may **proclaim reverence** to the race of men, and **openly announce** unto all the **knowledge of God**, that they **believe not nor obey the false one through fear**, crying out and saying, "A deceiver, O men, is he; let no one believe in him." But few are those who shall then obey and believe in the words of these two prophets.

[Archangel] **Michael** -

<https://www.uzice.net/kremansko-prorocanstvo/>

"I have **not come to make you afraid and believe with fear**, but I am among you to **make you understand!** There is no longer a rich or poor, and you still hate each other, devour and kill. You have **forgotten your own soul!**"

Pavel Florensky -

The Proposed State System in the Future (1933, published 1990)

«На созидание нового строя, долженствующего открыть новый период истории и соответствующую ему новую культуру, есть одно право — сила гения, сила творить этот строй. Право это одно только не человеческого происхождения и потому заслуживает названия Божественного. И как бы ни назывался подобный

творец культуры — диктатором, правителем, императором или как-нибудь иначе, мы будем считать его истинным самодержцем и подчиняться ему не из страха, а в силу трепетного сознания, что пред нами чудо и живое явление творческой мощи человечества».

"For the creation of a new order, which should open a new period of history and a new culture corresponding to it, there is one right - the power of genius, the power to shape this order.

This right alone is not of human origin and therefore deserves the name Divine. And no matter how such a creator of culture is called - dictator, ruler, emperor or otherwise, we will consider him a true autocrat and obey him not out of fear, but by virtue of the reverent consciousness that before us is a miracle; a living manifestation of the creative power of humanity."

[Saint] Hildegard -

But I will defend my two Witnesses, Enoch and Elias, whom I have reserved for those times. **Their mission will be to combat the man of evil and reprimand him** in the sight of the faithful whom he has seduced.

They will have the virtue of operating the most brilliant miracles, in all the places where the son of perdition has spread his evil doctrines. In the meanwhile, I will permit this evildoer to put them to death; but I will give them in heaven the recompense of their travails.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

Тогда разгневается антихрист, услышав такой презрительный ответ, сделается как бешенный пес и собственными руками убьет их. "Then the antichrist is angered, having heard such a contemptuous answer, **he will become like a furious dog and kill them with his own hands."**

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

A Short Tale of the Antichrist

The Elder finished his speech and fixed his eyes on the face of the Emperor. A terrible change had come over it. A hellish storm was raging within him, like the one he experienced on that fateful night. He had completely lost his inner equilibrium, and was concentrating all his thoughts on preserving external control, so that he should not betray himself inopportunely. He was making a superhuman effort **not to throw himself with wild howls on Elder John and begin tearing him with his teeth.**

Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Animals" will be seen on the earth who will always be fighting against each other with the greatest loss and frequent deaths on each side. And there will be no end to their malignity;

And, **when they are filled with food the satisfaction of their desires will be to deal death and grief and labour and wars and fury to every living thing; and from their immoderate pride they will desire to rise towards heaven, but the too great weight of their limbs will keep them down.**

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrgusher -

People will say to Enoch and Elijah,

"Why then are those who received the seal thankful to Antichrist?" Enoch and Elijah will say: "**They are thankful, but who is really thankful?** It is not the people who give thanks, but only the seal itself.

What is their thankfulness? It is that **Satan** has entered into them, is conceived in man's feeling, and man does not know what has happened to him. The one who is sealed with the imprint of Antichrist **becomes a demon**; even though he asserts that he feels neither hunger nor thirst, he **craves food and drink even more**, and **not only more, but seven times more than you.**"

Be patient for only a little while. Do you not see rather that he who receives the seal of Antichrist will not live (he is dead in spirit, and eternal suffering awaits him)? Is it possible you too desire to perish with the seal in eternal suffering, there to be with those, who were sealed with it? - where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth?"

If you are hungry and need food, **endure for a short time** and God, **seeing your patience**, will **send you help from on high**; you will be **livened again** (fed full of life) with the help of the God in the Highest. If you do not show patience, however, you will receive the mark of this unclean king, and will regret it."

George Nelson -

Orders of the Dreamed

Sources and Forms of **Windigo**

Yet there are not wanting instances where even with them that nature gives way and they vanish as a dying candle; but others cannot stand it out so long: they must have something to eat, be it what it may: sometimes, [though] **with the most extreme reluctance at first**, they feed upon the flesh of such as have died.

Any kind of animal substance at such times, must come very grateful to the stomach; and hence it is I believe that **those who have once preyed upon their fellows, ever after feel a great desire for the same nourishment**, and are **not so scrupulous about the means of procuring it.**

[Monk] Rabanus Maurus -

[Matt. 2:23] "He thus arrived and lived in a city called Nazareth, so that what has been spoken through the prophets might be fulfilled, "He will be called a Nazarene."... Or, we may apply it to the last times of the Jewish Church, when **many Jews having turned to the preaching of Enoch and Elijah**, the rest filled with **the spirit of Antichrist** shall fight against the faith.

So that part of Judæa where Herod Archelaus rules, **signifies the followers of Antichrist**; Nazareth of Galilee, whither Christ is conveyed, that part of the nation that shall embrace the faith. Galilee means 'removal;' Nazareth, '**the flower of virtues**;' for the Church the more zealously she removes from the earthly to the heavenly, the more she abounds in the flower and fruit of virtues."

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrgusher -

"**Why did the thirty-petaled flower** (i.e., роза, a rose) not blossom on any useful tree or beautiful branch, but blossomed on a thorny tree and **barren branch**? Because there was no other tree so barren and useless. For this reason, such a flower blossomed to adorn this tree with its barren branch. What need is there for this beautiful flower on such a tree? If it had blossomed on another tree, we would say, "The tree itself is beautiful, and that is why such a beautiful flower blossomed on it."

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1301142/pg1>

☞ [Dec 6, 21] I asked God "Lord what is it that you want of him or Why has **the White Tzar** not shown up yet?". "I was then taken to a **tundra-like region** on some sort of hill overlooking a valley or plain down below, and there on a part that looked over the valley way up high **a tree that had no leaves** but it stood there. The winds were strong but the tree did not get uprooted or sway in the wind, the snow fell heavy and yet the tree did not lose its branches as it rested upon them."

Iamblichos -

Life of Pythagoras

A myriad of other more admirable and divine particulars are likewise unanimously and uniformly related of the man, such as infallible predictions of earthquakes, rapid expulsions of pestilences, and hurricanes, instantaneous cessations of hail, tranquilizations of the waves of rivers and seas, in order that his disciples might the more easily pass over them.

The power of effecting miracles of this kind was achieved by Empedocles of Agrigentum, Epimenides the Cretan, and Abaris the Hyperborean, and these persons performed them in many places. Their deeds were so manifest that Empedocles was surnamed a wind-stiller, Epimenides an expiator, and Abaris an air-walker, because, carried on the arrow given him by the Hyperborean Apollo, he passed over rivers, and seas and inaccessible places like one carried on air.

Many think that Pythagoras did the same thing, when in the same day he discoursed with his disciples at Metapontum and Tauromenium. It is also said that he predicted there would be an earthquake from the water of a well which he had tasted; and that a ship was sailing with a prosperous wind, would be submerged in the sea. These are **sufficient proofs of his piety.**

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

"When a saint performs a miracle, **what is good is the saintliness, not the miracle.**

A miracle is a physical phenomenon necessitating as **one of its prerequisites a total abandonment of the soul either to good or to evil.** One has to say either to good or to evil, for there are **diabolical miracles**: (Mark 13:22, Matt. 7:22-23)

Ascent into Heaven

Historical Precedent: Romulus, Amilcas, Cleomedes,

Biblical Parallel: Enoch, Elijah, Samson,

Mythological: Aristeas, Alcmena, Croesus (alleged), Euthymos, Orontas, Julius Caesar, Tuan,

Genesis 5:24 A time when man "walked with Gods," and Enoch "was **seen no more:** because God **took him.**"

2 Kings 2:11 Behold a **fiery chariot**, and **fiery horses** parted them both asunder: and Elias **went up by a whirlwind into heaven.**

Plutarch -

The Parallel Lives

It was the thirty-seventh year, counted from the foundation of Rome, when Romulus, then reigning, did, on the fifth day of the month of July, called the Caprotine Nones, offer a public sacrifice at the Goat's Marsh, in presence of the senate and people of Rome.

Suddenly the sky was darkened, a thick cloud of storm and rain settled on the earth; the common people fled in a fright, and were dispersed; and **in this whirlwind Romulus** disappeared, **his body being never found either living or dead.**

Romulus

Scipio's dead body lay exposed for all to see, and all who beheld it formed therefrom some suspicion and conjecture of what had happened to it; whereas **Romulus disappeared suddenly**, and no portion of his body or fragment of his clothing remained to be seen.

Herodotus -

Histories

They report also that, as it happened, Gelon and Theron were victorious over Amilcas the Carthaginian on the very same day when the Hellenes were victorious at Salamis over the Persian.

And this **Amilcas**, when the engagement took place and he was being worsted in the battle, disappeared, as I am informed; for **neither alive nor dead did he appear again anywhere upon the earth**, though Gelon used all diligence in the search for him.

Pausanias -

Description of Greece

Cleomedes, pelted with stones by the citizens, took refuge in the sanctuary of Athena. He entered a chest standing in the sanctuary and drew down the lid. The Astypalaeans toiled in vain in their attempts to open the chest. At last, however, they broke open the boards of the chest, but found no **Cleomedes, either alive or dead.** So they sent envoys to Delphi to ask what had happened to Cleomedes.

The response given by the Pythian priestess was, they say, as follows: "**Last of heroes is Cleomedes of Astypalaea; Honor him with sacrifices as being no longer a mortal.**" So from this time have the Astypalaeans paid honors to Cleomedes as to a hero.

Herakleitos -

"The Ephesians," he said of the citizens of his own city, "would do well to hang themselves, every grown man of them, and leave the city to beardless lads; for they have cast out Hermodorus, the best man among them, saying, "We will have none who is best among us; if there be any such, let him be so elsewhere and among others."

[Myth] *Lebor gabala Erenn (The Book of Ireland's Taking)*

And it is there that Partholon died, five thousand men and four thousand women, of a week's **plague** on the kalends of May. On a Monday plague killed them all **except one man** tantum - Tuan son of Starn son of Sera nephew of Partholon: and **God fashioned him in many forms**, and **that man survived alone** from the time of Partholon to the time of Findian and of Colum Cille.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

One principle foreign to science:

working on and transformation of one's own being, as a result of which the physical and **etheric coatings of one's self become more pliable, elastic, and obedient to his or her will** than is normally possible. That path leads to such allegedly legendary phenomena as **passing bodily through 3D objects, levitation**, walking on water, **teleportation**, the healing of incurable diseases and of blindness and – that highest and rarest attainment – the resurrection of the dead.

Apollonios of Tyana -

“How then did I get my sense of the coming disaster at Ephesus?

This diet, my king, **guards my senses in a kind of indescribable ether or clear air**, and **forbids them to contract any foul or turbid matter**, and allows me to discern, as in the sheen of a looking glass, everything that is happening or is to be.”

Prediction: Invisible Painkillers

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

“So far as it rests with the verdict of the court, I shall be set at liberty this day, **but so far as depend upon my own will**, now and here.” And with these words Apollonios **took his leg out of the fetters** and remarked to Damis: “Here is proof positive to you of my freedom, to cheer you up.”

Prokopios -

Secret History

Photios had lived in this condition for nearly three years, when the **prophet Zacharias** appeared to him in a dream, **commanded him to escape**, and promised his assistance. Relying upon this vision, he rose, escaped from his prison, and made his way to

Jerusalem **in disguise**; though tens of thousands **must have seen the youth, yet none recognised him**. There he shaved off all his hair, assumed the monastic habit, and in this manner escaped the tortures which Theodora would have inflicted upon him.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"It goes without saying that **the armies of Synclites** will be going out of their way to support the people that will have stood up against **the antichrist** here, in Enrof. The inspiration coming from them will help, among other things, to **palliate the agony** of the tortures and executions. These methods will be related in part to the **unsealing of certain potentialities**, slumbering as of yet in the human being, in part – to **discovering invisible painkillers inspired by the brothers of Synclites**." [that is "hosts of enlightened human souls that abide in the zatomis (heavenly regions) of metacultures (systems of worlds)."]

[Quran] Surah An-Nazi'at 79:1-3

By those **angels stripping out evil souls harshly**, and those **gently pulling out good souls**, and those gliding through heavens swiftly,

Justinus Kerner -

Seeress of Prevorst

When the spirit has quitted the body, the soul knows it can no longer stay, but struggles also to be free. This is the moment of the death-agony and, at this moment, instead of the now powerless spirit, the **spirits of the blest stand by to aid the soul**; and the struggle is longer or shorter, **in cases of natural death**, in proportion to the ease or difficulty with which the soul can separate itself from earthly things.

Justinus Kerner -

Seeress of Prevorst, Introduction

"It was in the year 1461, when the Hussites were undergoing a cruel persecution, that a pious man, at Prague, called Georginus, was brought to the rack, and stretched upon the instrument of torture, **became, in an extraordinary manner, insensible to pain, and to all external sensations...** He related a dream that he had had during the torture:

"I thought that I was in a **green and beautiful meadow**, and in the middle of it stood a **tree**, on which grew a great deal of fine **fruit**; and on the tree were perched many **birds**, who ate of the fruit, whilst they sang melodiously. Amongst the birds **I beheld a youth, who, with a small rod, appeared to regulate their movements, that none should presume too far or get out of his place**; and I saw **three men**, who **kept watch** over the tree."

He described the appearance and persons of these men; and it's a remarkable fact, that 6 years afterwards, the same number of men that he had seen in his dream, and answering to the same description, were appointed to rule over the Church.

Walter Yeeling Evans-Wentz -

Fairy-Faith in Celtic Countries

A Red Man, Ahak-tah, after an apparent death of two days' duration, revived, and declared that he had been to a **beautiful land of tall trees and singing-birds**, where he met the spirits of his forefathers and uncle.

Quran 24:35-36 (Surah An-Nur) Allah is the Light of the heavens and the earth... His light is like a niche in which there is a lamp, the lamp is in a crystal, the crystal is like a shining star, lit from the oil of a **blessed olive tree**, located neither to the east nor the west, whose oil would almost glow, even without being touched by fire. Light upon light!

[Prophecy] "**That light shines through houses of worship** which Allah has ordered to be raised, and where His Name is mentioned. He is glorified there morning and evening by men who are not distracted—either by buying or selling—from Allah's remembrance, or performing prayer, or paying alms-tax."

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Jun 19, 1873] Letter to his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

And what can anyone offer now? Contemporary literature?

If you don't know, I'll tell you: it's impossible to find a better means to intellectual debasement and moral depravity than contemporary literature.

The people have common sense and will immediately grasp what the essence of contemporary enlightenment is; **but this essence, no matter how it might be covered over, consists in the denial** of every religious, **moral principle** and the **affirmation of animal nature alone**. **All the wisdom of this century amounts to a very simple attitude: "human beings are cattle"**. That's the **light** with which we can **enlighten our people's darkness!**"

Weishaupt -

In order to prove all this, I proceed from a fact which the most explicit doubter can not deny. – *Who is weaker or more ignorant than a newborn child?*

This is the beginning of our enlightenment and strength. All men, who are still, who are yet to be, begin from this goal. Even Caesar and Frederick the Great, Pythagoras and Socrates, Leibniz and Newton, were not stronger and more enlightened at the time of their first appearance than the child which is born of this moment.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Those who **give light for divine service** will be destroyed. And **things will fall with great force from above**, which will **give us nourishment and light**. (Of the Olives which fall from the **Olive trees**, shedding oil which makes light.)... The **simple folks will carry vast quantities of lights** to **light up the road** for those who have entirely lost the power of sight. How many will they be who will bewail their deceased forefathers, carrying **lights** to them."

(Quran 24:35-36) Matt. 5:45 "For he makes **his sun** to rise on the evil and the good, and he **sends rain** on the just and the unjust." (1 Kings 17-18; John 14:12, James 5:17; Revelation 11:3-7)

Nikola Tesla -

My Inventions

But instinct is something which transcends knowledge. We have, undoubtedly, **certain finer fibers that enable us to perceive truths** when logical deduction, or any other willful effort of the brain, is futile.

Hermann Keyserling -

Travel Diaries

Man, like all animals, is intimately linked to the total mass of beings and things, and if instinct is lacking in him or is so atrophied that he cannot depend upon his elementary impulses, then **the human equivalent of instinct must intervene in order that man may freely orient himself in the cosmos**. In this sense only the intuitives are free: and that is why **they alone provide all the great revealers, the leaders and the innovators**.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"Certain phenomena in history, as inherently evil as they are for they bring the death of and cause suffering to multitudes of people, may be and certainly are, at the same time, the lesser of evils. War is evil as it is a source of peoples' sufferings and spiritual downfall. Yet, a greater evil is still conceivable – for example, the evil of a protracted, all-out, and emaciating enslavement. Therefore, **if there is a historical choice between two forms of evil, opting for the lesser one is justifiable**."

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

War and Christianity

Speaking more simply, it is possible to have a *good war*; it is also possible to have a *bad peace*... The **point is that the evil of murder consists not in the physical fact of the deprivation of life**, but in the **moral reason of that fact**, that is, in the **evil will** of the murderer.

[Quran] Surah Al-Ma'idah 5:32

"That is why We ordained for the Children of Israel that **whoever takes a life**—unless as a punishment [**expiation**] for murder or mischief in the land—**it will be as if they killed all of humanity**; and whoever saves a life, it will be as if they saved all of humanity. Although our messengers already came to them with clear proofs, many of them still transgressed afterwards through the land."

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You

Remember that **the murdering of one man or mass destruction is one and the same**. Evil is not gauged by the magnitude of the crime. The evil intent which goes against our Infinite Father's laws will turn the same laws against your people.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Predators live at the expense of animals, beings of the same value, or of humans, beings

of higher value. We are higher than many, but we are also lower than a great many more.

Aelian -

Characteristics of Animals

But **any snake that kills a man**, so the Indians say*, can no longer descend and creep into its own home: the earth declines to receive it, but **casts it out like an exile** from its own bosom. Thenceforward it moves around, a **vagabond and wanderer, living in distress** beneath the open sky throughout summer and winter; **none of its mates goes near it any more**, nor do those which it has begotten recognise their sire.

Such is the **punishment for manslaughter** which Nature has shown to **befall even dumb animals**, as my memory tells me. This is said for the instruction of persons of understanding.

Lactantius -

Divine Institutes <https://topostext.org/work/543#7.16>

But, lest any one should think this incredible, I will show how it will come to pass. First, the **kingdom** will be **enlarged**, and the **chief power, dispersed** among many and **divided**, will be **diminished**. Then **civil discords** will perpetually be sown; nor will there be any rest from deadly wars, **until ten kings arise at the same time**, who will **divide the world, not to govern, but to consume it**. These kings, having **increased** their **armies** to an immense extent, and having **deserted the cultivation of the fields**, which is the **beginning of overthrow and disaster**, will lay waste and break in pieces and consume all things.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

What also had a **detrimental impact** is that the **inordinate acceleration of heavy industrial development** had caused huge numbers of the people's masses to leave the villages. The Great Patriotic War had entailed even a greater exodus of people from rural areas, and **nothing was done to stimulate their return after the war, to make them interested in boosting their agricultural productivity**.

Portent: Grain Rains

The Great Sign of God

Augsburger Wunderzeichenbuch

"In 1478, Brother Claus (Nicklaus von Flue) lived in a wilderness near Lucerne, beside the Flueli at Unterwalden, near a little chapel, **without physical sustenance for twenty years**. But a priest, who read the mass, did eat, however. The Brother was buried though in Haslau."

Augsburger Wunderzeichenbuch

A wonderful miracle in 1539, concerning Margaretha Weiß von Roth, a young girl (13 and a half years old) from Roth in the Diocese of Speyer, who **refrained from taking any physical sustenance for two years and twelve weeks**. At this time too such hairy

grapes grew beside the Neckar and the Rhine, as above.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

"When **the accursed glory** sees **Enoch and Elijah preaching to the people** and telling them not to receive the mark of the Antichrist, he will order to have them seized. But they will be convincing the people not to receive the mark, saying that whoever shows patience and does not receive the seal, that one will be saved and God will receive him straight into the Paradise only for not receiving the seal...

"If you are hungry and want to eat, be patient for a little while and God, seeing your patience, will send you help from on high; you will be filled with life through the help of God the Most High. But if you are not patient, you will be sealed with the seal of this impure king, and will then repent of this."

Tacitus -

Annals

<http://www.phenomena.org.uk/page93/page92/page92.html>

Also a shortage of corn and the resulting famine were taken as warnings. It was discovered that Rome had food for fifteen days, no longer, and the crisis was relieved only by the **great beneficence of the gods** and the **mildness of the winter weather**.

Zosimus (Greek pagan) -

New History

When the war begun there, a grievous famine prevailed throughout the surrounding country; but a **heavy shower of rain and corn fell together**, so that in some places were great heaps of it made by its own descent. At this prodigy, all were so astonished that at first they dared not touch the corn to satisfy their hunger; but being at length forced to it by necessity, which expels all fear, they made bread of it, which not only allayed their hunger, but enabled them to gain the victory with great ease.

Evagrius Scholasticus -

Ecclesiastical History

About the same time there was also a drought in Phrygia, Galatia, Cappadocia, and Cilicia: [ca. 450 CE] and, from want of ordinary necessities, the inhabitants had recourse to unwholesome food, which further gave rise to pestilence.

The change of food caused disease; excessive inflammation produced a swelling of the body, followed by loss of sight, and attended with a cough, and death took place on the third day.

For a time no relief could be devised for the pestilence; but **all-preserving Providence** vouchsafed to the survivors a **remedy for the famine, by raining down food in the unproductive year**, in the same way as what was termed manna upon the Israelites; and, during the succeeding year, **by willing that the fruits of the earth should be matured spontaneously**. The spread of these calamities included also Palestine and innumerable other districts, making, as it were, a circuit of the earth.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Providence is Providence for just the reason that it has **never left peoples and races to be the dupes of fantasies and illusions** without any possibility of contact with a higher reality.

Augsburger Wunderzeichenbuch

1550 years after the birth of Christ, on March 23, on the fifth Sunday in Lent, in a little town called Klagenfurt, in Carinthia, **good grain rained down from the sky in broad daylight** - about 6 miles down the road, which the people gathered up, and then milled, and from which they baked deliciously good bread.

Wickiana

Ein wunderbarlich vnd Wahrhafft geschehen Wunderwerck/ wie inn Kernten/ inn dem MDL. Jar/ nach Christus geburt/ an dem XXIII. tag/ Martij/ Korn von dem Himmel (wie ein Regen) gefallen ist.

A wondrous and truly miraculous event occurred in Kernten in the year 16 after Christ's birth, on the 23rd day of March, when **grain fell from the sky** (like rain).

https://uzb.swisscovery.slsp.ch/discovery/delivery/41SLSP_UZB:UZB/12463581820005508

Description: Grain rain radiates from a horizontal band of clouds onto the landscape nestled between Viktring Abbey (left in the image) and the city of Klagenfurt (right in the image). Seven figures, gathering grain or giving thanks in prayer, populate the scene.

<https://blog.nationalmuseum.ch/en/2020/08/pamphlets-tabloid-media/>

"Almost as puzzling is a story dating from 23 March 1550 depicting grain raining from the sky in Carinthia. It is said that for two hours grain rained down from the sky – local peasants milled the grain and used it to bake bread. The story proved so popular with the local ‘readership’ that the pamphlet was reprinted in other regions as well.

In the 19th century, a plausible explanation was found for this phenomenon: the ‘grain’ was a type of lichen that had been blown a long distance by the wind.

In the 16th century, people didn’t know about this. For them it was the biblical manna that fell from heaven, and of course that too was a divine omen. Swarms of locusts also fell out of the sky. They caused fear and terror, and are depicted in appropriately dramatic scenes.

[Prophet] Viktor Schaubberger -

Our Senseless Toil

"Another example can be mentioned to clarify - **the true nature of autogenesis** (spontaneous generation), which was **acknowledged** in the Middle Ages, but is **rejected** in modern times - a natural phenomenon which science has so far been unable to explain, but which can be clarified easily if we **observe the circumstances that give rise to** these remarkable events. These are the so-called 'worm rains' in Lapland which **now and then happen in spring**, during which it **rains living white worms** about 3cm long. The usual,

but **incorrect assumption** is that these worms, which fall from the heavens under the blood-red light of the midnight Sun, are somehow, somewhere caught up by wind, gathered together into a worm-cloud and at a particular location fall back to Earth in their thousands."

Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Animals" will be seen on the earth who will always be fighting against each other with the greatest loss and frequent deaths on each side. And there will be no end to their malignity; And, when they are filled with food the satisfaction of their desires will be to deal *death* and *grief* and *labour* and *wars* and *fury* to every living thing; and from their immoderate pride they will **desire to rise towards heaven**, but the too great weight of their limbs will keep them down.

[Prophecy] "The 'Crescent' will grow dim and its followers will descend into beggary and ceaseless war. Its conquerors [[the Jewish-Christians](#)] **will be stricken by the sun**, but will **not progress upward** and twice they will be visited with the heaviest misfortune, which will end in insult **before the eye of the other peoples.**" (Malachi 2:8-10)

The Race of Storks

[Hadith] Sunan Ibn Majah 4080 <https://sunnah.com/ibnmajah:4080>

The people will fortify themselves against them in their fortresses. They will shoot their arrows **towards the sky** and they will come back with blood on them, and they will say: "We have defeated the people of earth and dominated the people of heaven." Then Allah will send a **worm** in the napes of their necks and will kill them thereby. [Gog & Magog] The Messenger of Allah said: "By the One in Whose Hand is my soul, **the beasts of the earth will grow fat on their flesh.**"

Revelation 19:17,21 [Lit.] And I saw an **angel** standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the **birds flying in mid-heaven** [Barzakh]: "Come, **gather** yourselves together to the great supper of God:" And the rest were slain by the sword of him that sits upon the horse, which proceeds out of his mouth; and **all the birds were filled with their flesh.**

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 2937a <https://sunnah.com/muslim:2937a>

Allah's Apostle, Jesus, and his companions would then come down to the earth and they would not find in the earth as much space as a single span which is not filled with their putrefaction and stench. Allah's Apostle, Jesus, and his companions would then again beseech Allah, Who would send **birds whose necks would be like those of Bactrian camels** and they would **carry them** and **throw them** where God would will. Then Allah would send rain which no house of clay or (the tent of) camels' hairs would keep out and it would wash away the earth until it could appear to be a mirror.

[*Wickiana*] Report by the cleric Antonius Melanus, about a storm on St. Stephen's Day

1574, which is said to have **blown storks** into the city of Chur and ended with **rain of blood, sulfur and fire**.

Augsburger Wunderzeichbuch

In 1347 in the first year of the reign of Emperor Charles IV a **great vapour moved densely and hideously in the clouds** so that the earth was darkened. At that moment a **great number of worms and vermin fell upon the earth in the East** so that many people **died from the stench** and hardly ten were left alive out of a thousand.

[Chronicon Estense] *Rerum Italicarum Scriptores*, Vol. 15, p.g. 159-160

[A.D. 1348] In the same year, it **rained** in the parts of Captay a **great abundance of worms and serpents**, which devoured a great number of nations, and whatever men, men or women, the water touched, died suddenly.

[Latin] Eodem millesimo, in partibus Captay pluit in maxima copia vermium et serpentium qui devoraverunt maximam quantitatem gentium et quoscumque homines, homines vel feminas, tangebatur aqua, subito moriebantur.

Plutarch -

Moralia

The **stork** doesn't share our thoughts, nor does it seek our favour/assistance, but it **gives us a place to live**: for it **removes the treacherous and hostile creatures of men, people, frogs, and snakes** (Gr. **ἀνθρώπων, φρόνους καὶ ὄφεις**):

Hesychios of Miletus -

Patria of Constantinople

During these times **many kinds of serpents** frequented the city and killed the inhabitants, but they were killed through the sudden arrival of the **birds** called **storks**, with **Poseidon** assisting them, as they say. Not long afterwards, the birds turned against them and became the cause of death, **catching snakes** by the water reservoirs and launching them against the citizens walking in the avenues, **attacking them invisibly**, and they were at a loss. A certain man from Tyana named Apollonios set up three storks of worked stone facing one another, which remain until these times, which do not permit the race of storks to frequent the city.

Plutarch -

Moralia: Of Isis and Osiris

Even so the people of Lemnos hold **larks** in honour because they seek out the eggs of the **locust** and destroy them; and so the people of Thessaly honour **storks**, because, when their land produced many **snakes**, the **storks** appeared and destroyed them all. For this reason they passed a law that whoever killed a stork should be banished from the country.

Aristotle -

On Marvelous Things Heard

In Thessaly they record that **snakes are born alive in such quantities** that if they were not eaten by **storks** the people would leave. Consequently they honour **storks**, and it is unlawful to kill them; if anyone does so, he is liable to the same penalties as a murderer.

Pliny the Elder -
Natural History

Such is the honor accorded to the **destruction of serpents** [by storks] that in Thessaly it was capital to kill them [the storks], and the same legal penalty applied as for murder.

Aelian -
Characteristics of Animals

At any rate the Egyptians actually worship **Storks**, **because they tend and respect their parents in old age**;

Aristotle -
De Mundi

There also the favour of heaven bestowed especial honour upon the generation of the pious, when they were overtaken by the fiery stream, because they were **carrying their aged parents** upon their shoulders and seeking to save them. For when the river of fire drew near to them, it was parted asunder and turned part of its flame this way and part that way, and preserved the young men and their parents unscathed.

Pliny the Elder -
Natural History

Where exactly storks come from or where they go to has not hitherto been ascertained. There is no doubt that they **come from a distance**, in the same manner as do cranes, the former being winter visitors and the latter arriving in summer.

Plutarch -
Parallel Lives

Besides all other birds are, so to say, never out of our eyes; they let themselves be seen of us continually; but a **vulture** is a very rare sight, and you can seldom meet with a man that has seen their young; their rarity and infrequency has raised a strange opinion in some, that they **come to us from some other world**; as soothsayers ascribe a divine origination to all things not produced either of nature or of themselves.

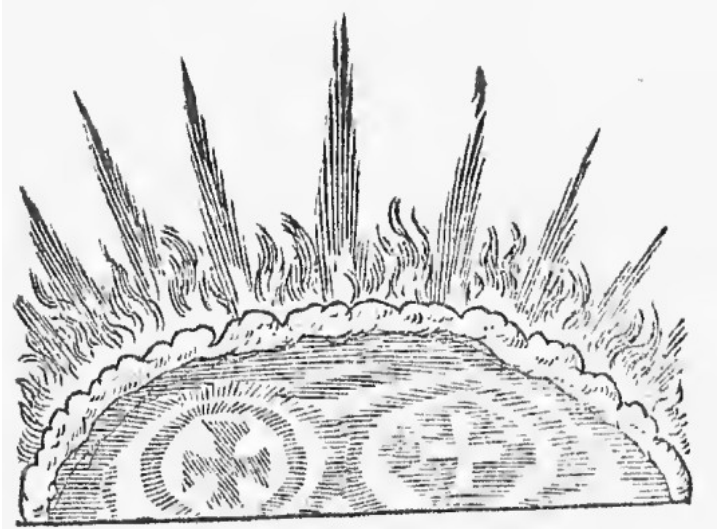
Aristotle -
History of Animals

In some cases they migrate from places near at hand, in others they may be said to **come from the ends of the world**, as in the case of the crane; for these birds migrate from the steppes of Scythia to the marshlands south of Egypt where the Nile has its source. And it is here, by the way, that they are said to **fight with the pygmies**; and the story is not fabulous, but **there is in reality a race of dwarfish men**, and the horses are little in proportion, and the men live in caves underground.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

German fairy tales about elves are not fairy tales at all. There really is a world of **kindly, endearing little beings that resemble elves**.

God's Sign: Shining Cross in the Sky



Cornelius Gemma (astronomer) -

On the Divine Features of Nature [Latin]

<https://archive.org/details/ARes12602/page/65/mode/2up> [Work-In-Progress]

Primo circa undecimam noctis, ab Hellesponto calum quasi perfusum sanguine, eius tamen fulgoris vt legi quod is potuerint inde cum luce infanda, crux orta rubicunda, octogona: postremo crux alba, splendoris admirandi, conspectum oculi vix sustineret: tum caelum discindi visum est, stelle discurrentes ordine perturbato flasmas, inuicem iaculari: capiat haec qui mente valuerit, in craterem illum Mercury sese demerserit. Sed confer obsecro effusionem sanguinis quae post secuta est: mox phenomenon syderis noui in speciem crucis fulgidissime constitutum. certe haec omnia non nisi a communi quadam intelligenti?

First, around eleven o'clock at night, from the Hellespont, **the sky was as if it were covered with blood**, but its brightness was such that they could read from there with the light of the **infamous**, the **cross rose red**, octagonal: finally the **white cross**... then the sky was seen to be divided, stars running in a disordered order flash, to be thrown against each other:

let him who is strong in mind grasp this, in that crater Mercury has plunged into himself. But I would like to draw your attention to the bloodshed that followed: soon the phenomenon of a **new star in the form of a shining cross**. Certainly all this is not but from a common intelligence?

[Emperor] Leo VI -

There will become visible in the sky a 'nebulous firmament of the sun' being in size similar to a summer-time threshing floor using six oxen; under that image there will be **suspended a cross**, and at the left hand side from the **purple cross** an **extended arrow**

[arc], **such as the one that was settling our affairs in eternal covenant** [when?]; and since everybody ignores the identity of **the man of hope**, **the arc will bend back** [or, reflect] at the southern portion thereof, which is **becoming decomposed** in the vault of the heavens.

Da Vinci -

Notebooks, Vol. 2

The solar rays will kindle fire on the earth, by which a thing that is under the sky will be **set on fire**, and, being **reflected** by some obstacle, **it will bend downwards**.

Then **almost all the tabernacles in which dwells** the Corpus Domini [Body and Blood of Christ], will be **plainly seen** walking about of themselves on the various roads of the world. (Matt. 27:52-53)

[Saint] Sergius of Radonezh -

«Придет время Мое, когда небесное Светило к Земле устремится, и тогда придешь ты исполнить волю сроков. И ненавистные будут спасителями, и побежденный будет вести победивших. И три корня, разделенные проклятием, срастаться любовью, и вести их будет посланный не из их племени.»

My time will come, **when the heavenly light will rush** to the Earth, and then you will come to fulfill the wishes of the deadlines. And the hated will be saviors, and vanquished will lead the victorious. And the three roots, divided by the curse, will be joined together in love, and they will be led by a **messenger** not from their tribe.

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

My Life and Prophecies

I could feel the earth shake and tremble underfoot. Then it seemed as though the world had stopped rotating on its axis. I saw that in this century there will be many geological and geographical changes and many earthquakes . . . rivers will cease to flow, and others will alter their courses. Where water is now, there will be land, and where there is land today, wild, swirling water will rush in and destroy everything in its path. It was then that I **saw the blazing Cross appear in the eastern skies** high over a dark and lonely hill.

[Dream, Dec 27, 21] u/**Due-Abrocoma1436**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/TheTruthishere/comments/rpy2z9/synchronicities_dreams_jesus/
The whole sky was filled with dark thick clouds which covered all the city in which I was in. My feet were on the roof of my apartment building and I was looking up as the wind was blowing in a non-inviting fashion — I felt fear and wonder at the same time.

The sky opens and there's a big cross on the sky which poured an insane amount of light, almost as if the sky was splitting to form that form. There was not a single sound in the city, it was just me dumbfounded looking up with intense fear. This one dream was in November 2019.

[Dream, Feb 19, 25] u/**muttkin2**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/anonspropheticdream/comments/1issh8y/march_4_2025_cataclysmic_shift_and_future/mdn9ldw/

I was watching from the top of a high cliff and had an intrusive thought, almost like non-verbal communication "**this is coming**." I looked to my left and saw a cross lying on the ground. It was large, like something that would be erected outdoors, and had an effigy of Christ on it in the typical manner. The cross was covered in gray ash. In fact, **everything was covered in ash, and it fell from the sky like dirty snow.**

I pondered if this was a representation of my faith, or religious faith writ large dying out, when the scene changed and I was **presented with a huge glowing cross that floated in the air and emitted an amber light** that hurt my eyes and generated physical warmth I could feel on my face (my eyes were closed this whole time btw.) Immediately, this cross became one of thousands that became a huge grid that stretched as far as I could see in all directions.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World [Chapter 12.4]

Inexplicable natural phenomena, which are going to follow, will be inspiring dread as a foreshadowing of some never-before-seen cosmic catastrophe, perhaps, a climatic one. Only a handful of those that have withstood, scattered all over the globe as they are, will understand these omens. They will realize that, more than two thousand years after Golgotha, [Christ] has finally reached His prime and is now ready to transform the Earth.

Christos "will emerge in as many casts as there are then of apprehending consciousnesses in Enrof, and **each of them will behold and hear Him**. These casts will be inscrutably identifying with and merging into the one, the supreme, coming atop the clouds in His ineffable Glory. **There will not be a single being** in Enrof that will have not seen the God-Son and have not heard Him speaking. And the **prophecy of the Last Judgment**, the one of which the allegory is contained in the Scripture, will come true.

The space of Enrof will not have been changed yet, **whereas human materiality will**. Those **few in humanity that have remained faithful** will be **transformed physically** – their material sheaths will be instantly enlightened. These will stay in Enrof.

The Rose of the World [Chapter 6.2] The power of the One who was Jesus Christ has **grown beyond measure over the centuries**. Were He to reappear in Enrof now, all the miracles of the Gospels, and all the miracles of Indian and Arab legends would pale beside the miracles He could perform.

But there is no need for that yet. There are **still two or three centuries** before His Second Coming, and during that time He will be able to acquire the power to perform the greatest act in history and in metahistory: **the turn of the eon**. The turn of the eon will involve a qualitative **transformation of humanity's materiality...**

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

When our scientific instruments become powerful enough to observe planets in other solar systems, we will, sometimes, **witness the sudden disappearance**, in the space of a few hours, **of some of these planets**. No doubt, scientists will advance a number of clever hypotheses to explain away the phenomenon...

Justinus Kerner -

Seeress of Prevorst

Ennemoser [[Austrian physician, follower of Franz Mesmer](#)] says,

"The inner-sense in man, is the burning light—the spirit; which, however, cannot always shine through the thick husk of the body, but, like the internal fires of the earth, can only break through at certain points; that is, only in certain men—not in the whole race. The day will come, **when the whole earth will be lighted by its internal fires**; so will **man cast off his thick husk**, and be **dissolved in the universal light**."

[Jan 1, 2008]

<https://web.archive.org/web/20100317205337/http://www.apocalyptic.org/philosophy-and-religion/comet-killer-dimensional-shift-prediction.php>

"The sun was still going through violent solar flare activity. As I looked at the earth through the view screen, something was happening to the earth. **Light was beginning to bend around the planet.** As the anomaly got stronger, **the planet disappeared** as if it was clocked. All I could see was a mild blur where the earth was supposed to be. Jesus said from the monitor, *"The demons and evils in the universe can no longer see or find the earth"*.

Order of Lupus Dei:

Old Thiess, a Livonian Werewolf

[April 28, 1691] Transcript from the Hearings at the Provincial Court of Venden

[30] Q: Where do the grain, trees, and whatever else they snatch from **the devil** blossom and what do they undertake with it?

A: **They throw it in the air** and from that, prosperity comes back over the whole land, over the rich and poor.

Q: Had he then made so strong a pact with **the devil** that he cannot withdraw from it?

A: **The devil** has nothing to do with him. Rather, he—namely, the witness—was **God's hound** and he stole from **the devil** that which **the sorcerers** brought to him. Therefore, **the devil** was an enemy to him.

The werewolves do not serve **the devil**, for they take away from him that which **the sorcerers** brought him, and for that reason **the devil** is so hostile to them that he cannot bear them. Rather, he has them driven off with iron goads, as if they were dogs, for the werewolves are **God's hounds**. But **the sorcerers serve the devil** and do everything according to his will, therefore **their souls belong to him**. Everything the werewolves do profits people best, for if they didn't exist and **the devil** made off with the prosperity, **robbed** or stole it, **all the world's prosperity would depart**, and (the witness) confirmed this with an oath, adding that in the preceding year, the **Russian werewolves** came earlier and **recovered** the **prosperity** of their land. Therefore they had had good growth in their land, while that of this land failed, for they had come too late on this side. But **this year they came before the Russians** and thus it was a **fruitful year** and good for flax.

"Why did he, on the contrary sin in the same manner, wantonly persisting in the same forbidden evil deeds, as he himself admitted, things forbidden by God, for such a long time without repentance or conversion up to now?"

At this, he showed himself truly obstinate and remained insistent that all he had done was no sin against God. Rather, he had done God much service thereby in fulfillment of His will that they recover the prosperity from **the devil**, which **the sorcerers** had carried to him, and he thereby did good for the whole land. They also shared the prosperity with one another and this year would turn out well. **By their diligence they came before the Russians**, so that everyone in this land had profited and a magnificent increase would follow. **The sorcerers** were God's enemies and had no portion in heaven, but they (i.e., the werewolves) were **God's friends and hunting dogs**, whom he uses against **the devil and the sorcerers**, and therefore their souls came to heaven.

Q: If **the devil** can't bear them, why do they become werewolves and run to hell?

A: It happens for this reason, that they thereby might drag out of hell the things **the sorcerers** brought there: animals, grain, and other produce. In the previous year, he and the others had delayed and **they did not come into hell at the right time when the gates were still open**, so they couldn't carry off the grain blossoms and the grain **the sorcerers** had taken inside, and we had a **bad year for grain**. But this year, he and the others did the right things at the proper time. The witness himself brought out of hell as much barley, oats, and rye as he could carry. Therefore, **this year we have all kinds of grain in abundance**, although more oats than barley.

[Seer] Holzhauser -

"If thou hast observed how everywhere on the earth men and cattle are slain, and a great wound has been stricken, and everywhere the earth overflows with blood, the following is the import thereof:

In the world there will be wars... Few will be left on the earth; kingdoms will fall into confusion; principalities will be overturned; dynasties will be brought low; states will perish, and **almost all men will come to beggary**. **The blood-hound will worry the [Catholic] Church**, and on the earth there will prevail the greatest tribulation, and all manner of confusion.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Many who hold the faith of the Son **only build temples in the name of the Mother.**"

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

"Those who **give light for divine service will be destroyed**. And things will fall with great force from above, which will **give us nourishment and light**. (Of the Olives which fall from the **Olive trees**, shedding oil which makes light.)

How many will they be who will bewail their deceased forefathers, carrying **lights** to them. The **simple folks will carry vast quantities of lights** to **light up the road** for

those who have entirely lost the power of sight."

Quran 24:35-36 (Surah An-Nur)

[Prophecy] "That **light shines through houses of worship** which Allah has ordered to be raised, and where His Name is mentioned. He is glorified there morning and evening by **men who are not distracted**—either by buying or selling—from Allah's remembrance, or performing prayer, or paying alms-tax."

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

<https://web.archive.org/web/20200501090438/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1263437/pg1> -

<https://web.archive.org/web/20200930235509/http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1269145/pg3#pid25340655>

[2020, May 1, April 29] So to my shock and disbelief as it turns out werewolves are as real

as you and me with a **primary function of being protectors of humanity**, but as it turns out, back in the day the **heads that controlled the early Christians and Catholics agreed on a compact to hunt down these individuals.**

These individuals are **only a few remaining to this day** and the Lucid Dream, or more of Observational OBE was more than enough to pique my interest on who or what they are. I was at an airport where I met a very nice girl she walked up to me she seemed roughly 13 or maybe 14 with a hint of an English accent and she hinted at me;

"You are of good heart and come of noble people, you **seek things many have forgotten to find and yet you do it to understand the will.**"

After slightly tilting my head to the side and asking who she was, her father quickly rushed up to grab her by the hand and her mother apologized for her bothering me. It was at that moment when I said; "You are **Lupus Dei.**"

At that very moment, the father's eyes flickered golden and the mother's eyes flickered blue, they seemed to have become protective and very defensive within a split second of their daughter. However, the girl now oddly switched to a German accent and in English said; "Mama, Papa it is ok, he is of one and is on a path of learning."

During that moment they both looked at her with a surprised expression and at me with disbelief, the father than sort of tilted his head approached me and sniffed me. What he said then was really strange based on the single fact; "You are not here are you? You smell of noble people yet you do not know who you are, your heart is good but you do not know what it means. You are still just a boy who is yet to become a man." The wife put her hand on his shoulder and said that it is fine, she also said to him that I am still young to fully understand everything.

It was when she said to me that **the Churches of man have not represented the real creator for a long time** and that their kind has been hunted for a long, long time, **entire generations and families were cut at the root.** (if this is actually true it does explain a lot as to what is happening and **why there really is no one standing up for humanity**) When I asked as to why this occurred? they said that the Creator - I APOLOGIZE BUT THIS PART HERE IS CONFIDENTIAL AS IT MIGHT CAUSE SOME PANIC FOR

ALL OF US....

Before I could ask anything properly they said it was enough for me to know and walked away for their flight, I woke up in my bed saying; "Lupus Dei - The Hounds of God".

A lot of stuff I was shown proves to me that there are only a few authentic words of God in the Bible and other texts, the rest are part of a greater agenda by **secret men and women shrouded in darkness** of the one they refer to as "**Mother**". Which is a creepy thing that dwells in the darkness...

Apparently the darkness or the one the shadow ones refer to as "**Mother**" has been pulling the strings all along and **gave an order to wipe out all families and bloodlines of Lupus Dei...** as it turns out back in the day **the heads that controlled the early Christians and Catholics** agreed on a compact to hunt down these individuals with a primary function of being **protectors of humanity**. They called them **LUPUS DEI** which basically meant "The Wolf Of God" or as the shadow state refers to them as "The Loyal Hounds Of The Creator".

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1216228/pg1>

☞ [Aug 22, 18] Demons seem stranger some almost seem like alien but not entirely, a few had no face or eyes yet could speak and see; those that do, I think, are like offspring they seem human **but their eyes give it away**. There is a strange tint or shine to them at specific periods of time, one time when I did confront one who was in female form spoke of a "**Mother**" and that "**We Call Her Mother**".

<https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1216228/pg4#pid23699773>

☞ [Aug 22, 18] **Lilith** is the Mother they refer to, the offspring she produces always seem to be female which is strange and yet who am I to judge.

☞ [Mar 3, 25] Lilith is not the mother of the void, so people need to stop comparing the two together. Lilith is a weird case where she was **corrupted by the void to birth monsters and weird hybrid beings**.

[Dream, Dec 13, 23] u/**FrogsForLogs**: <https://i.imgur.com/liERYwE.png> - https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/18hav23/weird_prophecy_dream_i_had_on_my_18th_birthday/

I was sucked back into a **giant void of darkness** that echoed the sound of what I can only describe as a sorta of throat singing. Then as the so-called throat singing faded here came a deep voice. A **voice that brought fear but yet comfort at the same time**. My attention was brought to this voice coming out of the void. This voice told me "**The lion will rise**". This voice told this to me **multiple times is a role**.

[Dream, Sep 15, 22] u/**aeristdoji**:

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/xevm3t/leopard_dream/

This is a recording of an old dream I had around August 24, 2019:

The dream began outdoors, I was walking on a sidewalk and I saw a **leopard** with wings and a **very large scar on its face**. And it gnashed its teeth at me in anger. And many people loved the leopard more than me. And it was clearly a really bad **leopard** though, it was certainly evil, but the public preferred the **leopard** over me. And then I saw a **lion which was roaring** really loudly towards a building. It **roared twice** and its **roars were**

extremely loud. (The **lion** was outside the entrance of the building, it might have had automatic doors to open the building. But the lion was far back near the road/sidewalk in front of the building, and it was loudly roaring in the direction of the building a couple times I think around twice total.)

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -
Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Jan 7, 24] **The Void/Darkness fears the lion or the hound of God**, which is basically **Michael**. Also, no, the Lion is not bad, people need to calm down with that stuff.

☞ [Nov 6, 22] The Vatican deals in dark art, human sacrifice still and worships "**The Mother**" which is actually **a force that is part of the Darkness** I wrote to you about. So in truth things are not what they seem in regards to the Vatican and what they are hiding. Also **they belong to a sect** that spanned to the ones who sacked the library of Alexandria, etc.

by Creator I do not mean the God of Christianity, Catholicism, or whatever I mean the real Creator. The One that stood above all Gods, who locked away the darkness (The Mother), brought light from the mass darkness and formed life out of "Infinite Love".

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"Human sexuality is inextricably bound with her being and influence."

Lilith: "the great elemental of humanity"; "the molder and sustainer of peoples' flesh"; "the close relationship between the dramatic arts and the ancient orgiasm that is partly linked with Lilith, and partly with an even darker demonic world called Duggur."

Duggur: "is **bound up with human sexuality**; it is of vital importance to remember that name, for the **demons of the great cities** of Enrof rule there, **demons who pose a very real threat to our psyche.**"

Apollonios of Tyana -

The Life of Apollonius

These **beings fall in love**, and they are **devoted to the delights of Aphrodite, but especially to the flesh of human beings**, and they decoy with such delights those whom they mean to devour in their feasts."

[Interview, Aug 26, 24] u/**SubjectPie8529**:

I can't remember which relatives were having a conversation about the **Lupus Dei**. I just overheard them repeat it over and over during conversation. Something was on the news about them. I asked about it but was told I was too young to understand certain things. I also remember asking one of my uncles again when I was a teen. He mentioned **Lupus Dei** was a **sort of secret group or society**. Their motives were not too clear and might seem evil but he did not think so.

There were things in this world that needed to be put to justice and order. Sometimes, **certain people were chosen for these roles** and they were **people who were deemed unfit** in our standards of society. Not everyone was chosen, **only certain people who**

were either born into this group or were chosen by proving themselves to be worthy of such a role would also be accepted.

Physiologos -

A Medieval Book of Nature Lore: On the Lion

"Judah is a lion's whelp." (Gen. 49:9) Physiologos, who wrote about the nature of these words, said that the lion has three natures. His first nature is that when he walks following a scent in the mountains, and the odor of a hunter reaches him, he covers his tracks with his tail wherever he had walked so that the hunter may not follow them and find his den and capture him. Thus also, our Savior, the **spiritual lion of the tribe of Judah**, the root of David, having been sent down by his coeternal Father, **hid his intelligible tracks** (that is, his divine nature) **from the unbelieving Jews**: an angel with angels, an archangel with archangels, a throne with thrones, power with powers, descending until he had descended into the womb of a virgin to save the human race which had perished. (John 1:14)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

There are sanctuaries for interaction with angels, and the upper hierarchies. A few large temples are reserved for meetings with Jesus Christ, who **descends there from time to time, assuming a visible, humanlike form.**

Philippe Nizier -

Lorsque N. S. Jésus-Christ change de «demeure» Il change aussi de physionomie et prend un corps et un visage adaptés à l'endroit où se trouvent ceux qu'il visite...

When Jesus Christ changes his "abode" He **also changes his physiognomy and assumes a body and a face adapted** to the place where those he visits are...

Joachim of Fiore -

"About the middle as I think of the silence of the night and the hour when **our lion [the Tsar of Russia] of the tribe of Judah is estimated to have risen from the dead**, [circa medium (ut opinor) noctis silentium et horam qua leo noster **de tribu Iuda** resurrexisset extimatur a mortuis,]

suddenly, **while I was meditating something**, a **revelation was made to me**, perceived with the eyes of my mind by a **certain clarity of understanding**, concerning the fullness of this book and the entire harmony of the Old and New Testaments."

The Tsar's Descent into Hell (Purgatories):

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

On Christos' descent into purgatories and his return (rebirth)

"Lift up your gates, O your princes, and be ye lifted up, O everlasting gates, and the King of Glory shall come in."... The princes of hell answered Him: "Who is this King of Glory?" And they **strengthened the gates of hell even more strongly**, lest the King of Glory should enter and free the prisoners of hell with His justification.

And the King of Glory lifted up His most pure foot and pressed it upon the gates of hell, like a timbrel; **The gates of hell were immediately shattered, the granaries of the condemned were emptied**, and the King of Glory brought forth from within the condemned, those who were condemned for Adam's transgression...

The next morning You **shattered the gates of hell**, and You abolished the power of death, and You **raised up the dead who had sat in darkness from the ages...** By Your divine and glorious resurrection... As the King of all and God Almighty...!

So, not with injustice (that is, not with violence and arbitrary power) did He come to destroy hell and bring forth from it His creation, but He brought forth only those who heeded His call

—those He brought forth from the granaries of torture, we say: from the torments of hell...

But he who did not wish to heed His call remained within hell forever and ever... So it is now: whoever does not heed the exhortations of the Church will remain in darkness forever, forever and ever...

Возмите врата князи ваша, и возмитеся врата вечная, и внидет Царь Славы»...

Отвечали Ему князи адские: «Кто есть сей Царь Славы?» И сильнее еще утвердили врата ада, чтобы не вошел Царь Славы и не освободил узников ада Своим оправданием.

И приподнял Царь Славы пречистую ногу Свою, надавил ею врата адские, как какой тимпан; сокрушились тотчас врата адские, расточились житницы осужденных, и извлек Царь Славы изнутри осужденных, тех, которые были осуждены ради преступления Адама...

Завтра врата адовы сокрушил еси, и смерти державу упразднил еси, и мертвые, во тьме от века сидящие, совооставил еси... Божественным и славным воскресением Твоим... Яко Царь всех и Бог Всемогущий...

Итак, не с несправедливостию (т. е. не с насилием и произволом власти) пришел Он сокрушить ад и извлечь из него Свое создание, но извел лишь тех, которые вняли призыву Его, - тех извел из житниц пытки, говорим: из муки адской... Тот же, который не пожелал внять призыву Его, остался внутри ада во веки веков... Так и ныне: кто не вонмет увещаниям Церкви, останется во тьме навсегда, на веки вечные...

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"The Savior will be descending even farther down, into the layer which no one except its owner **Gagtungr** could have ever entered. Sufetkh, the cemetery of Shadanakar, will see its perpetually **closed gates swinging open**, and streams of Divine light will inundate this desert, having been lit only by the violet sun of the anticocosmos. Dying shells abandoned by monads will "perk up" in the life-giving rays. **The resurrecting spirit of the Logos will breathe new life into these half-dead remnants of souls** doomed to the second death, which have not experienced the total disintegration of their shells as yet."

[Dream, Mar 29, 22] u/Relsen:

https://old.reddit.com/r/CarlJung/comments/tr0tuq/dream_died_at_the_armageddon_and_came_back_from/

"And when I looked there was a **giant mass of weird dark purple smoke covering the whole horizon**. And that thing turned into a **even bigger dark, almost wine, mass of weird material...** That wasn't a nuke. That dark mass would start to increase and approach the place where we were... That was so huge that I couldn't see it's end in any direction.

..So I ran to every single window and closed the last one when that thing had almost entered on our home. We through the window glass, seeing everything dark, for that mass was trying to get through it, but was failing.

So the mass started to go back, and **turned into a giant dark wave**, with kilometers high, and fell on our building, breaking everything and causing the roofs to collapse on us. We were dead.

And I woke up in Hell, literally in Hell, with flames and every thing. [JP: [The lowest purgatories, Fukabirn, not a place of eternal hellfire, after falling into Dromn, a place of non-existence](#)] But I didn't like that, and I thought... "I am not evil, I should not be in Hell."

“The only one who decides when I die, is me.”

So, using my strength of will, I **flew up and destroyed the roof of Hell, going through it** and getting back to Earth. I crossed the deep oceans and came back to our the earth and skies. And I saw... There was no life left on the planet, everything had been destroyed. So I landed on an island and raised my hand, and with my strength of will I created life once again, making plants grow everywhere on that dead place.

Daniil Andreev -

The country Russia has only been designated; **tragic events might still take place** that could **interfere with that mystical event** and force it to be relocated to another country. The time the sixties has only been projected; **disastrous cataclysms might take place** that would **move the date far ahead into the future**.

[Eldress] Сепфора Клыковская / Sephora Klykovskaya -

<http://lychinka.ru/index.php/sobytiya/300-prorochestva-staritsy-sepfory>

“But if the faith of the people increases, then the Lord will allow an Orthodox Tsar to reign in Russia. The Tsar will become **the guarantor against Russia's entry** into the unified state of the Antichrist. And Russia will then be the only country that will not bow to the Antichrist...”

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

“In ‘Holy Rus’, a ‘Kniaz’ [князь; Duke] will reign, who will come from the nation that gave us our religion. He will be a supremely spiritual person, who will provide the opportunity for uplifting the moral fibre and the spiritual principles of the nation.”

[Healer] Philippe Nizier -

“**Russia will restore its legitimate sovereignty** and the succession of the Imperial Dynasty, that will lead it to great prosperity and peace. I will return as a child, and those who must recognize me will do so.”

«Россия восстановит свой законный суверенитет и **наследование** Императорской династии, которое выведет её к великому процветанию и миру. Я вернусь в образе ребёнка, и те, кто должны будут меня признать, сделают это.»

[Saint] Theodosius of Minvody -

They posed one more question to him on the possibility of the restoration of a monarchy in Russia. The elder replied that this restoration must be earned. It exists as a possibility, but not as something predetermined. **If we are worthy, the Russian people will elect a Tsar**, but this will become possible before the very enthronement of the Antichrist or even after it for a very short time.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Perhaps, such a person will never come, or will come much later. It is possible that a collective of the worthiest, and not one single person, will lead the Rose of the World. But if **Providence sends a person of such great spirit** to our century as it has sent them before, and **the forces of evil are unable to thwart his or her mission**, it will be the greatest of good fortune for the entire planet.

Blessed Joseph of Vatopedi -

After that the whole world will reach out to us. And **in Russia will gather three forces: communists, true democrats, orthodox patriots.** By the grace of God, **an Orthodox Tsar will be elected.**

После этого весь мир потянется к нам. А в России соберутся три силы — коммунисты, истинные демократы и православные патриоты. Милостью Божией будет избран православный царь.

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

Together with the "**New Child**," **now grown and both responsible within the tumult of the laggards**, they will teach and speak of the coming century, of new sciences, of cybernetics and its soul, of the new revealed senses, of the existence "duty," of atmospheric phenomena, of the new superior civilization, of cities to be raised; whether underground, floating on the seas, floating in the air, traveling and transformable.

They will proclaim the frank friendship that must be offered to **the interplanetary Being**, to **that brother from the High, who will guide us.** He will **teach us**, build and deliver to us the word of God. With them, peace will come!" (B.S.P. undated)

https://www.fbrt.org.uk/wp-content/uploads/2020/06/Elias_the_Artist.pdf [Metatron]

Given the choice of rising further and reuniting totally with the Godhead (En Sof), or remaining with and teaching the rest of humanity, **Enoch chose the latter out of his love for humanity. This choice gave him two roles to play:** the first to **announce and prepare people for the coming of the Messiah** in judgement and glory as the “King”, and the second to appear as the “King”.

The True King of Israel: Tsar of Russia The Mahdi, The Lion of Judah, and The Panther

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

The third picture I want to give you today shows how a **new king is rising again in the distance. And he is of our blood.** His name is "Hope". As he **closes off the sources of evil.**

Das dritte Bild, das ich euch heute geben will, zeigt, wie abermals ein neuer König sich in der Ferne erhebt. Und er ist unseres Blutes. Sein Name ist "Hoffnung". Denn er verschließt die Quellen des Bösen.

Comte de Saint Germain -

[1788] Letter to Queen Marie Antoinette

“And more than one usurper triumphs in command,
More than one heart misled is humbled and repents.

At last, **closing the abyss** and **born from a black tomb**
There rises a young lily, more happy, and more fair.”

Nostradamus -

Centuries 5:41

Nay soubz les ombres & journée nocturne,
Séra en Regne & bonté Souveraine,
Fera renaistre son sang de l’antique Urne,
Renouvelant siecle d’Or pour l’airain.

Born in the shadows and on that night he will **rule with a kingdom full of kindness,**
He will be made reborn; restore his ancient lineage from the ancient urn, renewing
the **Golden Age** instead of the Bronze.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Mikail and John will descend to earth. The **urns will be opened in secrecy**
beneath the treasury, and the footsteps/traces of the first man will be found.

Mikail und Johannes werden auf die Erde herabsteigen. Die Urnen werden in der
Verschwiegenheit unter dem Schatz geöffnet und man wird die Schritte des ersten
Menschen finden.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

Then a **light, like a young star,** will **shine at the end of the sky. This is the opening of**

the lid of the water jar [Aquarius]... Es wird dann ein Licht, wie ein junger Stern, aufleuchten am Ende des Himmels. Das ist des Wasserkrugs sich öffnender Deckel. **There will be the hour of the Panther against the Dragon**, which a worm gave birth to in the desert and **which giants nourished in the kingdom of the North** – here as well as there.

Da wird die Stunde des Panthers sein gegen den Drachen, den ein Wurm in der Wüste gebar und den Riesen nährten im Reiche des Nordens – hier wie dort.

[Bestiary] *Physiologos*

Now the word panther means "gathering all things."

<https://blogs.getty.edu/iris/the-panther-alpha-and-omega-of-the-medieval-bestiary/>

Physiologos speaks well of the panther. **The Panther has this nature: he is a friend of all animals but is an enemy of the Dragon.** He is entirely variegated and is beautiful.

The panther is a **quiet and most exceedingly mild animal.**

If, however, he has eaten and is satisfied, he falls asleep immediately in his lair and arises from his sleep on the third day. If, however, he has eaten and is satisfied, he falls asleep immediately in his lair and **arises from his sleep** on the third day. If the **panther awakens from his sleep** on the third day, **he roars out in a loud voice and many a pleasant fragrance issues from his voice. Those who are far away and those who are near, hearing his voice, follow its pleasant fragrance.** (Ephesians 2:17)

Justin Martyr -

But **Christos** - if he has indeed been born, and exists anywhere - is unknown, and **does not even know himself, and has no power until Elias come to anoint him and make him manifest to all.**"

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 5:6

Au roy l'A[u]gur sus le chef la main mettre,

The Augur places his hand on the head of the King,

[Above] the King [of] A[u]gur [to, for the] King will put his hand on his head,

He will come to pray for the [catholic/universal] peace, [the peace of all Italy]

He will shift the scepter in his left hand,

From the King, there will come a peaceable Emperor.

[Emperor] Leo VI the Wise -

The Lord will place hand upon the head of this King and the oil consecration will anoint him, **consequently, he will become noted in History** as the '**anointed one**'; he will march forward to fight against the Ishmaelites.

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

→ [Mar 24, 22] By my estimations, the **Tzar** is 29, about to turn 30.

→ [Aug 2, 20] **Tzar** was **about 35 or 36 when he was being crowned**, I believe it means he was born in 1991 or 1992 definitely. No, **Tzar did not look like Jesus** so people of the Bible can relax, if in fact he is the future savior I will say this, that the

world will be surprised.

☞ [Nov 3, 19] He was not of great build, he was not beautiful or toned as our society deems required by standards of unbelievable goals set by industries.

☞ [Jul 20, 25] Who do you think anoints a Tsar in Russia? It is done by an Orthodox **Priest** who is a **monk** that had a life closest to a **Saint**. I think it's like someone who had a [past] life and lived a life [in this life] that is similar to the Orthodox saints in Russia, and if it is so then he would be the one to anoint the Tsar as Tsar of Russia during the ceremony. So I would not be surprised if there are Saints involved in the blessing as well.

Physiologos -

A Medieval Book of Nature Lore: On the Lion

"Judah is a lion's whelp." (Gen. 49:9) Physiologos, who wrote about the nature of these words, said that the lion has three natures. His first nature is that when he walks following a scent in the mountains, and the odor of a hunter reaches him, he covers his tracks with his tail wherever he had walked so that the hunter may not follow them and find his den and capture him. Thus also, our Savior, the **spiritual lion of the tribe of Judah**, the root of David, having been sent down by his coeternal Father, **hid his intelligible tracks** (that is, his divine nature) **from the unbelieving Jews**: an angel with angels, an archangel with archangels, a throne with thrones, power with powers, descending until he had descended into the womb of a virgin to save the human race which had perished. (John 1:14)

Joachim of Fiore -

"About the middle as I think of the silence of the night and the hour when **our lion [the Tsar of Russia] of the tribe of Judah** is **estimated to have risen from the dead**, [circa medium (ut opinor) noctis silentium et horam qua leo noster **de tribu Iuda** resurrexisse extimatur a mortuis,]

suddenly, **while I was meditating something**, a **revelation was made to me**, perceived with the eyes of my mind by a **certain clarity of understanding**, concerning the fullness of this book and the entire harmony of the Old and New Testaments."

[Saint] Sergius of Radonezh -

"My time will come **when the heavenly luminary will rush to the Earth**, and then you will come to fulfill the wishes of the dead. And the hated will be saviors, and **vanquished will lead the victorious**. And the three roots, divided by the curse, will be joined together in love, and **they will be led by a messenger not from their tribe.**"

«Придет время Мое, когда небесное Светило к Земле устремится, и тогда придешь ты исполнить волю сроков. И ненавистные будут спасителями, и побежденный будет вести победивших. И три корня, разделенные проклятием, сростаться любовью, и вести их будет посланный не из их племени.»

[Seeress] Frau de Ferriem -

Jerusalem will once again have a king who is neither a Jew nor a Christian, but who is nevertheless pleasing to God. I saw him in one vision: he **wears no jewelry, only an iron ring** and a **simple cap on his head**, which is framed by a full black beard.

Jerusalem wird wieder einen König bekommen, der weder Jude noch Christ, aber doch

Gott angenehm ist. Ich sah ihn in einem Gesicht: Er trägt keinen Schmuck, nur einen eisernen Ring und auf dem Haupte, welches ein schwarzer Vollbart umrahmt, ein einfaches Käppi.

[Saint] Sergius of Radonezh -

The Tatars and Jews will be cursed before their time, and they will curse the Russian land. When your bones are eliminated (Ezekiel 37), the three curses will be fulfilled and the invisible one will stand at the throne, **clothed with Crowns and Ring**. And where you place the Ring, there will be My Hand and the [Bishops, Masters].”

«До срока проклянут татар и евреев, и они проклянут землю русскую. Когда же твои кости будут преданы уничтожению, трем проклятиям исполнится срок и невидимо видимый станет у престола, облеченный Венцами и Перстнем. И где приложишь Перстень, там будет Рука Моя и Владык.»

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 30, 24] The Tsar too wears no jewelry, and he does like to wear a **simple hat** or cap often, and he does have a **simple ring**, which might be iron, but I am not sure.

Seers of old and druids used to knock on wood, to speak to the spirits of nature in certain locations. It was as if a **respectful knock** of 3 knocks sending a vibration as if a **respectful invitation to converse**.

This explains why I saw the Tsar **at times use his ring to knock on a table at times**, he'd flip his hand upside down and knock on the table 3 times with the top of his hand, but the ring would hit first and it would as if create a slight ring before the wooden thud, making as if a vibrational echo to sound first. Is he doing this to send a resonation to the creation?

[Elder] Dan Evehema -

It is known that our **True White Brother**, when he comes, will be all powerful and will wear a **red cap or red cloak**. He will be large in population, **belong to no religion but his very own**. He will **bring with him the sacred stone tablets**. With him there will be **two great ones** both very wise and powerful.

One will have a symbol or sign of swastika which represents purity and is Female, a producer of life. The **third one** or the second one of **the two helpers** to our **True White Brother** will have a sign of a symbol of the sun. He, too, **will be many people** and very wise and powerful.

[Saint] Jerome - [Matt. 2:23]

Had he meant to quote a particular text, he would not have written ‘Prophets,’ but ‘the Prophet.’ By thus using the plural he evidently does not take the words of any one passage in Scripture, **but the sense of the whole**.

[Church Father] Origenes -

Contra Celsus [Isaiah 52:13-53:8]

I remember that once in a discussion with some whom the Jews regard as learned. I used these prophecies. At this the Jew said that these prophecies referred to **the whole people**

as though of a single individual, since they were scattered in the dispersion and smitten, that as a result of the scattering of the Jews among the other nations **many might become proselytes**. In this way he explained the text: "Your form shall be inglorious among men" and "those to whom he was not proclaimed shall see him" and "being a man in calamity".

Martin Buber -

On Judaism

"The idea of unity and the tendency toward it inherent in the nature of the people originate in the fact that **the Jew has at all times perceived more keenly the context in which phenomena appear than the individual phenomena** as such. He sees the forest more truly than the trees, the sea more truly than the wave, the community more truly than the individual."

[Seer] Mitar Tarabich -

Mitar: Nach diesem Krieg wird sich auf den Herrscherthron dieser Welt ein Mann setzen welcher großzügig und guten Herzens ist. Glückliche sollen sich diejenigen schätzen die ihn erleben, weil dieser rothaarige Mann jedem Menschen Glück bringen wird. Er wird lange leben und wird bis zu seinem Tod herrschen. In seiner Zeit und der Zeit nach ihm wird es nicht mehr Krieg geben, aber es wird dann in weiß Gott welcher Zeit nach ihm, wieder wegen der Dummheit der Menschen eine große Trübsal herrschen.

After this war a man will **sit down on the ruler's throne** of this world who is generous and good-hearted. Happy shall be those who experience him, because this **red-haired** man will bring happiness to everyone. **He will live long and will rule until his death**. In his time **and the time after him there will be no more war**, but then in God knows what time after him **there will be a great tribulation again** because of the stupidity of the people.

[Seer] Rasputin -

«В дни, которые будут **предшествовать великой скорби**, змей будет сожжён и испепелён. И о нём не останется воспоминаний, ибо тень будет вымыта братьями, которые станут братьями.»

"**In the days that will precede the Great Tribulation, the serpent** will be burned and reduced to ashes. And there will be no memories of him, **for the shadow** will be **washed away by the brothers who will become brothers**."

[Seer] Mitar Tarabich -

Whose power will it be, godfather Mithras?

The power of the iron chariot and the **brothers who have degenerated into non-brothers** who will ride with that chariot.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov - [1873]

Soon the peasant will show his proper strength to the great confusion of those who do not see in him anything besides drunkenness and crude superstition. Glorious but difficult times are drawing near, and it's good for those who can await them with hope and not

with fear.

[Seer] Franz Josef Kugelbeer -

Uprising in Austria. No more money. Disposal of civil servants, police, gendarmerie. No court. Prison full of citizens and priests. Shootings in the court at Bregenz.

Then the **peasants from the mountains put things in order**.

Those citizens who love their neighbor are prodigiously spared; those who treat him harshly are punished.

Dann schaffen die Bauern aus dem Gebirge Ordnung. Jene Bürger, die den Nächsten lieben, werden wunderbar verschont; wer ihn hart behandelte, wird bestraft.

Pope or Tsar's Ecumenical Council

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrhusher -

Then the **Eighth Ecumenical Council** will gather to settle the dispute and reveal (lit. create) what is good as good and what is evil as evil... The **farmer separates the wheat from the chaff**. The wheat is for humans, while the chaff is for livestock.

Потом соберется восьмой собор, чтобы разобрать спор, и явить (досл.: сотворить) благое благим и злое злым... Земледелец отделяет пшеницу от мякины. Пшеница - для человека, мякина же - для скота.

[Archimandrite] Adrian (Kirsanov) - <https://proza.ru/2016/09/22/589>

“The **eighth Ecumenical Council** is coming... If it happens, then **after the Council it will be impossible to go to the temples, the grace will be gone**. If the council takes place, China will attack Russia...”

«Намечается восьмой Вселенский собор... Если это произойдёт, то после собора в храмы ходить уже будет нельзя, уйдёт благодать. Если собор состоится, то Китай нападет на Россию...»

[Pope] John XXIII -

"*Alexandria* is the place of the **Council of the World** and there **those who believe in humanity embrace each other**."

Alexandria ist der Ort des Konzils der Welt und dort umarmt sich, wer an den Menschen glaubt.

[Seeress] Ecstatic of Tours -

So ask Jesus, too. Tell Jesus to have mercy on us, to defend the Church. And if he needs a victim, let him take only one, in the person of the Pope; or tell him, if it is better, that he preserve the Pope's life, so that he can **return to his throne**, and **complete the council he has begun**.

Demandez donc à Jésus, vous aussi. Dites à Jésus qu'il ait pitié de nous, qu'il défende l'Église. Et s'il lui faut une victime, qu'il n'en prenne qu'une seule, dans la personne du Pape; ou bien dites-lui, si cela est mieux, qu'il conserve la vie du Pape, afin qu'il puisse remonter sur son trône, et achever le **concile** qu'il a commencé.

[Archimandrite] Adrian (Kirsanov) - <https://proza.ru/2016/09/22/589>

“The eighth Ecumenical Council is coming... If it happens, then **after the Council it will be impossible to go to the temples, the grace will be gone**. If the council takes place, **China will attack Russia...**”

«Намечается восьмой Вселенский собор... Если это произойдёт, то после собора в храмы ходить уже будет нельзя, уйдёт благодать. Если собор состоится, то Китай нападет на Россию...»

Sister Jeanne le Royer -

I see in God a **large assembly of pastors** who will **uphold the rights of the church** and of her Head. They will **restore the former disciplines**. I see, in particular, **two servants** of the Lord who will distinguish themselves in this glorious struggle, and who, will **fill with ardent zeal the hearts of this illustrious assembly**.

Abbe D. Souffrant -

"After the crisis, despite certain oppositions made by the clergy themselves, everything will end with a **general and decisive Council** to which the entire universe will submit until the last persecution [**until the seventh generation of man**], that of **the Beast**, [**Man**] or **the Antichrist**."

[Saint] Seraphim of Sarov -

Before the birth of **the Antichrist** an **Eighth Ecumenical Council must be convened** of all the Churches under the One Head, Christ and under the one Protecting Veil of the Mother of God. **Its aim will be to unite and reunite all the holy Churches of Christos against the growing antichristian tendency...**

[Seer] Holzhauser -

During the sixth period, there will be an **Ecumenical Council** which will be the **greatest of all councils**. By the grace of God, by the power of the Great Monarch, by the authority of the Holy Pontiff, and by the **union of all the most devout princes**, atheism and every heresy will be banished from the earth. **The Council will define the true sense of Holy Scripture**, and this will be believed and accepted by everyone.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to King Henry II

And there shall be **great peace, union, & concord** between the children of the estranged fronts, separated by diverse realms. And such will be the peace that **the instigator and implementer of the military factions** shall remain chained to the **deepest Abyss, by the diversity of the religious**, and will [**concrete over**] the realm of the **Rabieux** [**the raving ones**]: who feign that there is wisdom in their words.

Et sera faicte grande paix vnion & côcorde entre vns des enfans des fronts esgarez, & separez par diuers regnes sera faicte telle paix que demeurera attaché au plus profond baratre le suscitateur & promoteur de la martiale faction par la **diuersité des religieux**, & sera vny le royaume du Rabieux: qui côtrefera le sage.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The chief consequence is that not one person on Earth can be sure that a hydrogen bomb or some other, more appalling scientific achievement will not be dropped on them or their fellow citizens at any moment by highly educated minds. It is, therefore, only natural that **one of the first measures** *the Rose of the World* will undertake after it begins supervision of the states' activities is **creating a Supreme Scientific Council** – that is, a **committee** staffed by members from the inner circles of *the Rose of the World* itself. **Consisting of people who combine the respect of the scientific community with a high level of moral integrity**, the **Assembly will assume executive management** of all scientific and technological work, serving both planning and regulatory functions.

The most profound minds, those wise in the vicissitudes of statesmanship, as well as specialists from every branch of knowledge, will take part in it. And even during the term of office of *the Supreme Mentors*, the **Assembly** would be **keeping watch** on their activities. Departure from their path would result in the transfer of their **powers to the worthiest**. In general, all the issues involved could be carefully thought out, the dangers foreseen, decisions precisely weighed and later adjusted.

[Seer] Georginus of Prague - <https://imgur.com/3t17qY7>

[Vision] Justinus Kerner's *Seeress of Prevorst*, Introduction

“I thought that I was in a green and beautiful meadow, and in the middle of it stood a tree, on which grew a great deal of fine fruit; and on the tree were perched many birds, who ate of the fruit, whilst they sang melodiously.

Amongst the birds, **I beheld a youth, who, with a small rod, appeared to regulate their movements, that none should presume too far or get out of his place**; and I saw **three men**, who **kept watch** over the tree.”

Walter Yeeling Evans-Wentz -

Fairy-Faith in Celtic Countries

A Red Man, Ahak-tah, after an apparent death of two days' duration, revived, and declared that he had been to a **beautiful land of tall trees and singing-birds**, where he **met the spirits of his forefathers** and uncle.

Justinus Kerner -

Seeress of Prevorst, Introduction

He described the appearance and persons of these men; and it's a remarkable fact, that 6 years afterwards, the same number of men that he had seen in his dream, and answering to the same description, were appointed to rule over the Church.

1 Nephi 8:4,7-10,19 I saw in my dream, a dark and dreary wilderness... I was in a dark and dreary waste... I beheld a large and spacious field. I beheld a tree, whose fruit was desirable to make one happy... **I beheld a rod of iron**, and it extended along the bank of the river, and led to the tree by which I stood.

Luke 2:8 There were shepherds in the same countryside, staying in the field and **keeping watch by night** over their flock.

[Seer] Rasputin -

“**Three kings** will meet in Petersburg. And a **single barn** will saturate Europe.”

«В Петербурге встретятся три царя. И единственный амбар насытит Европу.»

[Prophecy] Orval monastery

"Many lost sheep come to drink at the living spring. **Three kings and princes** throw off the mantle of heresy, and open their eyes to the faith of the Lord. At that time two third parts of a great people of the sea will return to the true faith."

[Saint] Cyril/Kirill of White Lake -

(Of Kirillo-Belozersky Monastery)

But the saint answered him, “**Soon I saw the Lord Tsar sitting on a high throne**, and **before him two young men who were humble and very brave, who had crowns of kingship on their heads**. And the Lord gave them weapons in their hands against the adversaries, and the **fierce enemies shall be overcome**; and all the nations shall worship him, and our kingdom shall be established by God.”

https://web.archive.org/web/20221004123125/https://kirillov-monastyr.ru/saints/?SECTION_ID=&ELEMENT_ID=109

Святой же отвечал ему: «Вскоре видел на престоле высоком сидящего Господа **Царя** и пред ним предстоящих двух юношей смиренных, весьма храбрых, имеющих на головах своих венцы царские. И дал им Господь в руки оружие на противников, и побеждены будут злобные враги, и поклонятся ему все народы, и будет царство наше устроено Богом».

[Seeress] Slava Sevryukova -

Twenty-one exalted beings in those years will guide the evolution of the human race.

The spirit of **Maxim Gorky** will then **incarnate** as a significant, respected leader. He will take a **key part in the governance of the globe**.

Двадесет и едно извисени същества в ония години ще направляват еволюцията на човешкия род. Духът на Максим Горки тогава ще се въплъти като значим, уважаван лидер. Ще вземе ключово участие в управлението на Земяното кълбо.

[Seer] Holzhauser -

During the sixth period, there will be an **Ecumenical Council** which will be the **greatest of all councils**. By the grace of God, by the power of the Great Monarch, by the authority of the Holy Pontiff, and by the **union of all the most devout princes**, atheism and every heresy will be banished from the earth. **The Council will define the true sense of Holy Scripture**, and this will be believed and accepted by everyone.

[Prophecy] *Das Lied von der Linde* (1920)

Hail the **21st [ecumenical] Council / [of] twenty-one [members] / in the 21st [century]**

That **shows the highest goal** to all nations,

And **guarantees a strict way of life,**
That the rich and the poor will no longer strangle each other.

Preis dem einundzwanzigsten Konzil,
Das den Völkern weist ihr höchstes Ziel
Und durch strengen Lebenssatz verbürgt,
Daß nun Reich und Arm sich nicht mehr.

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 3:91
L'Arbre qu'estoit par long temps mort seiché,
Dans une nuit viendra a reverdir:
Son Roy malade. Prince pied ettaché,
Craint d'ennemis fera voiles bondir.

The Tree (whose branches) had **long been dead and withered,**
In one night, shall grow green again;
Its King sick, Prince's foot attached,
Being feared by his enemies, he shall make his sails to rebound.

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Centuries 3:94
De cinq cens ans plus **compte** l'on **tiendra,**
Celuy qu'estoit l'ornement de son temps:
Puis a un coup grande clarte donra,
Que par ce Siecle les rendra tres-contens.

For a **calculation** of **five hundred years** more, they will **hold Him,** [Alternatively:
they will take notice of him, they will hold him, they will remember, they will take into
account, no account shall be made of]
He who was the **adornment** of his time:
Then suddenly he will bring great clarity,
Which will make this century very happy/contented.

Syballine Oracles

Wisse,... daß da wo das Grab des Messias sein wird, ein Eichbaum steht und von der
Erschaffung der Welt alt ist; und als der Messias von den Juden zu Tode gepeinigt wird,
da wird dieser Baum verdorren und bleibt so lange tot, bis jener König die Heiden
besiegen und das Grab des Messias erobern und erhalten wird.

Know this, that where the Messiah's tomb will be, there stands an oak tree that is as old
as the creation of the world; and when the Messiah is put to death by the Jews, **this tree
will wither and remain dead** until that king defeats the Gentiles and conquers and
preserves the Messiah's tomb.

Syballine Oracles

There shall be On the fig-tree a **many-colored flower,**

And afterward **the royal power and sway Shall Kronos have.**
For **three kings of great soul,**
Men **most just,** shall **distribute portions** then,

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrgusher -

"**Why did the thirty-petaled flower** (i.e., **роза**, the rose) not blossom on any useful tree or beautiful branch, but blossomed on a thorny tree and **barren branch**? Because there was no other tree so barren and useless. For this reason, such a flower blossomed to adorn this tree with its barren branch.

What need is there for this beautiful flower to be on such a tree? If it blossomed on another tree, one would say, "The tree itself is beautiful, and that is why such a beautiful flower blossomed on it." We say: **why did Christ incarnate from the Jewish race and not from another race?**

Because there was no other race like it, **ungrateful**; therefore, Christ was born of the Jews to **adorn the Jewish race**. But **ingratitude** clouded the Jews, and they did not recognize the salvation of mankind, which was incarnated in their midst.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Centuries 3:92

Le monde proche du dernier periode,
Saturne encor tard sera de retour:
Translat Empire devers nations **brode**,
L'œil arraché a *Narbon* par Autour.

The world approaching its last period,

Saturn will return late:

The Empire shall be translated into **embroidered/decorated** nations,
Narbon shall have her eye plucked out by a Hawk.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Solovyov should have entered the ministry and, **having raised it in peoples' eyes** to unheard-of heights **through his authority** as **visionary, saint, and wonderworker**, would've **become the leader and reformer of the church...** For **no one can exert a greater and brighter influence on humanity than** a genius of the word who has become a **visionary leader** and **living saint** and who has been **raised to the heights** of being global guide of a cultural and social renaissance.

[Seeress] Duniushka of Siberia -

"In 'Holy Rus', a '**Kniaz**' [князь; **Duke**] **will reign, who will come from the nation that gave us our religion.** He will be a supremely spiritual person, who will **provide the opportunity** for uplifting the moral fibre and the spiritual principles of the nation."

[Seeress] Ecstatic of Tours -

Only a few months before the **opening of the Vatican Council**, a great bishop, now a great cardinal, gloriously **occupying one of the most beautiful seats** in the Catholic Church,

while on his confirmation tour, assumed, in the pulpit of a modest country church, **the stature and accent of a prophet**, and exclaimed, as if sent by God expressly for this purpose and as if he had the whole universe before him:

Quelques mois seulement avant l'ouverture du Concile du Vatican, un grand évêque, devenu aujourd'hui un grand cardinal, occupant avec gloire un des plus beaux sièges de l'Église catholique, étant en tournée de confirmation, se mit à prendre, dans la chaire d'une modeste église de campagne, la taille et l'accent d'un prophète, et s'écria, comme s'il fût envoyé de Dieu exprès pour cela et comme s'il eût l'univers entier devant lui:

“Yes, my beloved brothers, crimes are piling up day by day. The world is sick, and we Catholic bishops are going to get together. We're going to see what remedies can cure it and save it. We will examine its evil before God, and we will return, carrying in our hands the remedies that alone can heal it. If it doesn't want them, we will withdraw. The people then, the people who always keep their common sense, the people who can be fooled one day, but whose delusion cannot last, the people will rise up and cry out: Give us back our God. Open our churches. Raise our altars. ~~Bring back our priests~~. They want to make slaves of us. We **know** now what religion is worth. **We now know that religion is our happiness** and our glory. **It was the happiness of our fathers**, it will be ours and our children's.”

These words, worthy of the Apostles, **will soon be fulfilled from point to point**.

Cette parole, digne des Apôtres, va bientôt se réaliser de point en point.

[Seer] Nostradamus -

Epistle to King Henry II

The countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces which will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, but which will **in fact have enthralled themselves even more**, will secretly have wearied of their liberty. **Faith lost in their perfect religion**, they will **begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right**, and restoring the sanctity long promoted, with their pristine writing,

Et les côtrees villes, citez, regnes, & prouinces qui auront laissé les premieres voyes pour le deliurer, se caftiuant plus profondement seront secrettement laschez de leur liberté, & parfaicte religion perdue, commenceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, pour retourner à la dextre, & remettant la sainteté profligee de long temps, avec leur pristin escrit,

Prokopios -

Secret History

Justinian, not content with subverting the laws of the Roman Empire every day, **exerted himself in like manner to do away with those of the Jews**; for, if Easter came sooner in their calendar than in that of the Christians, he did not allow them to celebrate the Passover on their own proper day or to make their offerings to God, or to perform any of their usual solemnities. The magistrates even inflicted heavy fines upon several of them,

upon information that they had eaten the paschal lamb during that time, as if it were an infraction of the laws of the state.

Julian -

Against the Galileans

"For I saw that those whose minds were turned to the doctrines of the Jewish religion are **so ardent in their belief that they would choose to die for it**, and to **endure utter want and starvation** rather than taste pork or any animal that has been strangled or had the life squeezed out of it; whereas we are in such a state of **apathy about religious matters** that we have **forgotten the customs of our forefathers**, and therefore we actually do not know whether any such rule has ever been prescribed. But these Jews are in part god-fearing, seeing that they [[the wisest among them](#)] revere a god who is truly most powerful and most good and governs this world of sense, and, as I well know, is **worshipped by us also under other names**.

Prokopios of Caesarea -

Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

Those, indeed, who lived in my own Caesarea and in the other cities, deciding it silly to suffer harsh treatment over a ridiculous trifle of dogma, took the name of Christians in exchange for the one they had borne before, **by which precaution they were able to avoid the perils of the new law**. The most reputable and better class of these citizens, once they had adopted this religion, decided to remain faithful to it;

The majority, however, as if in spite for having not voluntarily, but by the compulsion of law, abandoned the belief of their fathers, soon slipped away into the Manichean sect and what is known as polytheism.

[Pope] John XXIII -

Great are the robberies. False crowns are carried into large countries. In the name of the nothingness born of evil, kings and servile leaders are given to civilized peoples. **Those who can act, remain silent in the hope of saving themselves or getting their share of the spoils.**

Groß sind die Raubzüge. Es werden falsche Kronen in große Länder getragen. Im Namen des aus dem Bösen geborenen Nichts werden den Kulturvölkern Könige und servile Führer gegeben. Wer handeln kann, hält still in der Hoffnung, sich retten zu können oder seinen Anteil an der Beute zu erhalten.

Vladimir Solovyov on **Conscious Christians**

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Dec 31, 1872] To his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

"**Conscious Christians**, rationally understanding the teaching of Christianity, **find in it the resolution of all higher questions of knowledge**—such a wealth and depth of thought that the contrivances of the human intellect are pitiful before it all. But it's evident to them that it's not they alone who are putting this deep meaning into Christianity, because they **clearly realize the complete insignificance and impotence** of their intellect, of their thoughts before the greatness and power of divine thought.

[Aug 2, 1873] You understand, my dear, that with such convictions and intentions I must seem altogether insane, and that I'll have to be restrained against my will. But this does not embarrass me: "Divine madness is more intelligent than human wisdom."

Platon -
The Laws

In those days they were neither poor nor rich, and there was no insolence or injustice among them; for they were of noble natures, and **lived up to their principles**, and **believed what they were told**; knowing nothing of land or naval warfare, or of legal practices or party conflicts, they were simpler and more temperate, and also more just than the men of our day.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -

[Dec 31, 1872] To his fiancée Ekaterina V. Selevina

Now allow me to relate to you how a human being becomes a *conscious Christian*:

Everyone accepts beliefs prepared beforehand in childhood and takes them, of course, on trust; but even for such a faith a certain idea, if not an understanding, of the subjects of faith is inevitable, and a child actually arranges for itself such notions, more or less absurd, and gets used to them and considers them as an inviolable relic.

Many (in former times, almost all) remain with these ideas forever and live as good people.

The intellect of others grows with the years and outgrows their childish beliefs. At first fearfully, later with self-satisfaction, one belief after another is subjected to doubt, is criticized by a semi-childish reason, turns out to be absurd, and is rejected.

All beliefs are rejected to the end, and the youthful intellect is quite free. **Many stop at this sort of freedom from any conviction** and are even very proud of it; afterward they **routinely become practical people or swindlers**.

Those who aren't capable of such participation [*in a cult of appearances*] strive to create a new system of convictions in place of the eliminated one, to replace beliefs with rational *knowledge*. And here they turn to positive science, but this science **cannot establish** rational convictions **because it knows only outward reality**, facts alone and nothing more; science **refuses to provide** this— **true meaning for facts**, a **rational explanation of nature** and humankind.

[1873] When Christianity becomes true conviction—i.e., such that people will *live* according to it—to realize it in reality, then evidently *everything will change*. **Imagine that a certain, even if small, part of humanity were to carry out quite seriously** [*translate*] in reality the teaching of unconditional love and self-sacrifice with conscious and strong conviction—**would falsehood and evil long resist in the world?**

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Epistle to King Henry II

And there shall be **great peace, union, & concord** between the children of the estranged fronts, separated by diverse realms. And such will be the peace that **the instigator and implementer of the military factions** shall remain chained to the **deepest Abyss**, **by the diversity of the religious**, and will [concrete over] the realm of the **Rabieux** [the raving ones]: who feign that there is wisdom in their words.

Et sera faicte grande paix vnion & côcorde entre vns des enfans des fronts esgarez, & separez par diuers regnes sera faicte telle paix que demeurera attaché au plus profond baratre le suscitateur & promoteur de la martiale faction par la **diuersité des religieux**, & sera vny le royaume du Rabieux: qui cōtrefera le sage.

Matthew 14:3-5,8-9 EOB Herod had arrested John, bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip. For John had told him, "It's not lawful for you to have her." Even though Herod desired to have John put to death, he **feared the crowds** because they considered him to be a prophet.

Mark 6:19-20 EOB Herodias became furious against John and desired to kill him, but she could not because Herod feared John. He knew that John was a **righteous and holy man**, and **kept him safe**. When he heard John speak, *he did many things*, and **liked to listen to him**.

Prokopios -
Secret History

Theodora conceived a hatred, on the ground of his belonging to the Green faction, for a certain Diogenes, a native of Constantinople, an **agreeable/charming person, who was very popular with/liked by everyone else, including the Emperor himself**. But that fact did not weaken her determination to charge him slanderously with sexual relations with man.

Preservation of **Righteous People**

[Alsace Seer] "Andreas Rill", via Andi Rill (soldier) -
Feldpostbriefe, August 30, 1914 letter

People even use all kinds of excuses and religions to shift the blame for the diabolical crime. But it is all the same to the people, **because the good man can almost no longer exist during this time** and is **suppressed and despised**.

Die Leute bedienen sich sogar aller möglichen Ausflüchte und Religionen, um die Schuld an dem teuflischen Verbrechen abzuwälzen. Aber es ist den Leuten alles gleich, denn der gute Mensch kann fast nicht mehr bestehen während dieser Zeit und wird verdrängt und verachtet.

Prokopios of Caesarea -
Secret History: On Emperor Justinian

This John was a native of Palestine, a **good and gentle man**, who never dreamed of finding means to enrich himself, and **had never done harm to a single individual**. Not surprisingly he was regarded with extraordinary affection by the whole populace.

That was enough to make him thoroughly distasteful to Justinian and his precious spouse; the more decided the affection of the people for him, the less he met with the approval of Justinian and his partner, who, as soon as they **found amongst their agents, contrary to expectations**, a **true gentleman**, **they lost their heads and were so upset** that they made furious efforts to dislodge him at the first opportunity by any and every device.

Between Sovereignty and Globalisation by Brian Urquhart

"They went searching around all over the place, and, ~~by pure accident~~, picked up somebody who was **exactly the opposite to what everybody wanted**. They thought they'd got a safe, bureaucratic civil servant, non-political, and they got Hammarskjöld. ~~It will never happen again; nobody's ever going to make that mistake twice."~~

Prokopios -

Secret History

Photios had lived in this condition for nearly three years, when the **prophet Zacharias** appeared to him in a dream, **commanded him to escape**, and promised his assistance. Relying upon this vision, he rose, escaped from his prison, and made his way to Jerusalem **in disguise**; though tens of thousands **must have seen the youth, yet none recognised him**. There he shaved off all his hair, assumed the monastic habit, and in this manner escaped the tortures which Theodora would have inflicted upon him.

Tom Brown, Jr. -

The Quest

"There is only hope during the time of the first and second signs.

Upon the third sign, the night of the bleeding, there is no longer hope, for **only the children of the Earth will survive**. They must remain hidden in the wild places, make no permanent camps, and wander to avoid contact with the last remaining forces of man. They must remain hidden, like the ancient scouts and fight the urge to go back to the destruction of man. Curiosity could kill many.

Man will be given these warnings; if unheeded, there can be no hope, for only the children of the Earth will **purge themselves of the cancers of mankind, of mankind's destructive thinking**. It will be the children of the Earth who will bring a new hope to the new society, living closer to the Earth and spirit."

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar

Die letzten Menschen, die noch nicht zu Bestien geworden waren, erzeugten mit Hilfe der Engel des Mittelreiches eine gewaltige Flut, welche alles Übel hinwegwusch und die meisten der Bestien ertränkte.

The **last men who had not yet become beasts**, with the help of the **angels** of the middle kingdom, **created a mighty flood**, which **washed away all evil and drowned most of the beasts**.

Apollonios of Tyana -

Life of Apollonius

And who the god was to whom I had offered my prayers is shown in the statue which

I set up in Ephesus to commemorate the event; and it is a temple of the Heracles who **averts disease**, for I chose him to help me, because he is the wise and courageous god, who once **purged of the plague** the city of Elis, by **washing away with the river-tide the foul exhalations** [gavvakh] which the land **sent up under the tyranny of Augeas**.

[Seer] Nostradamus -
Epistle to Henry II

vn des horribles Roys temporels par ses adherans luy seront donnees telles louanges, qu'il aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne scauroit auoir du vin.

One of the **horrible temporal Kings** will be **given such praise by his adherents**, that he will have **shed more human blood of innocent** [righteous men of the assembly/council; it cannot be the clergy, there's no such thing as innocent clergy] **than anyone else could have spilled of wine**. This King will commit incredible crimes against the Church.

[Seer] Da Vinci -
Notebooks, Vol. 2

"**One who by himself is mild enough and void of all offence will become terrible and fierce by being in bad company**, and will **most cruelly take the life of many men**, and would kill many more if they were not hindered by **bodies having no soul**, that have come **out of caverns** [shrastrs: bastions of the demonic underworld]—that is, *breastplates of iron*. (Revelation 9:9)

Seneca -
Letters to Lucilius

Man's highest good is attained, if he has fulfilled the good for which nature designed him at birth. And what is it which this reason demands of him? The easiest thing in the world, —to live in accordance with his own nature.

But this is turned into a hard task by the general madness of mankind; we push one another into vice. And how can a man be recalled to salvation, **when he has none to restrain him**, and **all mankind to urge him on**?

Scriabin -

And there, lacerated, covered all over with ulcers,
Pierced through the heart, all in rags and dust
He lies, **a God who has forgotten himself and the forgotten**
Dread ruler of the earth which he has stained with blood.

[Prophet] Vladimir Solovyov -
A Short Tale of the Antichrist

A **strange figure** gleaming with a dim phosphorescent light loomed up before him, and its two eyes pierced his soul with their painful penetrating glitter...
He saw these two piercing eyes and heard some unfamiliar voice coming from inside or outside him – he could not tell which – a dull, muffled voice, yet distinct, **metallic**, and **expressionless as a recording**. And the voice said to him: "Oh, my beloved son! Let all

my benevolence rest on thee! Why didst not thou seek for me? Why hast thou stooped to worship that other, the bad one, and his father? I am thy god and father."

Scriabin -

Behold, all has become confused and disappeared in the obscurity

Which has enveloped him like a heavy shroud.

He has **yielded to someone's mysterious suggestion**

The chain is broken... Torn away from dreams

And seized by the whirlwinds of elemental accomplishment

He **strives towards the light at someone's gentle call.**

"Fear not, child, I am the one desired by you! Dazzled by me, you did not recognise me!

More than once I walked behind you unexpected

You feared death, fled from death.

*Then we were separated by passions for the valley Your gaze was completely absorbed
by the earth You were not ready for sacred communion You could not then take delight in
me*

*Are you indeed the one who with avid prickings Pierced those suffering in the dungeon of
times*

*To you my caresses seemed like daggers And **in the eyes of terror my countenance was
altered.**—Why did you come to me in the aspect Of a blind monster with a deathly mouth.*

*Child, thus you perceived the grandeur of death **With the eyes of fright you saw all as
evil.**"*

An Earnest Appeal to the Russians

Иван Тургенев / Ivan Turgenev -

«Русский человек настолько уверен в своих силах и способностях, что не боится подвергать себя серьезным нагрузкам; он мало интересуется своим прошлым и смело смотрит в будущее. Ему нравится все хорошее, он хочет иметь все разумное, и его не волнует, откуда это берется».

“The Russian is so convinced of his own strength and powers that he is not afraid of putting himself to severe strain; he takes little interest in his past, and looks boldly forward. **What is good he likes, what is sensible he will have, and where it comes from he does not care.**”

Николай Гоголь / Nikolai Gogol -

[January 1847] Letter to Pyotr Pletnyov

If only two or three people in all of Russia – **especially those who have beautiful souls and good intentions** – look more clearly at many things after my book, then it is already extremely good.

Если всего два-три человека во всей России - особенно те, у кого прекрасные души и добрые намерения, - после моей книги посмотрят на многие вещи более ясно, то это уже очень хорошо.

Даниил Андреев / Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Если когда-нибудь в будущем она достигнет лишь нескольких человек, чья духовная жажда заставит их преодолеть все ее трудности...

If, sometime in the future, it **reaches only a few persons whose spiritual thirst drives them to surmount all its difficulties and read it through to the end**, then the ideas planted within cannot help but become seeds that will sprout in their hearts.

Григорий Распутин / Grigory Rasputin -

А что иностранцы идут к нам — это хорошо, потому что русский народ хороший — дух в нем выше всего. Самый плохой человек у нас, а лучше духом, чем иностранец. У них машина. Вот они чувствуют это и сами идут к нам за духом. Одной машиной не проживешь. Кажется, все хорошо кругом, а в самом человеке у них ничего. Вот что главное.

And the fact that **foreigners are coming to us** is good, because the Russian people are good – their spirit is above all else. **Even the worst person here** is better in spirit than a foreigner; they have machines. **They feel this and come to us for the spirit. You can't just live on machines alone.** Everything seems fine on the outside, but inside they have nothing. That's the main thing.

Филипп Низье / Philippe Nizier -

Parler trop tôt ou enseigner à un être des vérités prématurées, c'est lui faire du mal, l'étioler de l'autre côté ce qui est plus grave que de ce côté-ci. En effet, c'est de l'autre côté qu'on acquiert vraiment la Lumière. Ici, nous n'avons à faire des efforts que pour améliorer le cœ̄ur. Le reste nous sera donné.

To speak too soon, or to teach a being premature truths, is to harm him, [to make pale, weaken, deprive] him [of light, nutrition] on the other side, which is more serious than on this side. Indeed, it's on the other side that we truly acquire Light. Here, we only have to make an effort to improve the heart. The rest will be given to us.

Tom Brown, Jr. -
The Journey

"You can only change things by changing the hearts of men. Each person must change before society changes, for it is the individual who contributes to the society, the wars, the hatred, and the destruction of the Earth. So then, if enough people are reached, the course and destiny of the flock will change. **To teach and to lead, is to love."**

Tom Brown, Jr. -
The Journey

Your trouble comes from not seeing **the impact that one small voice, one idea or belief,** can have on a world that is out of control. One person, one idea, one thought can turn the flock of society away from the destructive path of modern times. It is not a question as to whether we make a difference, for we all make a difference, each of us in our own way. It's the difference we make that is important.

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

For two hundred years, we had been on a **cultural pilgrimage** to the West. It was **necessary, unavoidable, deeply thought-out, and justified**. However, the **fixation of the Russian gaze on Western Europe alone barred the Russians from an opportunity** to cross-compare the faces and values of different, yet equipollent cultures. The platitude and **utilitarianism** of the latter-day European civilization were **embraced by a wide swath of the population** as a ~~philosophy of life of sorts, as a world outlook~~ **[life view, their attitude towards life]**, and the dire consequences thereof are still far from fading away.

Georg Brandes -

Impressions of Russia

"The **two currents in Russian intellectual life**, which at once strike every observer: the **tendency** towards Western Europe, the **disposition** to acclimatize and further develop the general European culture; and the **tendency inward**, the **national self-absorption**, with a hostile attitude towards 'the Gentiles' in the west,"

[Seeress] Jeanne Dixon -

When I pray and meditate and ask the Lord for guidance, many things are revealed to me, because it is at those moments of quiet contact with God that I become aware of the many signals surrounding us. It is at those moments that many "events-in-the-making" seem to close in on me. Somehow I keep getting **extremely strong signals from Russia**. They, the Russians, have their own aims in life, but they concentrate on their worldly desires and **not on God's desires for them**. They are filled with their own planning, their own thinking, and their own ideas.

Simone Weil -

The Need for Roots

China remains very mysterious.

Russia, which is, as always, **half-European, half-Oriental**, just as much so; for one cannot be sure whether the **vigour** that is **covering her with glory** proceeds,... is a **manifestation** of the **deep-flowing life of the people**, going right back to the **remotest times**, and having remained **subterraneously almost intact**.

"You Russians, are a **little western, a little eastern. Right, in the middle.**"

– Gurdjieff (attributed)

Hermann Keyserling -

Travel Diaries

Among the Russians, who have always been **good-hearted** and never recognised a right for themselves of oppressing others, **for whom the spiritual vision of original Christianity is born in their blood**, arbitrariness reigns supreme even to-day.

Heinrich Hoffmann -

"In the prophecies mention is made of a **mighty mountain, over which a great eagle is**

sweeping, and Hitler [misinterpreted] compared the mountain to Germany and the eagle to himself."

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Buch der Sajaha

I saw this, this is [a] coming image. And yet it is a warning, not an inevitable fate. Repel the first flood, people! If you miss it, you will all be lost! So that you may recognize it, I will show you in more detail the images of the first coming flood of which I spoke. These images are colorful, strange and foreign. **The wise know how to interpret them.**

A **white bird** [Russia] circled over the sea near the world's mountain,

noble and pure. It never harmed anyone; anger never emanated from it.

Ein weißer Vogel kreiste über dem Meer in der Nähe des Weltberges; edel und rein.

Keinem mochte er ein Leid zufügen, Zorn ging niemals von ihm aus.

The **white bird** [Russia] flew its circles for a long time, until necessity forced it to **fight against all the others.** And he knocked down many of them and remained

victorious in this battle for a long time.

Der weiße Vogel zog lange seine Kreise, bis die Not ihn zwang, gegen alle die anderen zu kämpfen. Und viele von diesen stieß er nieder, blieb lange Sieger in diesem Kampf.

And some realized that the white bird **had also been a shield against the dark power.**

So the **envious birds** had **slaughtered** what had been **light as protection against the darkness.** Now they **all became victims of the Lord of Shadows.** [Gagtungr]

Und manch einer erkannte, daß der weiße Vogel auch Schutzschirm gegen die dunkle Macht gewesen war. Was also licht gewesen war, zum Schutz vor der Finsternis, das hatten die neidischen Vögel geschlachtet. Jetzt wurden sie alle Opfer des Herrn der Schatten.

Russian Soul (Русская душа)

☞ Milovan Djilas -

Finally a Soviet plane took us to the Soviet Union-the realization of our dreams and our hopes. The deeper we penetrated into its grey-green expanse, **the more I was gripped by a new, hitherto hardly suspected emotion.** It was as though I was returning to a primeval homeland, unknown but mine. But this emotion of mine was something quite different and deeper, **going even beyond the limits of my adherence to Communism.** I recalled dimly how for three centuries Yugoslav visionaries and fighters, statesmen and sovereigns – especially the unfortunate prince-bishops of suffering Montenegro – had made **pilgrimages to Russia and there sought understanding and salvation.** Was I not travelling their path? And was this not the homeland of our ancestors, whom some unknown avalanche had deposited in the windswept Balkans?

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

To really comprehend the vastness of historical and metahistorical consequences

precipitated by this decision of Prince Vladimir, it **suffices to ponder the odds of adopting** Catholicism, Islam or even Khazar Judaism by the young Russian suprapeople. "*We have likewise heard how men came from Rome to convert you to their faith... They do not so act, for they have modified the faith.*" What a **grotesquely distorted**, almost ludicrous future would've been brought to life had one of these religions been preferred!

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 30, 22] The world leaders and the people of the world, **fear a strong Russia** because they know what Russia is. **It is the last bastion of light in the world** and it's **why historically Russia has been the land of saints** it seems.

☞ [Oct 31, 22] The **antichrist** will be a great mystical military leader, preach of peace and things, and then **once Russia falls as the last bastion and light of God** that's when he'd reveal his true nature.

☞ [Feb 17, 23] It is something many do not understand about Russia and who stands behind it, and as I said "*There is a reason Russia is the land of Healers and Saints*". **Why do you think so many great historic and current healers have always removed themselves from modern-day life**, and after they lead an ascetic way of life [**asceticism is not an end in itself**], they developed their connection with God and **discovered their gifts** (better yet said **blessings bestowed upon them**).

☞ [Apr 16, 25] The reason Russia had so many saints, is also because **Catholics and Islam stayed out of Russia for so long**. It enabled those people to **become more in tune** with the creator, the creation/energy of it and the divine energy.

☞ [Feb 17, 23] You've read multiple times in my writings and I have said multiple times to you **no matter what scenario plays out, Russia will not fall and will rise again** and again. Countless empires tried to end Russia and yet they've always risen no matter how hard it got.

It's not just a culture or a "Slav mentality", it is imprinted into the soul of every Russian, something others would not understand. Even the old Emperors of Visantiya [Byzantine] spoke of this strange and mystical power Russians have.

[*Smoke of the Fatherland*. 24.01.1913.] "**With Grigory Rasputin**" by Razumovsky D. "Yes," I added, "but our peasantry does not always know how to make use of what is useful, and the Russians in general can't manage [обойтись] without foreigners – that is what is regrettable, and everywhere we are pushed aside from business and relegated to the background." I raised this usual and favorite topic of my conversations again, finding myself face to face with a **genuine**, as it seemed to me, **representative of the Russian people**.

Беды в этом большой нет, — спокойно возразил мой собеседник. — Разве в этом их сила? Все равно от них ничего не останется. Как-нибудь потом вспомнят, что были, а их уже и не будет. А что иностранцы идут к нам — это хорошо, потому что русский народ хороший — дух в нем выше всего. Самый плохой человек у нас, а лучше духом, чем иностранец. У них машина. Вот они чувствуют это и сами идут к нам за духом. Одной машиной не проживешь. Кажется, все хорошо кругом, а в

самом человеке у них ничего. Вот что главное.

“There is no great harm in this,” my interlocutor calmly objected. “Is that their strength? There will be nothing left of them anyway. Someday they will remember that they were here, but they will no longer be here. And **the fact that foreigners are coming to us is good**, because the Russian people are **good** – **their spirit is above all else**. **Even the worst person** here [has a better spirit, is better in spirit] than a foreigner. They have machines. **They feel this and come to us for the spirit**. You can’t just live on machines alone. Everything seems fine on the outside, but inside they have nothing. **That’s the main thing.**”

Jeanne Dixon -

"We are **not firm enough in our faith** to follow God wholeheartedly, and not quite evil enough to follow **the devil** completely either. That is what the identity crisis is all about. We are currently agonizing *individually* and *collectively* over **the question of whether to identify with the transcendent will of God or the fascination of our own earthly image**. The **spirit of evil** tempts us to love ourselves exclusively and find our fulfillment in self-centeredness; the **Spirit of God** inspires us to transcend and humble ourselves and embrace the Infinite Being."

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ **Tzar Log (Unofficial); Entry #47** - October 7, 2024

Topic: Russia; ***The Russian Soul & Their Purpose***

Russians have the most beautiful soul, their spirit is unique and pure.

However, it is very easily corruptible and it defies logic, you can not understand Russia or Russians with logic alone... You **need to understand them by heart and soul**, which is also a problem for the Western World to do. The souls of Western mankind has become polluted and very materialistic [**physicalist**], **focusing mostly on the physical and material** [**matter aspect**] **casting aside spirit** [**the consciousness aspect**].

That's the problem with most humans **they get a little blessing and their ego becomes so festered** that it is almost parasitic. They no longer see ethics or morals, nothing exists besides their status, so sometimes a reminder must be provided...

It is also why throughout history mankind in the West and Europe **overall have always been drawn to Russia**. We **cannot help it but be drawn to light**, there is light in Russia, but it is **becoming a bit dim slowly**. However, **as long as even a single ember remains the light can be reignited once more**. The reality of what is to happen and what is to come, is far more terrifying and severe than anyone can imagine.

As I said it's because Russians **express from their core being**, their soul and spirit **something the Western World has lost a long time ago**. The last time it was present in the Western World and Western Mankind was **during the Renaissance**. Now do you see why the Tzar will ask for help from the Creator to guide and direct these people through his will?

[Mar 30, 24] u/**Safron2400**:

I believe we need to **continue holding on to hope**, regardless of how little some of us have, nurture it, let it grow, get passionate, build bridges, no matter how hard things hit. Never stop dreaming. Encourage those around you to reach for their dreams. No matter how improbable they seem; **it only takes one candle in a sea of darkness to light a wildfire that lets you see for miles.**

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

[March 23, 22] Do you know what this is?

This is what I saw on the flag that will be used by the tzar and he will also repaint the Kremlin white. It's weird because it has so much energy and insane symbolism behind it. I can't put my finger on it but the source of the symbol just feels divine somehow and calls to the soul.

u/Safron2400: That logo does feel familiar... but I do not know why. I **felt a sense of nostalgia but then a slight sense of uncertainty when viewing it**. I did **focus in on the shape formed by the letters in the center** - actually, the moment that I noticed it is when I felt the uncertainty, not when I saw it as a whole.

u/voldemire: (Iranian)

This symbol brought some weird feelings in me.

It made me feel something is about to change, very big, like it has **some changes behind it** and **there is nothing certain behind it**, like anything could be in the change that this represents...

Before I read what your contacts said **I sensed the feeling of change and a very big hidden agenda behind it actually**. I sensed that some things would happen in the darkness of our lives when I saw this... I don't know about familiarity but it seems like I know it from a dream though. I got a little nervous when I saw it.

Blavatsky -

[1887] *A Meeting with HPB* by Charles Johnston

"If you could foresee what I foresee, you would begin heart and soul to spread the teaching of **universal brotherhood**. It is the **only safeguard!**"

"How is it going to guard people against hypnotism?"

"By purifying the hearts of people who would misuse it. And **universal brotherhood** rests upon the **common soul**. It is because **there is one soul common to all men**, that brotherhood, or even common understanding, is possible. Bring men to rest on that, and they will be safe. There is a **divine power in every man which is to rule his life**, and which no one can influence for evil, not even the greatest magician. **Let men bring their lives under its guidance**, and they have nothing to fear from man or devil.

Letters from a Living Dead Man by Elsa Barker

How is one to tell, you ask? One cannot always tell. I should say, however, that the surest test of all would be the **deep** and **unemotional conviction** that the veritable entity was in

one's presence. **There is an instinct in the human heart which will never deceive us, if we without fear or bias will yield ourselves to its decision.**

[Prophet] [Vladimir Solovyov](#) -

Only take it as a general rule: never submit to bookish authority; therefore, if you read something even strictly substantiated, but with which your inner conviction is not in agreement, then believe yourself more than any book, because an **inner unsubstantiated and unconscious conviction in serious questions is god's voice.**

Voice of the **Guardian Angel**

“Oh! Father, **thou only knowest my heart.**

And whether I deceive

Whether the secrets I impart

Are truths, or lies I weave.

Alas! although from thee I hold

The **dreadful power to unfold**

The secrets of the grave;

Gladly would I that gift resign,

And close this inner-eye of mine—

But **not my will be done, but thine.**”

– Friederike Hauffe

This can be said only by one who realizes his own ignorance of life, who has gained some knowledge of the Law, who has gained trust in the Law. (L4e3.38.5)

[Narrated Dream, Jul 25, 21] u/[aeristdoji](#):

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/or8z3h/july_25_2021/h6gp2cb/

And then I spoke to the actress telling her that bad things happen in life because they're reference for good things. That is, that the bad things allow us to relatively have good things happen and we must have bad to have good. And so then I'd continued speaking and told her that **many events in her life were contrived.** And that many people have events happen to them which **do not come from randomness**, but are **clearly written by some being or soul out there.**

Matthew 18:10 See that you despise not one of these little ones: for I say to you, that **their angels in heaven** always see the face of my Father who is in heaven.

Letters from a Living Dead Man by Elsa Barker

“The great thing in heaven,” I advised, “is to love all the others. That is what makes them happy. If they loved the face of God only, it would not be quite heaven; for the joy of God is the joy of union.”

Note: [The guardian angel is not the individual's higher self, but rather a supervisor who presides over their higher body, until the individual himself is ready to assume the duties of his supervisor.](#)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"We have heard of **guardian angels** since childhood, and it is not our fault if we thought that such an **angel hovered over the right shoulder** of every one of us."

Iamblichos -

On the Mysteries

When a soul [monad, the self] has selected a **daemon** as its guide, then straightway He [the daemon] **stands over** it as the **fulfiller of the various levels** of life of the soul [?], and as the soul [?] descends into the [?] body, He **binds it to the [?] body**, and He **supervises the composite living being [the shelt] arising from it**, and personally **regulates the particulars of the life** of the soul; and He **continues to direct men's lives up to the point** at which, through sacred theurgy, we establish a god [individual's higher self] as the **overseer and leader** of our soul [?];

Glossary:

soul: it could mean either the monad, the shelt and its coatings, a higher body, or the higher self.

shelt: the sum total of all the coatings. There are *individual* shelts and there are also *collective* shelts/beings. The shelt can be regarded as a lower self. Being and Self should be distinguished.

Leadbeater -

The Hidden Side of Christian Festivals

And so, when we think of the saints as for ever in the presence, we must understand that they are not confined to a particular spot, but that wherever they may be and on whatsoever **plane [layer]** they may be functioning "their Angels do always behold the face of our Father who is in heaven"; the true Self on its own **plane [layer]** is **always consciously** in the direct presence of the Deity. There is no special place, for we are all in that presence here and now; it is only that we have not yet learnt, as the saint has, to be fully conscious of it."

[Seer] Gordon Scallion -

Then, one day in 1985, an **inner voice** said, "We're going to start training." I asked, "Who are you?" And they said, "This is your monad." I asked, "What do you mean, 'monad'?" They said, "You will **need to discover this for yourself.**" They kept on using the word, "we", so I assumed that this inner voice was more than a singular personality. But it **kept on insisting that it was part of me. It wasn't a separate spirit floating around.** I was told from the very beginning that this information is **not coming from an external place.**

Iamblichos -

On The Mysteries

"But the dreams which are denominated *theopemptoi*, or **sent from God...** take place either when sleep is leaving us, and we are beginning to awake, **and then we hear a**

certain voice, which **concisely tells us what is to be done**; or voices are heard by us, between sleeping and waking, or when we are perfectly awake."
And sometimes, indeed, "an **unseen spirit hovers round the sleeper**, to avert from us pain of soul or body; and sometimes, betwixt sleeping and waking, or in heaven-sent dreams, we hear a faint voice which directs us what to do." (*Seeress of Prevorst*, p.g. 79)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"We have heard of **guardian angels** since childhood, and it is not our fault if we thought that such an **angel hovered over the right shoulder** of every one of us."

[Seer] Benjamin Solari Parravicini -

"The redeemed man, with his own superior light, at the end of times, will see the being of the invisible astral [space], **the being who surrounded and cohabited his house [and dwelling]**, **protecting his destiny**, the **Angel who spoke to him telepathically**, **revealing mysteries** as they arrived. Thus, the beginning of Love will be!" (B.S.P.)

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

Earthly creativity is but a preparation for creativity at a higher level. Precisely for this reason Providential forces **take so much care** of the destinies and souls of those who we normally call, cultural luminaries. That is why **daemons are sent to them**, **cherubs are so watchful over them**, **demonic forces** are so adamant to fight for every sliver of their life and every movement of their soul.

Platon -

Timaeus

"And we should consider that **God gave the sovereign part of the human soul** to be the **divinity of each one**, / we declare that God has given to each of us, as his **daemon**,"
ὡς ἄρα αὐτὸ δαίμονα θεὸς ἐκάστῳ δέδωκεν, / The divine soul God lodged in the head,

[Quran] Surah Ar-Ra'd 13:11

For each one there are successive angels before and behind him who protect him by the decree of Allah.

Daniel 4:17 "This is the decree by the **sentence of the watchers**, and the **decision and proclamation** of the **holy ones**; till the living know that the most High rules in the kingdom of men; and he will give it to whomsoever it shall please him, and he will appoint the basest man over it."

[Elder] Clifford Mahooty -

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yOIkOKkL1BE>

They have always been here, the people that are **the keepers** and **the Watchers** (Angels); the only thing that they don't do: they don't make themselves visible. They can appear right here and stand right next to me, and they can disappear and they'll be on the other side of the world. This is some technology that we have no understanding about yet.

[Elder] Thomas Banacyca -
Hopi Prophecy

"Someday a white brother **who went away to record things** will return to this land and bring spiritual life to the continent. When White Brother returns, Hopi must keep their spiritual ways so they can show others how to live the right way. Very important job. **Elders know ancient knowledge, which also will be shared at the right time with all.**"

Seneca -
Letter to Lucilius

We do not need to uplift our hands towards heaven, or to beg the keeper of a temple to let us approach his idol's ear, as if in this way our prayers were more likely to be heard. **God is near you, he is with you, he is within you.**

This is what I mean, Lucilius: a **holy spirit indwells within us, one who marks our good and bad deeds**, and is our **guardian. As we treat this spirit, so are we treated by it.** Indeed, no man can be good without the help of God. Can one rise superior to fortune unless God helps him to rise? It is he that **gives noble and upright counsel.**
https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Moral_letters_to_Lucilius/Letter_41

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 798a

A'isha reported Allah's Messenger (as saying):

One who is proficient in the Qur'an is **associated with the noble, upright, recording angels;**

[Seeress] Friederike Hauffe -
Seeress of Prevorst

[Dec 26, 1827] I am repelled, by finding that I am so seldom understood, and so often misinterpreted. But it is my joy to feel that **there is one who sees me, and knows me;** his I am, and will remain—thine, Father in heaven!"

Weishaupt -
Diogenes Lamp

Yet it seemed bearable to me, because I could say to myself that **there is a God who knows you better than these people do.** They are judging you on the basis of their understanding and their interests. A time will come when they will fall silent and be ashamed at what they do.

[Seeress] Sinea -
Ilu-Ishtar [25.1-5]

Hail to God, the Creator of the worlds... Hail be to Ishtar... Hail be Marduk... Hail to the good angels who come from the middle realm to ward off the attacks of demons... **Hail be to the deity who remembers us and answers our prayers, because she sees us and everything and even the images of our thoughts.**

Heil sei der Gottheit, die unser gedenkt und unsere Gebete erhört, weil sie uns sieht und alles und selbst die Bilder unserer Gedanken.

[Quran] Surah Al-Baqarah 2:186

When My servants ask you O Prophet about Me:

"I am **truly near**. I **respond to one's prayer** when they call upon Me. So let them respond with obedience to Me and believe in Me, perhaps they will be guided to the Right Way."

Tobit 12:12 Now when you, Tobit, and Sarah prayed, it was I who **presented the record of your prayer** before the Glory of the Lord; and likewise whenever you used to bury the dead.

[Saint] Nilus the Myrrgusher -

Посылает Бог ангела собрать на одно блюдо (**изображения**) всего того, что происходит от возделывания наветниками зла своего. Собрал все это (ангел) и, держа все в руках своих, принял образ человека, делая вид, что (хочет) пронести сие мимо преподобного.

"God sends an **angel** to gather on a single platter (**pictures**) all that results from the cultivation of evil by the wicked. The angel gathered all this and, holding everything in his hands, took the form of a man, pretending that he wanted to carry it past the reverend."

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The books that I have written in a purely literary style are based on the metahistorical knowledge revealed personally to me. The worldview that forms the skeleton of this book has been derived in its entirety from those revelations. Where did I come up with its **images**? Who **instilled these ideas** in me, and how?

[Elder] Clifford Mahooty -

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yOIkOKkL1BE>

They have always been here, the people that are **the keepers** and **the Watchers** (Angels); the only thing that they don't do: they don't make themselves visible. They can appear right here and stand right next to me, and they can disappear and they'll be on the other side of the world. This is **some technology that we have no understanding about yet**.

[Emperor] Leo VI -

"And he brings forth both the war and the **military devices of the blond ones**, and the effusion of blood in a small drinking cup placed in the earth."

Blessed Joseph of Vatopedi -

«Россия победит! Небесное воинство вступит в сражение на стороне России, и будет сбивать вражеские самолеты и крылатые ракеты. Вот после такого чуда весь мир узнает, что победил Бог, и что он пребывает с Россией!

"Russia will win! The **heavenly host** will enter into battle on the side of Russia, and will **shoot down enemy airplanes and cruise missiles**. After such a miracle the whole world will know that God has won and that He is with Russia!"

Howard Menger -

From Outer Space to You

We would not come to the aid of Earth unless there was a **call for help on a mass scale**. In the year of your time 1945 we concentrated a **large group of servants** of our Infinite Father, which you have called "**angels**" in your scriptures, to **aid you with the help of our machines**, which project thought impulses in the direction of a specified area of chaos. In our space craft outside of your atmosphere our instruments received, telescreened and **recorded the prayers of millions of souls**, desperately asking their particular "God" to help them in their suffering. There was a large concentration of these thought impulses **in the form of prayer** in the area you call Japan where your fissional explosions took place and destroyed thousands of bodies in a horrible way.

[Quran] Surah Al-An'am 6:61

He reigns supreme over all of His creation, and sends **recording-angels**, **watching over you**. When death comes to any of you, **Our angels take their soul**, never neglecting this duty.

Justinus Kerner -

Seeress of Prevorst

When the spirit has quitted the body, the soul knows it can no longer stay, but struggles also to be free. This is the moment of the death-agony and, at this moment, instead of the now powerless spirit, **the spirits of the blest stand by to aid the soul**; and the struggle is longer or shorter, in cases of natural death, in proportion to the ease or difficulty with which the soul can separate itself from earthly things.

[Quran] Surah An-Nazi'at 79:1-3

By those angels **stripping out evil souls harshly**, and those **pulling out good souls gently**, and those gliding through heavens swiftly,

Justinus Kerner -

Seeress of Prevorst

Once, when Hauffe appeared dead, some one having uttered my name, she started into life again, and **seemed unable to die**—the magnetic relation between us being not yet broken...

At ten o'clock, her sister saw a **tall bright form enter the chamber**, and, **at the same instant**, the dying woman uttered a loud cry of joy; her spirit seemed then to be set free. After a short interval, her ~~soul~~ **[etheric body]** also departed, **leaving behind it a totally irrerecognizable husk—not a single trace of her former features remaining**.

During her life, her countenance was of that sort that is borrowed wholly from the spirit within;

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

By the term "ether" I mean a **materiality more rarefied and higher than the physical**. The materiality of the worlds of Enlightenment, the zatomises, and the light-filled **nature spirits** is **composed of ether**. No life in three and four dimensional worlds is possible

without it. When the shelt with all its coatings, **including the etheric body, abandons the physical body**—the last, outermost, and shortest-lived of its vessels—**nothing but a corpse remains** in Enrof [[the physical world](#)].

Exeter Book of Riddles: Unsolved Riddle #95

<https://theriddleages.com/riddles/post/exeter-riddle-95/>

“I am a [lordly, noble] creature, and well known to man, and abide often with both high and low, famous among the people. What plunderers delight in travels far and wide with me, and **falls to my lot**, though I was once devoid of friends, if I am to **have renown in the cities**, and a **wealth of brightness**.”

Dannion Brinkley -

Saved by the Light

As these visions ended, I had the amazing realization that: **these Beings were desperately trying to help us**, not because we were such good guys, but because without us advancing spiritually here on earth, **they could not become successful in their world**.

[Hadith] Sahih Muslim 798a

A'isha reported Allah's Messenger (as saying):

One who is proficient in the Qur'an is **associated with the noble, upright, recording angels**;

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Apr 12, 20] MrM: *Ideas Of June - The Singularity*

<https://web.archive.org/web/20240716152653/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1262139/pg1>

During a long period of time, **many individuals have lived among us that are reborn and act as record keepers**, that help provide information upon which such complex decisions are made. Some of these individuals live countless lifetimes among humans to ascertain how far along a species is and when at which specific moment it is ready to sit at the big table so to speak.

<https://web.archive.org/web/20200930235509/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1269145/pg3#pid25340655>

[Aug 3, 20] I will say this though, that one of the **main things people need to understand** is that—"***The Kingdom of God is within man, God is within you and with you***" and a few other small things. Once you realize this alone all the dishonest things and written lies fall away. [Feb 18, 25] "And that **ancestral knowledge and skills are also within man**." [May 16, 22] "I believe, and **this is crucial for all to understand**, the languages that come easy to us are **innate within our soul as remnants of a life lived and passed**."

[Mar 23, 23] **All humans no matter what cast, what walk of life are gifted and all are given a bestowed spark that directly resonates with the Creator** or the Universal Consciousness (Collective Unconsciousness).

However, due to the aspects of life and **the way we've been taught to ignore it** we dim

the spark that gets ignited within all of us. Unlike many I did not ignore it, **I began to question it, started to look into it and where it might be coming from.**

It is through this curiosity that I realized that the Creator or the Universal Consciousness we humans would call God speaks to us all. Once the spark is ignited, it is the will of the human that must decide for if he or she will resonate and fan the amber to ignite the fire that will crack away revealing the divine.

DISCLAIMER:

by **WanderingMrM**

I AM NOT A PROPHET, NOT A SEER, NOT A MESSENGER OF GOD OR GODS.
I AM AN **OBSERVER** OF MANKIND, HISTORY AND OBSERVABLE REALITY.

Iamblichos -

Life of Pythagoras

“And in a similar manner, all the Pythagoreans believe such things as are mythologically related of Aristeas the Proconesian, and Abaris the Hyperborean, and other particulars of a like nature. For they **consider every thing of this kind to be credible**; and of **many things they make trial themselves**. They also frequently recollect such-like particulars as appear to be fabulous, as **not disbelieving in anything which may be referred to divinity.**”

Philostratos -

Life of Apollonius

And inasmuch as the following conversation also has been recorded by Damis as having been held upon this occasion with regard to the mythological animals and fountains and men met with in India, I must not leave it out, **for there is much to be gained by neither believing nor yet disbelieving everything.**

The Voice of the Creator/Inner Vision:

[Bear in mind that all fictions found their confirmation in the astral (emotional) world, that many clairvoyants (i.e. Ramakrishna) claimed to have met with and seen God. The Creator probably does not even know about most people's existence, let alone hear their prayers. Philippe Nizier excepted. The Creator is busy, the Hierarchies are busy, they delegate tasks to messengers and devas (angels). They don't intervene unless it's necessary.]

Tom Brown, Jr. -

Awakening Spirits

Inner Vision is the true language of the deeper self, the spirits of nature, and of the spirit world. Grandfather [Stalking Wolf] believed that it was **the very voice of the Creator**, and I will have to fully agree with him. It is in essence all of these things, and I have never found the "*pure*" Inner Vision to be wrong. I emphasize *pure*, because Inner Vision filtered through the pollution of the logical mind can give us obscure results and distort communication.

Grandfather had been taught that the only way to the Creator was through the heart. Each person must approach the Creator alone. Each person must seek the wisdom of the spirit alone.

Many people have already encountered Inner Vision but in its **most obscure form**. They refer to it as a gut feeling, intuition, hunch, or by many other names. These are just weak and polluted forms of Inner Vision... It's these hunches or feelings that are in essence the weak and distorted callings of the Inner Vision.

Exeter Book of Riddles: Unsolved Riddle #95

<https://theriddleages.com/riddles/post/exeter-riddle-95/>

Now wise men love most **my strange way**
Of offering **wisdom to many without voice**.

Wise men now especially love my presence;
I shall make known wisdom to many; they do
not speak a word there, not any one upon earth.

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

[https://web.archive.org/web/20221004141017/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thr](https://web.archive.org/web/20221004141017/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1271307/pg1)
[ead1271307/pg1](https://web.archive.org/web/20221004141017/https://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1271307/pg1)

☞ [Sep 7, 20]

I awoke in what I could only call a paradise, I had a conversation with a voice that I can not explain **but I knew it and it knew me**. When walking through this paradise I asked "Is this Eden" and before I could finish my train of thought I was given a "Yes" as an instant response.

But there was no one in Eden other than the beautiful nature and many species of animals that were simply majestic. It was empty and when asked "Why is Eden empty?" the voice responded with "It will be filled once the world is Eden again". During this moment I felt as if looking up and this was the voice's response to me asking "When would it be?", I saw the earth and 2/3rds of it was **engulfed by this rolling fog/smoke like darkness devouring** nations and people **killed one another without a single thought**. There were **people eating flesh of one another** and committing what I could only consider the vilest acts, **many of them were proclaiming love for some leader or something that was obviously not human**.

The 1/3rd that was not consumed by darkness I asked "Why does the darkness not touch them?" and the response was "For they are of their father and do the deeds of the father that is of the spirit, for they are not bound by the flesh which is of the flesh as it is of the earth and will return to the earth". Which I basically sort of understood as of them being of light and spirit, committing to the guidance, refuge, and protection of the light...

I will not name the nations that were not engulfed as the voice said that "It is not yet time nor the hour for man to know". So are these nations to be protected for a reason?

I do not know the date nor the hour this will happen but what I feel is that it will be soon,

all I can say is that **if we are children of light and spirit, then why do we not hear this voice so often?**

Also **the voice will appear as male or female** during certain occasions for **at times the children require the voice of a loving mother or a guiding father.**

☞ [Aug 21, 24] God can speak in a voice, or Creator can speak through the silence. I don't mean the Zen state.

I mean the authentic state where the entire world goes dead quiet, everything is still, **all things around you feel like fluid or as if you are engulfed in an ocean of water.** That is the true Zen state, and in that state you hear both the Creation and the Creator.

"I've achieved that state only once in my life for about 3-5 seconds, and I was instantly thrown out of it because I felt like I was going to die or turn to atoms. I guess that's what they tell in the scrolls when someone is snatched up to heaven."

DISCLAIMER:

by **WanderingMrM**

I AM NOT A PROPHET, NOT A SEER, NOT A MESSENGER OF GOD OR GODS.

I AM AN **OBSERVER** OF MANKIND, HISTORY AND OBSERVABLE REALITY.

[Dream, May 8, 23] u/**kcarterlove**: (clairvoyant, not medium)

https://old.reddit.com/r/Mediums/comments/13c1wab/has_anyone_ever_met_god_as_a_woman/ - <https://imgur.com/a/eTM5pQc>

This woman looks up and locks eyes with me and I instantly fell to my knees and started sobbing because I KNEW it was God. And **in this moment everything around us slowed down.** Like it was slow motion and her and I were in this current together.

Like from *Finding Nemo* when they meet the turtles? **Everyone in this current is clear visually and vocally but outside of it, it's blurry and slow.** This is what it looked like in this moment with God.

I was the first one to speak and this is how the conversation went, it wasn't words, it was all through telepathy:

Me: "how is I can see and know it's you right now? How am I able to have this moment with you?!"

God: "because you are a true believer in me, you are able to see and know that I am God, the creator of all things." (I'll give a background to my history. I was raised LDS and left the church at 20. God, the god I grew up with and prayed too, was always a man. God the Father.)

Me: "and why are you a woman?! I thought you were a man?!"

God laughed at this comment. She found it amusing, almost childlike. And she answered in a way that a parent would answer a silly question to there 5 year old. This is what God told me: "on this side there is no male or female, **there is only masculine and feminine energy,** and every spirit being has both. I **appeared to you in the energy and form that would best fit what you needed from me now.**"

The energy she radiated was **both masculine and feminine** to me. I "felt" as if when I do, when I've always prayed and had a "fatherly" experience if that makes sense? But "she" was very feminine. Long brown golden hair with big brown eyes. But I felt both

energies.

She didn't say, but I knew she meant I needed to have this experience with God as a female, **in order to know that this experience was happening, that I was actually meeting with God**. Because my whole life God has been male to me, if God appeared in male form I probably would have pushed it off as a really cool dream and nothing more. I think God showed up to me as a woman so I would **KNOW** it was an actual meeting and not just a dream.

[Saint] Odile -

The third period will be short, it will be called the Time of Invasions, for in a righteous turn of events, the land of the **conqueror** will be invaded from all sides. His armies will be decimated by a great evil and all will say: the hand of God is here! The nations will believe that his end is near, the scepter will be handed over and Mine will be reunited.

[**und die meinen werden:** and My Own will / and the ones who are Mine will / and they will think of themselves reunited] All the deprived peoples will get back what they have lost and some more. [Gertrude Stein: "I liked that a little more, it was a woman's thought, that they'd need that consolation, and that they'd have it, which they will." (*Wars I Have Seen*)]

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Sep 15, 22] And I saw the Tzar over looking this lake and out of the lake I saw domes of what looked like Russian Orthodox churches. The lake then drained and revealed were these beautiful churches and when I walked into them I saw the Tsar sit in his chair looking towards the altar.

And there were individuals who I can only assume were saints and some were angels, there was then a voice, but when the voice spoke, there was this wind, as if a breath. It said: "**for this is my word and will to you, and the people.**" I then saw these churches being placed all over Russia. The voice was coming from within and around us, by us I mean all those I saw there.

☞ [Dec 5, 24] **YHWH is not the real Creator, the real one does not interfere with the creation unless it's an EXTREME CASE!** Outside of that he left it run on a freewill system, and complex timeline sequences that operate well on their own.

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar

14:23 **He who places the weak among the strong, encourages the envy of the weak and the contempt of the strong. That is why God has wisely parted.** What God, the All-Seeing, has divided shall not be joined together; where God has provided harmony, there **should be no interference. This is the law of heavenly peace.**

14.23 Wer den Schwachen unter die Starken versetzt, befördert des Schwachen Neid und des Starken Verachtung. Deshalb hat Gott weise getrennt. Was Gott geschieden hat, der Allschauende, soll nicht zusammengefügt werden; wo Gott für Einklang Sorge trug, soll nicht hineingegriffen werden. Das ist das Gesetz des himmlischen Friedens.

Izthak Bentov -

Stalking the Wild Pendulum: Some Reflections on the Creator

At the beginning, the Creator watches with aloof amusement as His creatures go through the events, like a flow of animated matter. However, somewhere down the path of evolution, consciousnesses will arise that draw His attention.

There will be creatures who not only contemplate themselves but **start contemplating Him**. When a creature has **reached a level of development at which he understands his real make up** and perceives “Thou art That,” then he becomes self-realized.

The whole scheme of creation becomes transparent to him, and henceforth he will watch himself act within that scheme but at the same time remain separate from his actions.

This is **analogous to the way the Creator operates** – acting but at the same time remaining separate and uninvolved in the action. When a creature gains this attribute of the Creator, he will appreciate it. He will set aside such an **unit [monad] of consciousness [and energy]** and say to him:

“Here, do this...” It may be just doing little chores at first but sooner or later such an **unit of consciousness [the self]** will start guiding the evolution of other consciousnesses; that is, **the being becomes a co-creator and eventually a minor god.**

Dannion Brinkley -

Saved by the Light

As these visions ended, I had the amazing realization that:

these Beings were desperately trying to help us, not because we were such good guys, but **because without us advancing spiritually here on earth, they could not become successful in their world.** “You humans are truly the heroes,” a Being told me. “Those who go to earth are heroes and heroines, because you are doing something that no other spiritual beings have the courage to do. **You have gone to earth to cocreate with God.**”

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

The ecumenical plan of Providence leads a great many monads up to a higher oneness. As they ascend the steps of being, **the forms of their unions evolve**: love for God and for each other bring them closer and closer together. When each of them immerses itself in the Universal Sun and **co-creates with Him**, the most perfect of unions takes place: **merger with God without the loss of one's unique self.**

The **Higher Providential Plan**, which we can sometimes distinguish in history as the pattern behind the individual plans of the demiurges, is the product of their creative work. They're the **World Synclite**. While **maintaining full clarity of spiritual consciousness, they co-create with the Planetary Logos [with the planetary ruler, and also with Christos]** himself.

The Prophecy of all Time:

The **Panther** and the **Dragon**

<https://blogs.getty.edu/iris/the-panther-alpha-and-omega-of-the-medieval-bestiary/>
Physiologos speaks well of the panther. **The Panther has this nature: he is a friend of all animals but is an enemy of the Dragon.** He is entirely variegated and is beautiful. The panther is a **quiet and most exceedingly mild animal.** If, however, he has eaten and is satisfied, he falls asleep immediately in his lair and arises from his sleep on the third day.

If the panther awakens from his sleep on the third day, he **roars out in a loud voice** and many a pleasant fragrance issues from his voice. *Those who are far away and those who are near* (Ephesians 2:17), **hearing his voice**, follow its pleasant fragrance.

It is said that **the Panther is an enemy of the Dragon in the water. Only the Dragon** when he hears the Panther's voice is seized by fear and bolsters itself within subterranean caves where it does not suffer the power of that sweet fragrance. Having coiled itself up, the Dragon falls into a deep sleep and remains there immobile and senseless as if dead. The other animals, however, follow the Panther wherever he goes.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

There will be the hour of the Panther against the Dragon, which a worm gave birth to in the desert and which **giants nourished in the kingdom of the North** – here as well as there.

Da wird die Stunde des Panthers sein gegen den Drachen, den ein Wurm in der Wüste gebar und den Riesen nährten im Reiche des Nordens – hier wie dort.

Monk of Premol -

Anonymous prophecy from Chartreuse de Premol monastery

“The spirit conducted me into the heavens and said to me:

'It is written that **the Archangel Michael will do battle with the Dragon** before the Triangle of God.' Then the spirit added: 'Open the doors of your understanding; the **Archangel** and the **Dragon** are the two spirits that will contend for the kingdom of Jerusalem; and the Triangle is the glory of the Almighty.'”

u/aeristdoji: <https://pastebin.com/MW49Gn5a>

In the 1990s I met a man who goes by the name **Michael**. And he wore all white clothes. And sometimes he would even predict the future. Which made me interested. He acted **disciplined and calmly**, and was **overwhelming and pleasant**.

[Dream, Jul 5, 23] u/LilCornandbeans: <https://i.imgur.com/DgKr5p6.png> -

https://old.reddit.com/r/Dreams/comments/14rkfwx/big_dreams_full_of_meaning/

Then the third person came into the trees, and it was **a man who seemed very powerful yet lonely and quiet. He shape shifted into an Eagle.** He spread his wings and it was the most beautiful and magical colors of wings, it's hard to describe the beauty. All of the tribe rejoiced and were dancing and happy, because they had been **waiting for the Eagle for a long time.** I understood this man was to be their new leader, because the Eagle was **the ultimate animal one could change into.**

When the man came out he told the shaman **"If I had known I was going to turn into the Eagle, I would have went in with a little more bravado!"** And he laughed. But the shaman

said, "*If you had gone into the forest like that, you would have not become the **Eagle***".

[Emperor] Leo VI -

The **illustrious King** was **born in this orderly life to preserve every prophecy**. He pays great attention to prophecies. He is intelligent and knows many things, he has foresight and is **cognizant of the text of prophecies**, which he relates to others and shares that information with others. He has **not spoken of the prophecies in the past and hasn't been used for anything**, people in the past **treated him with contempt and scorn, considering him as good as dead** and useful for nothing.

[Observer] Anthony -

Username: **WanderingMrM**

☞ [Feb 22, 24] A lot of the time the Tsar will use these two terms "**Everything Hidden Comes To Light**" and "**Like oil, lies, acts of evil and darkness cannot remain hidden within the light**, no matter how much it will try to mix, blend or mingle pretending to shell itself. **It'll always be brought to the surface exposing itself and separating as if oil and water**".

“**White and black can never be one and the same**, nor can bitter be wholesomely blended with sweet; but concord can be blended with party spirit to secure the safety of the cities.”

– Apollonios of Tyana

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

For me and others like me, both those calamities: [the world war and dictatorship] were a kind of apocalypse – revelations of **the power of planetary Evil** and of its **age-old struggle** with **the forces of the Light**.

The Emerald Tablet

Great shall the battle be twixt the forces,
great the warfare of **Darkness** and **Light**.

Nation shall rise against nation
using the **dark forces** to shatter the Earth.

[Seeress] Sinea -

Ilu-Ishtar 17.6

Die Tapferen aber hatten gelernt, daß erkämpft werden muß, was neu gedeihen soll, daß ein Dasein in völliger Freiheit auch ständigen Kampf bedeutet.

"But **the brave** had learned that **what should thrive anew** had to be fought for, that an **existence in complete freedom also meant constant struggle**."

"Yet greatly must they **strive through the ages to bring unto themselves the freedom of Light**." (*The Emerald Tablet*)

Theodore Illion -

More and more I began to be aware of the fact that life, including life on the spiritual sphere, was not an affair of peaceful contemplation and quiet worship, but a dreadful turmoil, a grim fight, and a **bitter struggle**."

Nur der verdient sich Freiheit wie das Leben, der täglich sie erobern muss.
(He alone deserves liberty and life who **daily must win them anew**.)

– Goethe

“He who does not value life does not deserve it.”

– Da Vinci

“Only what humans **do voluntarily**, not under compulsion, is of value.”

– Daniil Andreev

—

Prophecy of the White Bird

Daniil Andreev -

The Rose of the World

"Our most immediate dilemma, which hangs like the sword of Damocles, is the choice between the third world war and a universal peaceful coexistence. If the war becomes unleashed, humanity will be thrown so far back, over time, even the fourth world war and the physical suicide of humanity may become a possibility, or an endless chain of more local wars and coups could ensue."

[Seeress] Sajaha -

Buch der Sajaha

This I saw, this is [a] coming picture. And yet it is a warning - not an inevitable fate. Repel the **first flood**, people! If you miss it, you will all be lost! So that you can understand/recognize it, I want to show you the pictures of the first coming flood I spoke of in more detail. These images are colorful, strange and foreign. The wise know how to interpret them.

Ein weißer Vogel kreiste über dem Meer in der Nähe des Weltberges; edel und rein.

Keinem mochte er ein Leid zufügen, Zorn ging niemals von ihm aus.

A **white bird** [Russia] **circled over the sea near the world's mountain**, noble and pure.

It never harmed anyone; anger never emanated from it.

“Among the Russians, who have always been good-hearted and never recognised a right for themselves of oppressing others, for whom the spiritual vision of original Christianity is born in their blood, arbitrariness reigns supreme even to-day.”

– Hermann Keyserling, *Travel Diaries*

Heinrich Hoffmann -

"Once – after Hitler had come to power – someone in our intimate circle started to talk

about the centuries, the prophecies of the famous astrologer, Nostradamus. Hitler was very interested, and told one of his officials to get the books for him from the State Library, but on no account to say for whom he was getting them. As it was, a deposit of three thousand marks had to be put down before the Library would give him the books. In the prophecies mention is made of a **mighty mountain, over which a great eagle is sweeping**, and Hitler [had misinterpreted] compared the mountain to Germany and the eagle to himself."

Gertrude Stein -
Wars I Have Seen

Germany at the height of its power would throw themselves against a mountain, a holy mountain, that certainly was Moscow, because in the time of St. Odile, **Moscow was a city of convents** and was **called the Holy Mountain**.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

Der weiße Vogel zog lange seine Kreise, bis die Not ihn zwang, gegen alle die anderen zu kämpfen. Und viele von diesen stieß er nieder, blieb lange Sieger in diesem Kampf. The **white bird** [Russia] flew its circles for a long time, until necessity forced it to fight against all the others. And he knocked down many of them and remained victorious in this battle for a long time.

[Observer/Analyst] Anthony -
Username: **WanderingMrM**

→ [Sep 30, 22] The world leaders and the people of the world, **fear a strong Russia because they know what Russia is**. It is the **last bastion of light in the world** and it's why **historically Russia has been the land of saints** it seems.

→ [Oct 31, 22] The **antichrist** will be a great mystical military leader, preach of peace and things, and then **once Russia falls as the last bastion and light of God** that's when he'd reveal his true nature.

[Seeress] Sajaha -
Buch der Sajaha

And some realized that the **white bird** [Orthodox Russia] had also been a **shield against the dark power**. So the **envious birds** had **slaughtered what had been light as protection against the darkness**. Now they **all became victims of the Lord of Shadows**. [Gagtungr]

Und manch einer erkannte, daß der weiße Vogel auch Schutzschirm gegen die dunkle Macht gewesen war. Was also licht gewesen war, zum Schutz vor der Finsternis, das hatten die neidischen Vögel geschlachtet. Jetzt wurden sie alle Opfer des Herrn der Schatten.

Daniil Andreev -
The Rose of the World

Should Christianity be eradicated in Rus' or justification of the [physical] world by pre-Russianism [пращоссианством] fall silent, **one of the two strongholds of the**

imminent synthetic culture would vanish. Both have to be well preserved till those distant times... **If it were not for the Synclites**, those living in Enrof [[the physical world](#)] would be **encased in an almost impenetrable shell of spiritual darkness**.